Grahamstown

b. 1791: d. in Colesberg (Rescue

1849. Oct. 5 St. C.E.H. Green; Colesberg to S.P.G.

reached Colesberg July 1848, acted as a Catechist until ordained Deacon in Nov. Catechising on Sun. afts. for about 16–18 children – with learning passages of St. John by heart –

Archd. Merriman on his 'remarkable pedestrian visitation' much pleased. By permission of R.M. (Fleetwood Rawstorne) Court House used as Church, as ordered by Sir H. Smith. Clerk of Peace "John Campbell Esq" v. active – DRC Dutch Ref.d Ch. has given site for Church, 120 × 75 ft., worth £80 or £100. (Rev. Thos. Reid)

Sir Lowry Cole had granted to RC whole site of town, 36,000 acres. Gt "disadvantage to me & also to the Church" not to be in full orders – DRC church built when Bp came –

Neglect by English Church probably caused loss of 2/3 of its members to Wesleyan Methodists, Independents (LMS) French & other missions – Scotch Presbyterians have joined DRC who wd probably have joined the English Ch. of Sir Isabel Brunton's letter to Bp of London [Howley]

DRC described – also L.M.S. Mr. Smailes, Wesleyan.

Prejudice agt a "seraphine", not mentioned in the Bible –

Sir H. Smith v. kind – the Bishop's exertions "always in the most kind & civil. Cost of living ... No infant school. 10d. like St. Luke's Parsonage & school.

"I could not continue walking day after day as Archd. Merriman did. He will not be able to continue in this climate."

For a Deaf & Dumb Instn in Ireland had collected about £60,000 allocated, about 1000 educated – Now he wants (1) parsonage (2) school house, (3) wagon & oxen (4) dispensary & hospital room –

"oblige me by not publishing any part of [this]"

6199

Calesberg; 5th October; 1849. 49
Colony of The Cape of Good Hope.

345

Gentlemen,

You are, of course, aware of my coming out here, in the beginning of last year; and of my having reached this place, early in the month of July; and having, under sanction of the Lord Bishop of Cape Town, who me made, to take my ordination, in England, or at that time, in this Colony, commenced, as a Catechist, Divine worship, here, among the British Population, and continued it, until ordained as a Deacon, in november last; and ever since. At first, I preached three times on Sunday; but latterly only twice; having substituted, for the full afternoon service, a Catechetical Examination, in the Catechism, and in the old Testament, (with a few prayers,) and a reporting by heart of the successive verses of the Gospel by St John. I have also, on Sunday-school, in a less formal way, with Examining Catechetically also, in the Catechism and in the new Testament. The number of children, in these two Sunday schools, have usually about the same, and the individuals the same, and so about 16, 17, or 18. The former advanced, as far as Genesis xxvi; St Matthew xiij; and St John iij; and the rest: and I am persuaded, when he was lately with me, for a Sunday, to rest himself, as his remarkable forbearance visitations, I remained with the children and my method of catechetical examination. I have also baptised several children, and two adults, and only one buried of a member of the congregation. he have hitherto, by the kind permission of the "Magistrate (Resident) and Civil Commissioner", Rhetwood Rawstorne Esq., used the Court-House, (that is his office,) as a church; as the Government School-

Room, of which Sir Henry Smith, the Governor, kindly ordered, that I should have the use, on Sundays, if I wished, appeared inconvenient, as steeped, & an awkward shape, cold, (unwholesome) and without any adjoining room, that could be used as a Vestry. The "Clerk of the Peace" here is "John Campbell Esqr", a very active man; and he has exerted himself greatly, and we hope, next month, to commence building a Church, on a piece of ground, near the Market-place, nearly in the Centre of the town, about 120 feet frontage, by about 75, or 80, deep; which was presented to us, free, by the ministers of the Dutch Reformed Church, Rev. Thomas Reid, and the Churchwardens, (they own him as of the Episcopal persuasion) to whom the whole land, as above stated (now stand), and all the land, around it, to the extent of about Two thousand acres, was granted, by Sir Henry Vere, when Governor, the ground will only cost us one Month's Interest of the Amount of Encouragement, Dues and Fees, which form part of the Revenue of Government, & whom, in fact, all Land titles are held. The people here subscribed subscribed about £200, (in Money and Provisions,) towards the Erection of a Church; and the Bishop has promised, from different Sources, at his own command, or from Friends, about £70, and £100, (or £150) and the Government will, I believe, pay one fifth of the whole expense, the Plans being first submitted to them, and sanctioned by them. In this way, we expect to have about £600 or £800, towards the Building; and possibly may be able, to have the Building so forward, before this Winter sets in, that the Bishop's next visit, that the Church may be consecrated to God's service, and I may be ordained Priest, at the same time. In order to avoid the unnecessary delay; & Contracts for Materials; tho' the Plans are not quite finally fixed & sanctioned yet. I have not yet had any marriages; but have had several returnings of Banns, by some, after children born, & I see a disadvantage to me, and also to the Church,

that I was not able, to come there in full and clear, and to administer
as yet, the Lord's supper; but during the Visits and the ordi-
dinary visits, we have the Holy Communion. They both morning
morning and Evening, (that is, at 12 noon Service, and 5 P.M.
Service; to avoid interfering with the Dutch Service,) by the
kind permission of the Rev.d Mr. Veld & his Church Wardens and his
Congregation, in the Dutch church. Their regular morning service is
at 10 A.M. and they have also
days, to communicate as
witnesses, in the Army, the Dutch ministers and Church
Wardens and People have shown great British kind-
ness to the Clergy, & Landowners and all his clergy and to the English
Congregations —

The neglect of the whole Dutch Army, for so many years, by
the English Church and Government, or to the Christian morals,
of his English, Irish and Scotch inhabitants, has caused an in-
duction of very great evils, it has probably caused the
loss of two thirds of the members of the United Church of
England and Ireland, as the Wesleyan Methodists and the
Independents (London Missionary Society,) and the French &
other Sectaries, have gradually absorbed many of our mem-
bers; and naturally, as there were no other ministers, speaking
a foreign language, than they could understand; and most Protestants
gradually joined the Dutch Church, (or also presbyterian) also, it
they could procure a English, from the same causes,
would probably have joined the English Church.

The Wesleyans have removed many abuses, in the Army,
and also moral Principles, outside it; and in fact almost all those
people, in the Army, would have remained in the Church of England, a
would not have been entirely lost to it, except for the same narrow
neglect, about ten long ago pointed out, to the then Bishop of London (Howley)
by Sir Jahleel Brenton, the Commissioner of the Admiralty of H.C. of G. H. [1818-28]
[Dockyard DNB 1815-21]

There is, here, the Sabbath minister, and Three or Four, and the Sabbath among royalties, which forms the bulk of the Church's duties of this town, tho' the English are nearly a moiety; but in the District of Columbia, the Sabbath services are incomparably more numerous than the Scottish. The Scotch, from the country generally attend Church; but four times a year; namely in the first week of January, April, July and October, at the Sacrament, Synods, Presbyteries & and also they generally Sacrament Month-Meal (Nacht-Maal) meaning night-Meal, a Supper - They also come in at irregular times, or occasionally to Marriages, Christenings, and Confirmations; which is called by a name, meaning undertaking (or Taking in hand) the Catechism; the very many Acts, & Laws & the Presbyterian Establishment of Scotland; and their Discipline very similar; the principles are generally (also in Ireland, and known) Justification & and also they generally the Americans, Friends, Trinity, Imputation, preach well, or to deserve credit for a regular System & Discipline; but the Education Population is a matter now the means of present System as Forms; so next to impossible, but the present System however common most the Acts & the Resolutions, and Synod majority are very ignorant of Church. They are, in general, however a moral people, and live habitually quiet & respect to their Church, and Clergy; Few are the crimes of violence, & of great atrocity, occur; they are generally also hospitable and kind; many can write a little, but very many (& almost) fully most of them; many had great difficulty in reading and writing, and most can read printing only very imperfectly and understand very little even of what they do read -

There is also a Dispensary & the Lord or Dispensary any Society (which tho' ill treated) to send out Dispensers, &

collects money
the Missionaries, and collects money from the 340
in fact an
Independent Body and above all the Missionary, missions
and any regular, an independent Minister
Dr Kicherer, a Dutchman; was a Physician, who can preach well
a Dutch and English; he was formerly master
school here, but resigned, to get Pleasure employment; all his
Property, and Cloak Dutch; and in fact, in the report,
he is at a disadvantage of this; as the Dutch have such prejudices against
Missionaries to Men; but the Dutch have such prejudices against
the Blacks, and Hottentots, and half-breeds and almost insulate,
But I do not think, they would allow them to attend in the
Dutch Church. Hence the Dr Kicherer is in fact a Missionary
Missionaries to these tribes; and not a Magistrate at all. He does
not, I believe, understand any of the native languages, they
do the angry almost sing in milk, indeed the Hottentots
Blacks generally have good ears and many very good voices
come to them naturally, without any teacher,

Mr Smailes, but by the Magistrates
Here are also Mr Smailes, (Originally Scotch, keeps a drawing
Society) He is also considered, by the Local Magistrates,
Superintendent
Superintendent; he is also entrusted with the Library,
the Bechuana Sechuana Mission (Baluana) and the Library and visits
them annually; he is also a good Mathematician, clerk and seems to
have a good, by means of an Interpreter; and understands,
Dutch, the Language also pretty well. He is however scarcely a
Magistrate; but has a Medical practice to a white and negro
population, almost all of whom are members of ? Smailes
Church originally —

Their Other Gentlemen are good men and Mr Smailes the
Missionaries are in very high esteem
in Attorney, Surveyor, Printer, Millwright &c &

The Dutch Church is a very large, Plastered building,
with earthen floors, and the shape of a cross; with an gallery

at the South end, and a few pews, but mostly chairs * an early harmonium
have also got a Seraphine, and a lady plays; but the
Boers never dream of praying against a Seraphine on a Bible Day,
but they (even in their own houses) pray against any musical instrument
Sabbath and also against any human playing, or any instrument,
in church; so that they are chiefly against the Church.

At Ohrigstad — the Dutch and Colored Church is a small
detached building, about 50 ft by 20, with a vestry at one
end — the Methodist chapel is about 30 by 20 also
detached and neatly pewed, but chiefly filled with Boers. In it there
is also a Seraphine, played by a lady — There are Sunday
schools, a library of books, and a minister, who is a trader,
young
farmer, & also is ordained and keeps a store at the same
time, & the Dutch minister is a trader, and has a store.
Church has no instrument — only a precentor & clerk who reads
(name of "Pastorie")
Home and a very large garden: the Methodist minister has also a very large garden (Kaffir Kaffirs)
his and excellent house, and a very large garden: the Independent minister
has also a good house and excellent out offices, and also
an income. The Methodist minister has also a good house
and a small garden. The Dutch minister receives all tithes in kind
(including Cape gooseberries) from his congregations; & also has
to keep in repair his house, Church, & burying ground
Furniture, stone fence, also to fence round
him or rent to him.

When the Dutch minister travels as he sometimes
does, among his flock, he uses his Cart, & the expenses do not, but
not very much, the farmers usually lend him oxen wagons, oxen,
a horse, and will find food and lodging: & thus it costs
him nothing — They also constantly make him large
presents of food, meal &c. The Methodist minister, according
to his Conference travels, does not itinerate

al all.— as he and his enjoy what are in fact an indelible
boy. The Milkmaid minds a supplies; by his bounty, So visits
all the means of travelling by an excellent waggon (where
his melancholy infirmity has latterly at times any conve-
niences, like an elevating house, and even Chloroform
and journey at his cost him hardly any thing — if any at all.
He Dublin minister gets a salary for performing
the Independent minister's salary 150 £ and keeps, over
the total expences of his station; the Methodist Preachers
Salary, 150 £ and keeps, over the like expences of their
station; all told and all round to him very comfortably,
and sometimes 500 £ or 600 £ a year, when I could not
afford especially as I have seven sons and one daughter —
He and the great majority of what are called Presbyterian
Ministers, in the villages, are fixed and resident congregational
ministers of very respectable Education, little or
no inferior to Clergymen of the Church of England — many of
the, outside the army, are really Missionary; the Methodist Preachers
by profession, by the incessant exertions of itinerant Ministers, have a
drinking and criminality as to wives, and provoke, among
the Aborigines, Illiterate, and Rude inhabitants, I should say, but
the Independent and Presbyterian ministers, in several forms
and small villages; but their sons are liberally educated, many
army their sons — I can facilities assured upon, that the facilities, often
to marriage, by the marriage Law, by a religious ceremony,
when the parties are not both Christians, and always Christians, I used to grant the Hottentot
civils and always; — and I am very anxious to marriage
-tot, and mixed races, seem to me, to check the increase
a wife Temporary concubinage marriage; and by the change
wives husbands several at once
him and husbands; several possible bear him, or men many
more wives
and on mean terms I allow six or seven and charge
the Bastard a Rixdollar more — and shall thereby
then act normally — He is not, I believe, recognise members of any
Congregation Chapel; but considers himself as a Christian, not a Heathen

When I was coming up at first, I did the Parish, that I would never ask for any salary; but that, if the people of the Parish, a Government, should ever make it necessary for me preaching the Gospel as a matter of duty, and I thought the labourer was worthy of his meat, and hire, a wages, even tho' he never bind himself out to Government wages. — My friend Lady Sir Henry Smith, without my asking it, when I came out, of her own kind to me since once, and hardly in one of this kind up, but chiefly, I think, by the Ministry's exertions, who has been always immensely kind to me, Govt Parish kindness a salary of 100 pounds determined to give me a salary of 100 pounds, which I have raised or procured from other quarters. The people believe me I deem contributed fifty pounds, the hundred, and the Church kindly says, will Paul, as long as he has it in her power, be my Contributes Archdeacon other the fifty. — This make it, of service to me, I fear, I fear, I have cut a very poor prospect and falling off indeed reduced, (as my income, since Ireland on which in short I had reduced, Rents Rents,) and we have been a certain a wholly dependent and as prop, rents such an Ireland an, of present — The House in which what I am, of thatched, and with earthen floors, and without any closet, press or pantry, or house closet or convenience. — and I am obliged to pay nearly eighty pounds garden rent for it, what in England would be deemed dear at £5 or £20, even if it had a small garden attached — Every article of family and household consumption and of clothing is dearer here than in England except meat, which is almost as cheap as bread, and 2 shillings the pound. But it is almost want vegetables of any kind make a meal more

III meat be consumed by servants especially comes in a week &
would be minimum by Prosecutor, & that it comes, in a week, to
nearly as much money as meat a Sylvan would cost England Brown
nearly as much money as meat a Sylvan would cost — Separate
bread here costs nearly four times as much, as it but while best
bread and a Loaf — are sparing of brown bread 3 Wife prefer,
their funerals if the white bread, in London, a 5th a 6, / Meat
at present — Their are hardly even any such thing, as Vegetable
tables of sale, of any kind, except at present market — In fact, the Salad
farmers do not grow them a present, except a little for their
Farmers, use, and Cattle, besides, my two Sisters, Sunday Schools, and a little even for Cows that
are under Mr de Rock, and a Shed one, (Cross) and a Meeting and Mr Rock, a Methodist, a Independent, sick and poor; — a
a also the Government School, & a Independent Mission
(the Black School, although however the whole business is carried on in English; the
Government, & what Governess Government is used — There are a
Grammar School Englyn (Rectorama) classes, connected with the Mother
male Secretary, and then are two, a Girls, private schools, for boys
sons, and then are two, a Girls, private schools, for boys
girls, for pay — one by a gentleman, his by ladies, both partly
Boarders and partly day scholars —
The Wesleyan Preacher, a Minister, a consequence a his having
a Major and Sir, & his own, a Father of his com-
mand, as hand for by he his Society, & kept up permanently at a visit to other
Places, and preach there occasionally, as for example
Burgesdorp (where I am now) 90 miles for they, there is Methodist
Hungerford distant 90 miles for they, there is Methodist
& one greater than here, and there are many
and Anglicans are almost all members of the Church of
England — (The young Dutch minister Murray preaches sometimes in English / when)
there will be lost to the Church of England, as is the case

have and a dozens of other places

Then is no "Infant School" here, and there are

hundred of Hottentot and Black and Coloured children

many also a the Street naked, many, all big

girls, badly in exact rags, a an apron about the

size of a card and made a Leather fringed — and receiving

an education whatever —

I will, that your Society, a some one, in some

individuals, a in England, would make an effort, to collect

and educate, a England, and Servants, and School Rooms,

many be build a and provide a permanent means of locomotion,

and also provide a their places country Mill, by means of

an visiting the Town, and from Inland

a wagon and oxen — but will my income

reduced so large a sum

will and, and an certain and milk a Europe a own.

swallows uselessly in Act, her, and from hand buying, to expend

me, I a impossible be me to do.

span

I will expend should be only material me, be a

South African wagon will East, will occasional trifling

repairs be an immense length a time, the road is

a hard and the work so good — It should also very much

need her a made home, be a dispensary, with room

hospital not one all, I them, a an

a two, in an Asylum. —

At colony, capital at Cape Town, also 600 miles, and

at Graham Inn about 300, I suppose — There are in the

Villages two Chemists and Druggists — one Dr. not practise

at all. The Most should Druggists" are Dr. not practise

Europe, a here, professes Dentists to practice very they —

educated trained either in

Physician Surgeon accoucheur apothecary nearest
When I am Physician, Surgeon, accoucheur, or apothecary, nearest
than
other 80, 90, 150, 160, miles, I blame, names, at Bird-
Brain Bloemfontein Bloem Vontyn (where
Coast I am at a Boarshersdorp the Colony entirely and in the after
(Sovereignty) since you May believe me, I am often applied to—
not practise
(I do not practise) for money—I have been out in my
horse cart
own horse-cart, a hire-buggy, from 40, 50, 60 miles, or
days
even two days' journey by horse cart—I rode on
day, on one time, (provided no one) 70, or 75 miles,
Kimberley from 10 A.M. to 12 h midnight, to see a man,
who had accidentally shot himself in the arm and
shoulder—and as I am not as young, as when I
once rode
once rode about 60, or 70 miles, a day, by
Coast horses (changed every ten miles) with saddle clean
also
Also for my amusement and pleasure I ride
may imagine
you may imagine, that I am well tired and sore,
kindly stir
kindly after, when I arrive—But about the same
such
(I), as such an agent encumbrance to Colony
walking
walking day after day, as exhaustion requires. Merrilees had to continue
at this climate
at this climate Allow me again to point out to you how very,
that a step it would be, not only to me, but to
all interested Christian Englishmen here, and to the
population at large, and the children, and also to
the Work; if a permanent Resident
Girl (a), and a Coloured were annexed permanently
a Native and one a Wesleyan Missionary, and if a small
a Native case Wesleyan Dispensary room or two
Coast were provided for a Depot & an Hospital

The time, for the receiving Parcels may change, for this
place, was last year, in regular routine and Station;
and, I learn, in consequence of my coming here, he
was, contrary to rule, allowed second term
year's rest before any parcels should be sent by re-
turn to the Church of England —

From the time of my first exertion, to establish
a Deal and Dover Institution, or Mission, up to
the present time, I have the names by Sub-
scription, of fifty three persons, who have promised
to contribute, by their annual; about a thirty and three
pounds each; by some Ministers, but out about
six Thousand; a Clergyman, and out about one Thou-
sand; an income of about two Thousand, and about
three Thousand to the funds; or so. And I hoped that you
would of course be made, of
Society, a some Member, a more
great, a collect Meeting, to be held here, to
see the above Institution already formed; which
home, (3) wagon and Horse and Dispensary, a Hospital
room a Nurse —

As I have written freely to the Letter, about the
matter, you are Sir to keep it; and under I have no Objection any
how of it; and hereby
beg my name as Patron. Your Letter is here acknowledged
Can you direct me to
Charles Dr. Medical Office Ind.
Fellow & Member of the Royal College of Surgeons of
Ireland & the London
Principle of Recruiting Service of England & Ireland
for Canterbury Town and Neighbourhood, Army Medical
District

References to Medical work

Grahamstown

1855. May 5 D. C. & H. Orpen at Port Elizabeth & SPG.
(aged 64) M.D. F.R.C.S.
(1791– ex Colesberg. conditions of life, work among
Hottentots etc also English & Dutch as a clergyman
& medical man -

Story of his son, who fought a leopard, & Hottentot.

References to Mr. Every; W. de Kock, 2 MS missg
with congregation joins C. of E; licensed by
Bp of G'town.

Story of his son Charles, who fought a leopard, & a Hottentot
Influence of English Prayer Book
Coloured & black people of the Colony, Free State
& Interior - 'the commencement of a blessed
and great work, namely their connexion with
the English Prayer Book, Church, Ministry, people &
nation'. Reference to a Bechuana man who may be taken
up by the Bishops of C.T. & G'town & Gov. Grey
knows Sechuana, Dutch & English. 'I correspond
with him.' (cf Cape Town
1854. May 31. Letter from John Makotsio
at Griquatown Sesian)

D. Orpen's sons at Smith field (1st 2nd & 3rd),
petitioning Bp of G'town for a minister; sh. keep a school
Asks for a little pecuniary assistance, hopes to stay
in S. Africa.
Gifts of £100 & £50 for Colesberg church.
enclosure

1855. 31 Dec. Mr & Mrs Matthews - Colesberg - thank Rev. D. Orpen.

5353
5353

Port-Elizabeth; Algoa-Bay; South Africa.
5th May, 1853.
Saturday.

To the Secretary and Committee
of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, (London) 357

Gentlemen;

When I was coming out to this country, at the time when His Lordship, the Right of Cape-Town, first came out, upon which ~~time~~ him, to grant me some pecuniary assistance, towards removing myself, wife, one daughter and two boys, from Kirkcaldy, to Celebery, in the extremity of this Lordship's then Diocese; which I offered, to take, or do one else offered to do so, or was willing. The sum, received, do not near Cover my expenses of sea- and land-carriage; but this was not the fault of your generosity and liberality, but of my ignorance; as, in fact, a man, born, bred up, studying, educated, travelling and exercising a profession, previously only in Ireland, (Scotland, England, France, Italy, Switzerland) and accustomed to the facilities of locomotion there can form no idea whatever of the state and difficulties of transit, transport, land-travelling and carriage, by ox-wagon, over hundreds of miles, here, in which not one penny may ever spent, in making roads, which are, in fact, mere tracks of previous ox-wagons. And accordingly I was fool enough to,

bring furniture, with me; and for example, again when I landed here (which has come resemble me to an English sea-port), not to sell it all off by auction; and so get rid of all: for what one travels here, one can form no conception of its difficulties, delays, expenses, and destruction of every thing, in ox-wagons, (without any springs, of course), traveling many, many, hundreds of miles, over stones and even rocks, and up and down precipitous hills. Thus my furniture, which I desired Mr John Owen Smith, Merchant, here, to send after me, at wagons could be got, was a great expense and part of it (as injured, tho' well packed, exceedingly well, in Europe, according to English ideas, a road, wave, railroad and ship, & that it was hardly worth unpacking, after its journey of hundreds of miles, to forward, storing there, till expressway could procure, to carry it on, to Colesberry, several hundred miles more; and my expenses altogether, as to personal and good conveyance, by sea and land, were about double, I think, what was allowed. This, however, was seven years ago, and is all forgiven and gone; and I only now mention them matters to show that, when I lately left Colesberry, I left all my remains of furniture, library, &c behind, viz; as the expenses and ruin of what remains would have, in the return of it hither, similarly, by ex-wagon, have been expensive and utterly useless, I therefore authorized two of my sons, who then were there, for the present, with me, but are now at Smithfield, in the "Orange Free State" (late "Sovereignty") to do what they planned

with my remnants of household property.

And I came down here, with my wife, daughter, and one son, eight days' travelling, by two ox-waggons, to Graaff-Reinet, twelve days' delay there, before I could procure other two waggons, to come on here, and nine days' travelling from G.K. to Port-Elizabeth — These 8, & 9 days' journeys were exceedingly quick; (or, when I was giving up, it took nearly three weeks, between merely this part and Graaff-Reinet; exclusive of the long journeys from Graaff-Reinet to Colesberg afterwards) but in travelling parts of nights there

was some, however, to me disagreeable matter, as connected with the Church, tho' it has been my severe grief and sorrow, at Colesberg that nearly sacrificed my health and my life; as I was exceedingly ill there for some time, before I could determine to leave it, and again was very ill, at Graaff-Reinet, where, however, I had the assistance of the advice and care of Dr Fehrsen, an old friend of mine and my sons. at Colesberg there is no medical man of any kind, only a German Apothecary, who can make up medicines only, but is quite incompetent to advise; and a London Jew, educated as a Druggist, but who is authorized by the Government here, as "acting District Surgeon and Apothecary," because no one else is to get within some hundred miles; — Consequently tho' you are aware that I am an M.D. of Edinburgh and a Fellow & Member of the Royal Colleges of Surgeons of Ireland and of London; and was in many years in private and public practice, as Physician, Surgeon and Accoucheur, in Dublin and Birkenhead; & held various public and Government appointments, I know one, when I was too ill, to

provinces, a advise, myself, to attempt me.

at Colesberg, it is excessively hot, in summer; and as excessively cold in winter; from its great height, in a hilly, country, built, in part, in a channel, between rocks. It does not, I think, rain there, at all, more than 50 a 60 Days, out of the year's 365, a 366: and then, in torrents, (with thunder & lightning) that it runs all at once, and leaves the air and ground, as dry, as before; and as my constitution was formed in Ireland, where it rains, probably, more, a less, than days out of 365, I should certainly have died, had I not removed. We could not also, there, sometimes, for weeks, & even months, get any vegetable food, whatever, except rice and bread: and this, to me, who always ate & still eat but little meat, and never even then ate a day, and dined often almost entirely, on soups or stews, and potatoes and butter and salt was nauseous. at Colesberg it was meat, meat, meat, every day; and morning, noon, and night. The moment one mounts, coming down hills, came near a moist atmosphere and especially approached the sea's proximity, (the pilgrims see,) I felt quite different; and here we can get vegetables;— in fact, this I long earned here at the 2nd (May) of this month I felt a different man already, in three days, tho' my bowels still were disordered by Government fare and absence. To prevent the living been vacated, as might easily happen, in the present temper of an new Parliament House of Legislative Council, and "House of Assembly", and discussion as to "Voluntaryism" — but it is not my intention, to go back: I would be to die.

11/ I shall ever rejoice at my seven years' Cuban residence, residence into it
at Cienfuegos, under this it has made my health
like and has injured my wife's, daughter's and [illegible] own health also;
also when I tell you all, I think you will agree with me,
that much has been done, as thoroughly learning medicine,
surgery and midwifery & you may easily grasp that, where there
are no surgeons, Physician, or accoucheurs, within hundreds
of miles, I get great influence with Whites (English and Dutch) and
with yellows, and Blacks and Colours (Mulattos, Becca-
roes, do Slaves and Highland Sergeants, half-Castes,) — I introduced the midwife
in midwifery; and she has been quite invaluable. and
when the poor coloured and Black people saw that I entered
their houses, & crawled into their huts, and gave them
medicines, as readily, as to White, English & Dutch)
Ladies and gentlemen, you may easily conceive, that
I had weight with them, all my services were free and gratis
to advise & medicine; and the few presents of money, that
in a few instances, were forced upon me, I handed over, as
much came, to the church funds, as to the poor; I did the same
with every Church fee, as to Marriages, Names, Burials. &c
that I was entitled to; — every penny; — I received them to preserve
my reception' rights and to prevent them receiving them appearing
to be a novelty,

Then circulated many bibles and testaments, in English and
Dutch; and especially also I circulated many "Prayer Book"
in Parallel columns of Dutch and English" then I Married, when

carrying out, and otherwise, this, for the "Christian Knowledge Protection Society" — the effort, & their has been very remarkably evident; — and in every instance, I think it has exercised the good will of the Public to our church. Where indeed the Presbyterian, who was not originally, in any way, to come over to the "Church of England & Ireland" — and I think it likely the little Wesleyan chapel will be closed entirely; We cannot call them schismatics, a separatists, then; for they were attendants to the wants of our people, that in kind wholly neglected previous to my arrival here. There is an Englishman, and a good man: Mr Every. There also indeed and Mr DeKock DeKock, also a Dutchman, also a Layman, to come over, with his whole congregation, (except an woman, who is removing to Grahamstown) whole, about private business, to become a Communicant attendants — and the Methodist Local Preacher under us, and attends to obtain him Lay Reader or Catechist [Lay Reader] Deacon in the Circuit, probably. We can procure in both Dutch and English a native Dutchman, formerly attended for some years a "Worker's Ecclesiastical Polity" that I have; — and he has joined the church, consents to proceed to the colonies & Natal together who spoke Dutch, for the "London Miss. Soc." but refused to join the Independents — He is a good and religious man — I lend and English travelled volumes" and also an old Folio Edition a "Hooker's Eccles. Polity" that I have; — and he has joined the church. — The L. M. S.'s Chapel then will be closed, and

N. St George St. Bath Hanover Sq.

D.N. 1820

Mrs: Wm Thompson their agent at Cape Town, (and resident minister there) whom I knew and also Mr Mc Ellis, author of 363 "Polynesian Researches," whom I also knew personally in Sydney and Mr Ward both Lately at Aitutaki with traveler Mrs Chapel there, two Effs of Land, one small dwelling house, & all utensils fitting up a Chapel to be shared a England (See of Gentlemen's Land) — our church is among himself & their chapel can, by a low interior walls and partitions, be changed into a person age house in an hour, the walls doors windows, roof and Ceiling excellent and this will make a dispensary residence at Aitutaki — I had to buy £5:16:0 a month, in a house, they had rooms enough, but no comforts, a Cooking roof, and but an unsky Like Mules in a room with Fire doors and one window — upon Gentlemen of England "in at home at ease". to do I formerly in a good house, in North Great George's St. No. 21 Dublin Hamilton Sq. West Birkenhead — with great Expense than, (Here) Dublin; and in a Gentlemen house in Hampton Sq. West (Birkenhead) Hamilton Square Weir (74) Birkenhead" — Colombo I established a good Library at Aitutaki, to advise & gave myself, between 3, & 4 hundred volumes; and I endeavored the Missionaries, to put up all necessary shelves in the market House, but a few Years; and when I left it, I think about £500 Volumes had been taken out and read — Cape 2nd Mynn "Charles Lin Allen" he who saw the fight with the Boston Cum- Tiger Leopard Rouglegyn ming, (Leopard) when traveling with Mr Arnallegyn finder Cum- ming, and had his hand maimed & gnawed, but a new A.N.B 1820-66 perfectly well, except one stiff wrist and crooked fingers, formed in one of his journeys, a few Atlantic more a long way beyond the Orange & Vaal (yellow) Rivers (the branches of the Gunt

Grange Farm) and he brought him to Celebery chiefly a diseased
bones
lower q foot and ankle and leg ulcers and stinking as low our
waggon with himself (and likely him, for Christ's sake,) I eat of his
leg and put him back by God's mercy, well and fat, with
a wooden leg and crutch, (which he has now throw away) things
were seen or heard of, in the Interior below, and upon every walk way
quick, how well my name and my ways is known, all the way
to Gates and the man and his little son, (whom he has also brought
with him) both fat and well & and the man said he could walke
all the way, a his wooden leg, to stretch/ some miles, to serve him with his son, for like/

The Dutch Reformed church Minister & his congregation
at Celebery were always quarrelling (with no fault / suffi-
ciency as usual) and at last they brought him out by force and
they have now / I think his seen no clergyman at all
I think it highly probable, that as Mr De Lark will
Preach in Dutch and have the Liturgy in Dutch, in the
English Church, many Dutchmen will attend and in fact
join the English church.

IT IS EXACTLY WHAT WILL DO THEM GOOD.

Mr Birt

Re assured of this, that our Prayer book and it's excel-
lent, and invaluable, and our doctrine, discipline,
& government, true and scriptural
and as to the colours and Black people,
in the Colony, I see that, and Interior, what I
have effected at Celebery, in the commencement
of a Useful and great work, namely their conversa-
with the English Prayer Book, Church, Ministry.

The Nicholsons a Cape-Town and the Mitchells a Grahamstown
town, (whom I met, the other day,) know the truth of all
I say; and I could tell you much more; but I am
but will enough and unless the letter has lost my
has exceedingly — I am sixty two years old but have
as much energy & spirit as I had at twenty, and can
exceed any drawings looked like that I bought at Chelten
have as 1810 and am told in my boyhood the
pull as I used then when shut them to drink the
waters for two afternoons after having and three typhus
fever air too stopped after on and a mercurial
course at the first touch of my breath and confined
practice as a doctor —
should it be at all convenient with your rules,
to give me a table summary of appearance — my friend
recommend Mr Cheesbury having sent me to much offence
to apply to me in my debts: third to pay,
a grand and in fact involved me in my course; or it' seven my
in adverse, to get rid of the
red sphere; and two, & two, expenses and the time of
four teams of oxen, twelve, twelve, twenty, three
by itself cut me off from a mercurial
all my expenses and be cured by less than one
hundred and fifty — from Brent at Alsbury, cash
four times my demand white bread in London !!!!
I myself always eat brown bread.

? John Makoture Serjan (Bosotho)

people and nation. Chief also, to be a Bechuana
man who lives beyond the Vaal, a good man, and
clever, taken up by the Baptists of Cape Town and
Wesleyans Town and preaches — He understands
Sechuana, Dutch and English — He can read at any
town and converse with him — He could perhaps
translate an prayer — Make me Sechuana and I
like exceedingly to see him address a dozen or so
Cape coloured natives as a Catechist —

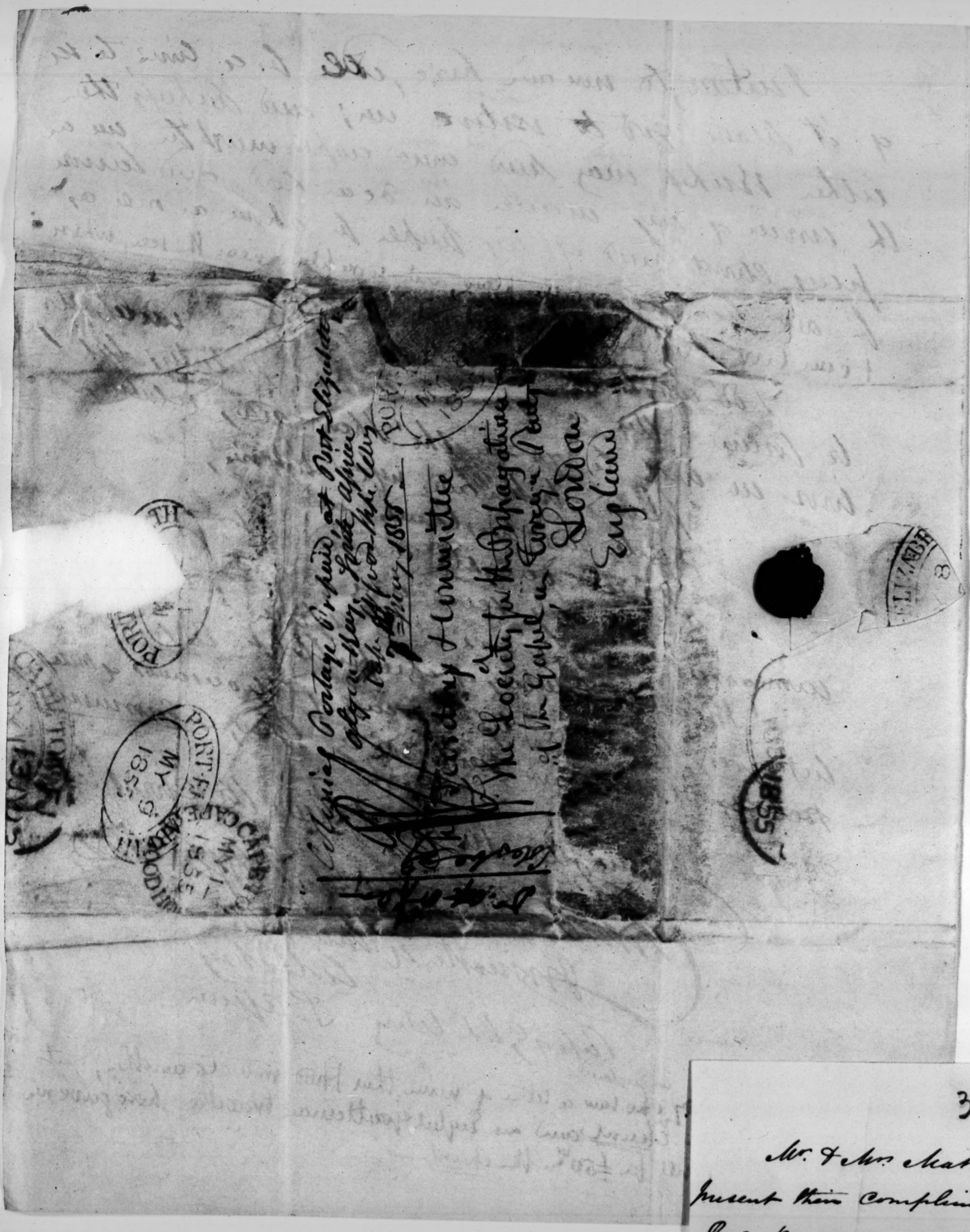
Wesleyans, who are at Smithfield (1st 2nd & 3rd)
are Scotchmen. The Bishop of Graham's Town has an
English minister there; they and others will pay a
Chief Clerk & his support, if he will keep also a good
Classical and English school — and tho' it is beyond his
diocese, the Bp. of G.T. town will do what he can, & pays
English Clergymen and give support,
if they could only keep a school also. Schools are ex-
cessively wanted. Visit all clergymen circulate
the Dutch and English Common Prayer Book in Sechuana
& Dutch; While touch the Dutch Services and on Church
Questions; Their system of visiting and then
expending. Inspect
Preach in Country places, and generally superintend. It will
also visit most clergymen in Sechuana a school. How
gradually bring over Chiefs and Kraals —

I intend, to remain here, ~~de~~ for a time, to see
if it please God to restore me; and perhaps then
either Bishop may find some employment for me in
the service of my master our dear Lord and Saviour
for me he died in this place, or in some place near the sea, where
I can live — whil I could visit all Ceylon.

I do not intend, to return to Europe unless, for
a time a year or so and upon visit; but I
have no wish to go as tho' I have many
friends, brothers and sisters, and aunts
& dear daughter married in Scot-
land, my sweet niece and my
unmarried daughter are in Sapien.
Meat at Colombo is cheaper than in Ceylon
but every thing else, by carriage of thousands of miles,
at sea, and hundreds, by land, is enormously
dear — I am your invalid friend

Charles Edward Mercant Officer M.D.
Assistant Chief Surgeon
Colombo
Cape of Good Hope Colony S. Africa

an English lady in England, who saw a letter of mine, that I had written to another, sent
me £100 for the Chinese and an English gentleman, traveller, here, gave me
her Passage to all be £50 for the chinese —



369

Mr & Mrs Heathcote
present their Compliments to
Revd Dr Orpen, and beg to
return him their very best
thanks for his repeated kindness
& attention to them (especially
during the illness of their last Child)
while in Colchester, and sincerely
trust the journey he is about to
undertake with be the means of
restoring him to a perfect state
of health —

Colchester
3rd April 1835

1855 July 31. Rev C. E. H. Orpen M.D. Minister of Christ Church, Colesberg, at Port Elizabeth

Summerizes work since arrival in 1848, absorption of Wesleyan & Independent congregations; ministry of convert Mr. de Kock. One minister ordained in June now at Bloem Fontein where ministry & building had been abandoned. Unity in church at Colesberg of all ranks & all colours on special occasions. Method not of attack but of love & of preaching 'our Lord Jesus Christ.. & salvation by his merits'..

Excuses of journey, loss on furniture, expense of move & P.S. In debt. asks SPG for "one single grant of £300." "you will never miss it out of your funds."

"I shall be 64 next All Halloween. 31 Oct. 1855"

7126
55.

371

To the Committee and Secretary

of "The Society for the Propagation of the Gospel."

31st July, 1855, Port Elizabeth,
Algoa Bay,
South Africa.

Gentlemen,

Some few months since, when obliged by the sudden
illness of my dear wife, at Cleveley, near
Kendal, to leave my station, at Colesberg, to go,
with her, over the sea, I took the liberty of writing to you,
to inform you of the circumstances of my labours there, from his
first entering upon it, immediately after his
ordination, in the autumn of 1848, to the period of
my departure, in the autumn of 1854, and the hope by me
entertained, that it might please God, to bless, abundantly my
ministry, there; namely the conversion of the Hea-
then, and the edification of the Christian Church.
I have also, from time to time, written to the Secretary
of the Society, to inform him of the progress of the work
of God, among the Dutch Boers, and the Hottentots,
which it pleased

The Bishop of Pahang-Town, and it now stationed at Bloem-
fontein in the (late) Sovereignty, now "Orange Free State,"
and is serving our Church there, which at present is
entirely, and even its building, has been wholly abandoned
by, and even its Library, has been wholly alienated
from, the Church of England ministry
at present exercised by His Lordship the Bp of G.T. by
Letters Patent, until he can return and personally visit,
at his Lordship's ordination and confirmation visit, in
September next, 1853, I have heard, I say, from the
Honble Gentlemen, as well as from all Lay men en-
tertaining that strong Anti-Catholic feeling which one
finds, even here at Natal, in Roman Catholic Gentlemen, who
are sincerely attached to the Church of England, and
yet are afraid to avow their sentiments openly, lest
they should offend their Roman Catholic friends, and
lose their custom. I have been told by Protestant
Dutch, whether Lutherans or Calvinists, and Jews, all
of whom, even the poor Black people, when they

Let us have all our faith & prayer & power
concer
We will turn against a single person
against Christ, but only to love them &
serve them, and love them, and pray for them
as our Lord Jesus Christ has taught us to do
to turn by his words, that our persecutors may
faith in him and confession of his holy
name, till at last, in the presence of the Judge
themselves, for us
Christ preached by those he sent, afterwards,
those he ordained deacon, and priest, afterwards,
of us who have chosen him to be our bishops,
were
and rulers at the Lord's appointing, they are
colonies
one with us, by special appointment, and
one with the Father & Son, in his holy
visit Calestang
Church & the communion of the whole
dance, that knit all the saints, in earth
boundary and heaven, in one communion & fellowship
assured
making, in a pure & true sense of the word
holiness.

mentioned.

more
never air better, than I am, or can be
I can treat of only as a Duke
as an Equal —
whether I shall ever be fit, for labour,
for enjoyment, or whether either Duchess
can happy me, any more, I am only
sure
that I am grateful and thankful for your
three humorous letters (which amid all my
sore perplexities and a sort of anxieties)
have given me all satisfaction
never mind
your private matters, you will straighten it out
sooner
for yourself: and I thank the Extraordinary, and
Ordinary Powers, that have such
a wife, as I have, & such
children, as I have, for
which I am grateful to God
Faithfully, sincerely, & truly
Yours
Charles Darwin
Emeritus Chief Friend
Calebury

1855. Aug. 2. Rev. C. E. H. Orpen, M.D. Minister of Ch. Ch. Colesberg. Pt Elizabeth

Difficulties of removal. Income received through Banks.
Documents from sons in so-called Orange Free State, with evidence of slavery, kidnapping, wanton shooting and murders of blacks, beyond the Vaal and in O.F.S. His 4th son, Joseph Millard? Orpen, Landdrost at Winburg, has now got hold of what will astonish the British nation and Parliament. I has sent my third son Arthur Richard Orpen, who was Sec. to the (late) British Magistrate in Harrismith to Natal to lay all facts & evidence before the Govr. there. I have sent evidence also to the Govr. of the Cape Col., Sir George Grey an excellent good man and firm - Grey may arrive overland or by my nephew's (Capt. Henry George Morris R.N.) ship, the Hydra (war steamer). By Gray's 'highest praise' of Sir G. Grey.

'My son, Joseph, had difficulty in restraining his tears -- poor little kidnapped children (all Zoolous), some of them had their parents shot for resisting the Boers' robberies of their young ones. -- some of such slaves have been taken even to Cape-town -- a 1000 in so called O. Free State... not at all including the Dutch infamous marauding Republic under Pretorius & Staanders beyond the Vaal.

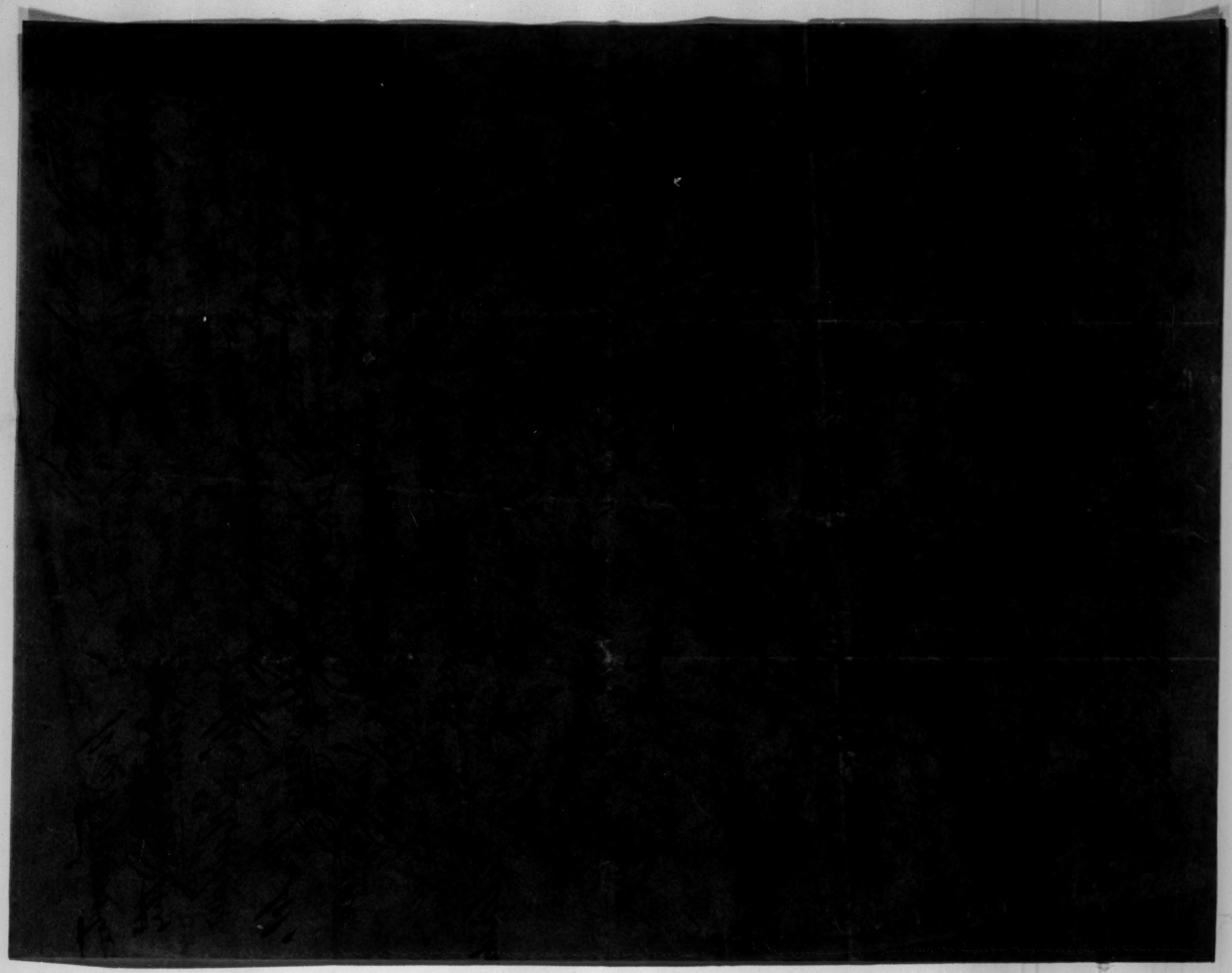
Progress at Colesberg. His sons. His hatred of Slavery - Senseless abandonment of O.F.S. Denunciation of the Boers, & their influence on the natives.

Matters not to be published till all can be proved at Capetown and in London.

a. b.
Loose sheet. Repeating charge of kidnapping; praise of his son, documents sent by third son to Natal.

killed at Inkerman Nov. 5th 1854

"Had Sir George Gray (sic) been here instead of the late poor Sir Geo. Cathcart or Sir George Clerk the Sovereignty would never have been abandoned, and it is only if he can now prevent this atrocious system of kidnapping & slavery bringing all the natives down on us in just vengeance if not? prevented it."



1855. Aug 2. Rev. C. E. H. Cooper, M.D. Minister of Ch. Ch. Colesberg. Ret. Shanklin

Difficulties of removal. Income received through Banks.
Documents from sons in Orange Free State, with evidence of
slavery, kidnapping, wanton shooting and murders of Natives, beyond
the Vaal and in O.F.S. Rev C.E.H. son, Joseph Millard? Cooper, Landdrost
at Winburg, has now got hold of what will astonish the British
nation and Parliament. I has sent England one Arthur
Richard Cooper, who was Sec to the (late) British Magistrate in Natal
with the Natal & has all papers & evidence before the Gov. here.
I have sent evidence to the Gov. of the Cape Col. Sir George Grey
an excellent good man and firm - Grey may arrive overland
or by my nephews (Capt. Revd George Morris R.N.) Ship, the Hydra
(war steamer). Bp Gray's highest praise of Sir G. Grey.
"He was, humanly speaking, instrumental in restraining hostilities - possibly
kidnapped children (alla Zoeboer), some of whom have their parents
still at Winburg, have

8286

Port Elizabeth, Algoa Bay,
South Africa,
2nd August 1855.

379

Gentlemen,

In my haste, yesterday to address my letter to the English Post to be in time for the Penelope Steamer, while I was in the midst of the hurry and confusion of securing, for the temporary lodgings, that my animal, here, (and in which I had a seat, shortly after) into the cart, that kept me in lodgings, a situation into the cart, that became indispensable for me and getting my some luggage to another, that the "Banks" did not while I was dealt with the "Cape Swallow-Tail Hawk", Addanley-1848, and the "Cape Swallow-Tail Hawk" (Heterospizias Meridionalis) "Cape-Town", and the Shortly Harpyiaetus Coronatus "Cape-Town", or "Eastern Curruca Hawk", Jourdain Town, or

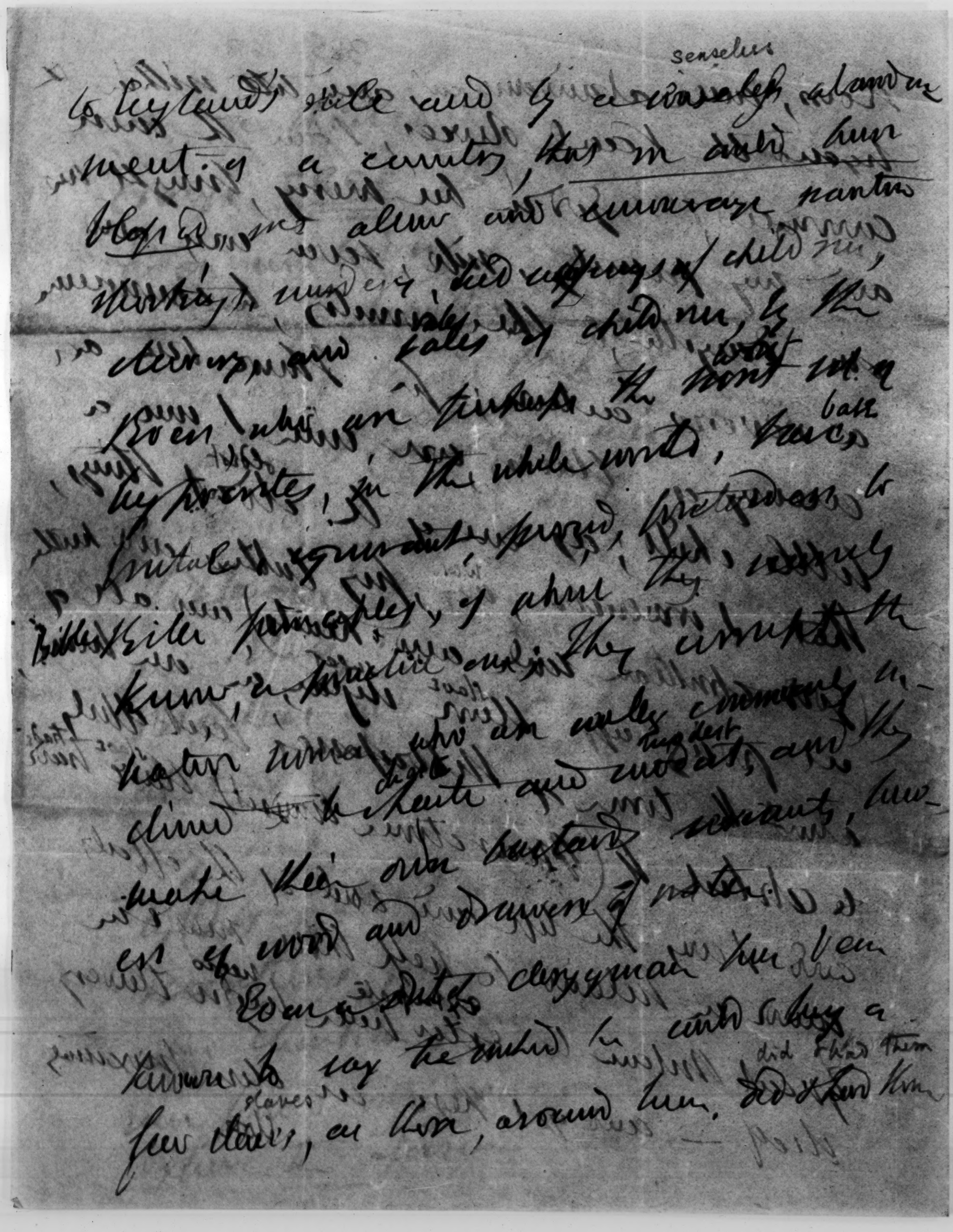
both of which the Lessee and Partners
Bank", in London, draws. It was in this
year that my father, in Dallas, "Richard
Jr. 41,
John Thorn Abernathy, "Thorne", "Mr.
North first Street" that "always" met me
in any way that he needed, he ac-
cede
cede, if you should agree to my solicita-
tion, (as I trust, for which, indeed I am
hearty to do), you can rest on any
grant in the same way — —
I am sure hopeful, to any that
since I wrote my last, I have received
a Parcel
a letter, from three of my
sons in the (late) Confederate, now Co-
Free State
Confederate States, with documents, and Evidence,

pursuing, that Slavery and kidnapping and
wanton shooting
wanton slaughter and murder of blacks,
Curtail do
han prevailed, ceased to at their commencement
in
peril, to a portentous extent, not only with
(civil) Republic war it called forth around the
Vaal-River (yclept Orange) but in the country,
northern border
& the first owners (British Sovereignty) in "Orange Free State"!!
abandoned, by the Europeans, & Cape Colonists, that
Joseph
such Millers (then, Edenburg, Bethany, in the Free
State) perpetrate, & Pretoria, in the
State, have been, and since her apparent
humbling
must continue facts, their and Lindley air
certainly and astonish. sent
of what will attend the British nation
and Parliament Richard he had that my dear
Lord Carnarvon upon sight, use of pen
Secretary to the State United Kingdom
British

the Maximilla, Natal (Virginia) to
Natal, to say all was well
before the Storm, and I intended
to embrace him also to the Bishop of
Natal; — and we sent [illegible]
also to the Surveyor of the Cape Colony,
Mr Sunjiffrey, an excellent man,
and Sunn; — [illegible] arrive here, a few days either
overland, or by Natal; (Capt.
Henry said [illegible] to Mr Sunjiffrey, the
Hydra, (for a [illegible] sure
Entrance and [illegible]
receive, to hasten to His Excellency
in reading [illegible] the Governor, in
a late letter, His Lordship the Bishop

are a threat to the so-called
Grave FREE Nat!!! not at all
even including infamous
meaning Republic Deputies wives Petitioners &
Planters, Lyed Local
I consider what Jews Lap-
pened at Cebu in yesterday Whites, Mestizos, Natives
and Blacks, Police and Civilians,
Traitors and Loyals, equally; also by
singular conscious
what every other Jew, Lyed Local
by Black Nat Catholic Priest, Leader, con-
-spirators, Executives, army men, Police, Civilians,
with other Christian principles, and how they
are found out and determined to
expose the atrocious atrocities, carried at the date

385 both



Please do not publish what I say, as true, as that the paper is taken me; and can also be proved in due time, when the Commons new, and at Calais, upon the two houses of Legislature here. (Legislature council & three already and at Windsor the Barons Parliament in Westminster London

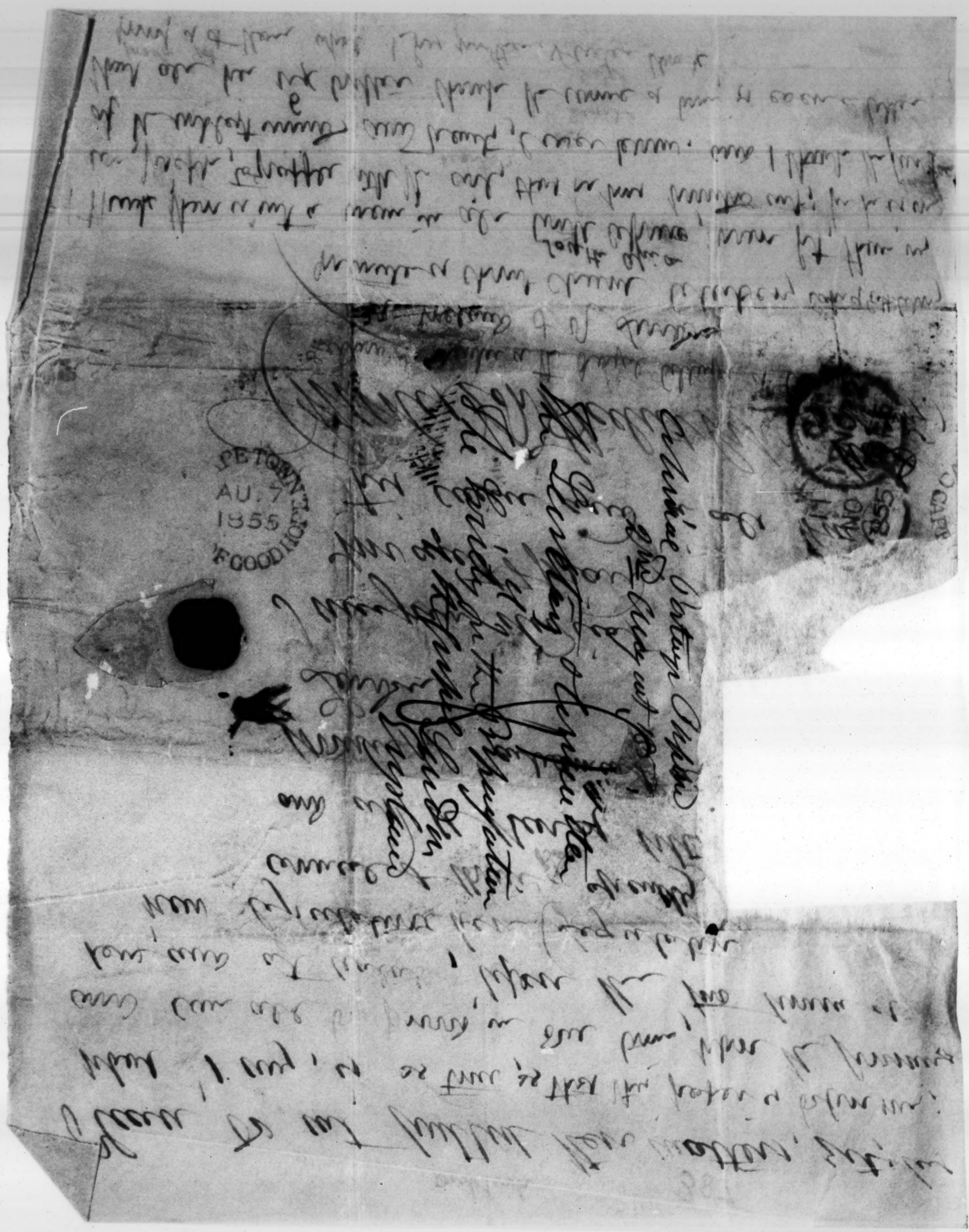
I enquire earliest
Inquest Years
in this cause and in all such

Thanks to Dr Adolphus Ellis (Edinburgh)
Fellow of Magdalen & the Royal College of Surgeons
of Ireland & of London
Minister of Christ Church Celebery Canon of Gottenburg

I think there is not a man in all the South Africa
world, Joseph, to grapple with the evil, that he has written out; he is one
of the ablest minds and hearts, I ever knew. and I think the fact
that also his 6 sister Church the same of him is to me a letter
proof yet
proof of it than what I, his mother, & sister think

PETOWN
AU 7
1855
FGOODHOPE

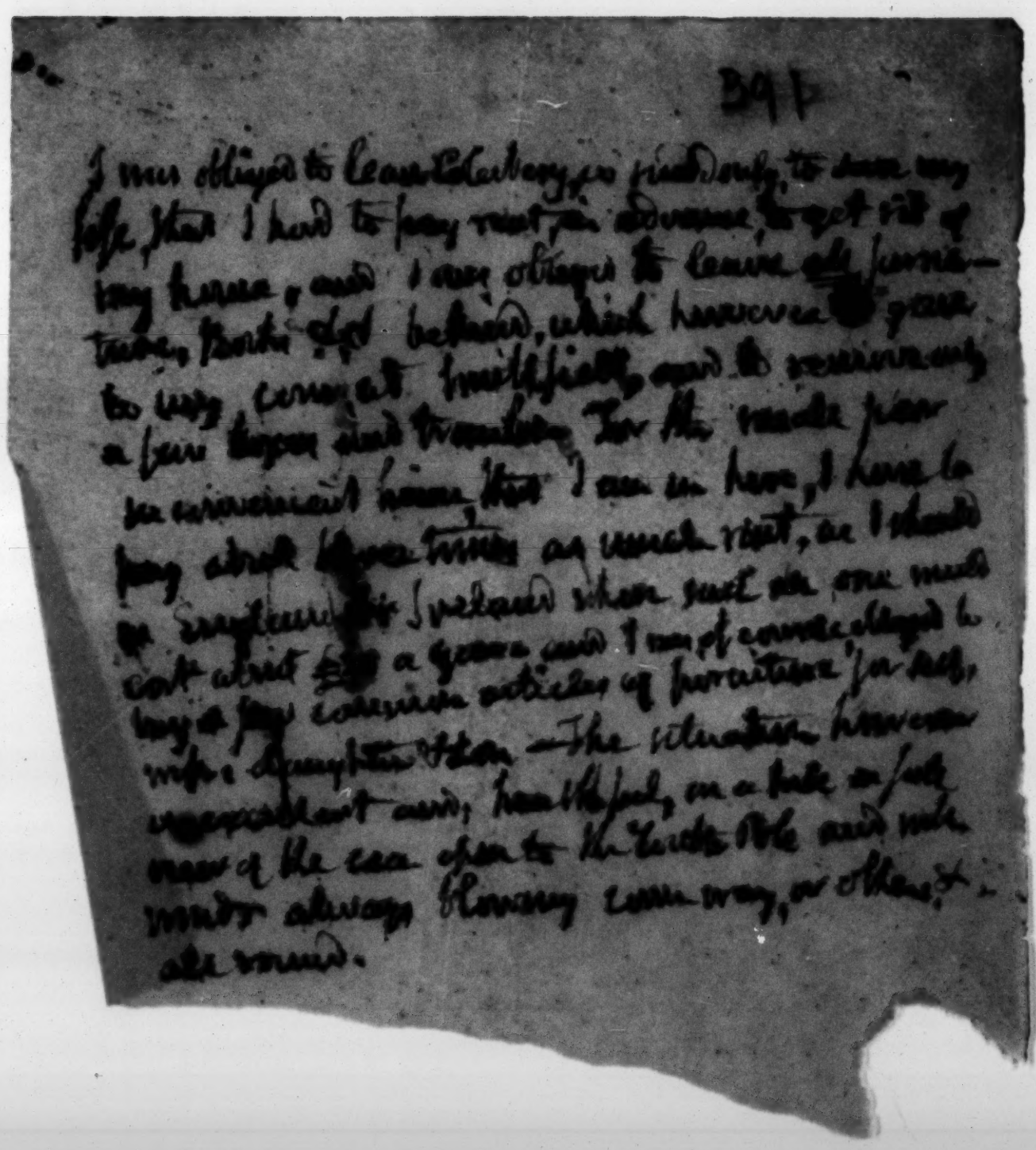
5 CAR
SSR
ONE


PETORIA
AU. 7
1955
GOODHOPE

1856. Jan. 15. Rev. Charles Edward Herbert Orpen M.D. Port Elizabeth; Algoa Bay; South Af

Acknowledges SPG Literature 'received this day.'
Postmark 12th Oct. 1855 & 2 4d. Eng. postage stamps.
" 22 Dec. " Cape Good Hope.
" 31 Dec " Colesberg. Returned to P.E. "
Has sent Circular & Queries to Rev. Servaas Nicolas Detock at Colesberg who has the Registry Books.
Brief outline of what he had effected in 8 years. A church nearly finished, chiefly by funds got by my own exertions; a public Library, chiefly with books given by myself: new School room built, gave complete set of maps and of prints of animal kingdom; attended linguistically. Now under good master Mr. Jas Reid. Induced Wesleyan preacher Mark Rogers every to join C. of E. & D., now a deacon at Bloemfontein —
Hopes use will be made of his 2 eldest sons as Laymen Catechists'
Francis, Clerk of the Peace at Smithfield
Charles, Attorney "
to read prayers in Forenoon in Eng. in aft. in Dutch; also to do the same at Winburg 4th & 3rd son Joseph - Landdrost of Winburg & Harrismith.
Arthur Lec. to Cadet R.H. at Harrismith, now on staff pay, at Winburg
These "temporary measures" to occupy the ground & prevent foreclosure" suggested similar measures at Sannahs Post, the only other town except Harrismith & a new one laid out by Joseph, Kronstadt; also also at Hopetown (Duivenaar's Fontein) a new town in Cape Col.

Account of attempt of Rebel Emigrant Dutch Boers under Pretorius and Potgieter over the Vaal, called Kaffir-Garieb by natives, "universal attempting to enslave the natives, shooting those who resist, seizing land, cattle wives, children. This is a principle of all the ignorant Dutch Boers. They think Ham (not Canaan alone & prophetically) was cursed and all his posterity for ever and to be enslaved, and that they carry out God's wishes by enslavement!!! A similar attempt was made in the O. F. State but has been broken up by the courage and energy of my fourth son Joseph Millard Orpen as noble a fellow as ever lived. The Governor lately spent 5 days with him on his way to Natal and knows all the facts. Unless the English resume the Sovereignty and unite all South Africa into one the natives will be driven in self-defence by these detestable Dutch into a universal league and a just war for self-defence against slavery. In fact all past Kafir wars have been caused by Dutch injustice to natives."
Summarizes work done at Colesberg, & position of D.R. minister there, Rev. Thos. Reid, given £1000 to resign!
Hopes for pecuniary aid from S.P.G. Left Colesberg 2 Aug. - arrived P.E. 2 May. Contrasts England - Overdrawn at bank - P.T.O



Youngest son. Theodore Robert Harrison Orpen studying land surveying at Caputown
Fifth son - Richard John Newenham Orpen - with him - hopes for ordination
Sixth son - Henry Martyn Herbert Orpen - in Customhouse PE
Recovering at PE. "with winds always blowing somewhere or other".

I was obliged to leave Salisbury so suddenly, to save my
life, that I had to pay rent in advance, to get rid of
my house, and I was obliged to leave all furni-
ture, Books &c I believe, which however I gave
to my servant Smithfield, and to remain only
a few days and transact for the rents for
the convenient time that I can in here, I have to
pay about three times as much rent, as I should
be charged if I related when such an one must
sell what [illegible] a year and I am of course obliged to
buy a few common articles of furniture for self,
wife & daughter &c. The situation however
unpleasant and, from the fact, on a hill as
near of the sea often to the Earth Pole and
must always blowing cold way, or other &
all round.

15th January, 1856. Port Elizabeth, Algoa Bay; 393
South Africa.

Rev: and Dear Sir;

Your "S.P.G." printed Circular of "August, 1855," and annexed half-sheet of Queries for "Annual" and "Quarterly" Returns, I duly received this Day. It has on its Cover the London Post-Mark of "12-Oct-1855" and two Jou-penny English Postage Stamps. The Cape Town Post Mark, of "22-Dec: 1855," and this, are directed "Rev: C. E. Hirson, Cradock S. Africa," sent up for Colesberg, and there into the Colesberg Post Office Box, "31st Dec. 1855." "Redirected, Graaff Reinet" (see for enquiry quarterly) with pencil-pointing, Colonial

[illegible] to my letters, detailing the circumstances which led to my return Colesberg-ward, & my subsequent to come near the sea. As to what I had effected when during my quarterly, but I will give a brief outline even tho, perhaps, my [illegible] cultivating, & Colesberg to the Cape & Graaff Reinet & all the Registry Books [illegible] Marriages, Baptisms, &c. &c. &c.

There are only temporary measures, which I have suggested to the Bishop, as Extra Diocesan and Missionary, to meet present wants, in some measure, and to occupy the ground, and for present [illegible] establishment, until some Church Clergyman can be provided. I have suggested similar measures as to Saarnak's Poort, the only other town except Harrismith and a new one which just now is laid out by my son Joseph Kronsladt, in the O.F. State, and also as to Hope Town (Druyvenaars Fontein) a new town in that Colony, beyond Colesberg, on the Orange River, and within the Lordship Diocese. But unfortunately I have no Clergy at either Saarnak's Poort, or Hope-Town, tho' I had help out at Harrismith, heretofore on a short appearance.

You may probably have seen by the newspapers, that the Rebel Emigrant Dutch Boers, under Pretorius and Potgieter, over the Vaal (yellow) River called by the Natives Ky-Gariep, the northern branch of the great central Orange River, are unreasonable, ill-treating and murdering the natives, wherever they can resist, seizing their Cattle, wives, children. This is an principle of all the ignorant Dutch Boers. They think them (not Canaan alone) but the (Metaphorically) was cursed and all her posterity for ever, and to be enslaved and that they, Dutch, are God's elect [illegible] made in the O.F. State, but has been broken up by the courage and energy of my fourth son Joseph Millers O. as noble a fellow as ever lived. He [illegible] not lately [illegible] days ride him, on his way to Natal and beyond, all their [illegible] the natives will be driven in self defence, by their detestable [illegible] Dutch were a [illegible] Heaven. In fact all had their way, there began carried by Dutch injustice [illegible] all the Wesleyans at Colesberg River I believe [illegible]

"I also induced the preacher of the Lord in [illegible] Dutch, Englishmen, Scotch, Germans, Irish, Welsh, Canadians, Americans, Australians, Africans, Hottentots, Kaffirs, Fingoes, Bechuanas, Basutos, Zulus, Caffres, Negroes, Mulattoes, Malays, Chinese, Hindoos, Persians, Arabians, Turks, Greeks, Italians, Spaniards, Portuguese, Frenchmen, Swedes, Norwegians, Russians, Poles, Prussians, Hungarians, Swiss, Sardinians, Sicilians, Neapolitans, Tuscans, Roman, Lombardo-Venetians, Austrians, Bavarians, Saxons, Hanoverians, Wurtembergers, Badenese, Hessians, Nassauers, Mecklenburgers, Holsteiners, Danes, Icelanders, Laplanders, Esquimaux, Kamtschatkans, Kamtschadales, Kamtschadalesses, Kamtschadalesses, Kamtschadalesses

Kisch?

We could not longer bear Colesberg's heat in summer.

Murdered 1858

1854. Jan 17. Rev. J. Willson Post Retief. S.P.G.
Joseph (murdered 1858)
The Bp of Grahamstown (Armstrong) thinks annual reports wd serve the Soc.

1855. Jan. 15th (17) " " to Bp of Grahamstown
encloses Returns to Society.
1. Need for a Church. 20 acres given by Dutch farmer. not convenient, but now has graves in it. More convenient land found. Asks for his lordship's judgment.
2 - Schools - one 3½ m. from Retief, another 9 miles. Govt allowed £30. Fees as chosen by schoolmaster. Insufficient children. Supt. of Educ. corresponds direct with teachers - Need for small school building in Kaal Hoek w. 30 acres, require one of teachers there.

" Report for 1854.
Congregation at Mancazana Post (W. Boon, catechist) destroyed by war. "The little church wh. the enemy had spared" destroyed for sake of roof & door by "European & rather white police." stationed here since the events of past 4 years
Discouragements rather than encouragements - "I could not be expected otherwise than that an exposed district like this sh. have suffered damage not only in its worldly wealth but also in its moral & religious state."
Constant rumours of another outbreak

" " Annual Return
Parish 30 to 40 miles in diameter, strive to visit dwellings of every attendant at Divine Service once in 6 weeks, & sometimes catechise. and if desired read & offer prayer.

10 1854

Past Relief with 3225
57

Rev. J. Wilson murdered at Fort Pato 1859

17th Jan. 1854

395

Revd and dear Sir

I beg to apologize for having delayed so long to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, dated June, and its inclosure, which reached me in Octr. At that time I was expecting daily to hear of the arrival of our Bishop, and felt desirous of first communicating with him before responding to your Circular. Circumstances hindered my obtaining an interview with his Lordship until the 6th of this month.

Instead of a quarterly report I forward two with

with the Annual Returns for 1854 &c.
part for the period between my return hither
and the close of that year. The Bishop having
expressed as his opinion that annual
reports would suitably all that was called
for by the society, and stated his intention
to write to you to this effect.

I am
Rev^d and dear Sir
Yours most obediently
Joseph Hillman

The Revd C. Hawkins
&c &c

10

Post Relief with 3225

17th Jan 1855 57

397

My Lord

I enclose herewith to forward for your perusal and transmission, the Annual Returns to the Society and also a brief report

May I take this opportunity of naming two subjects which I shall be thankful to bring before you for some decision on your arrival? The first is a site for a Church.

Some years since about 20 acres of land were given by a Dutch farmer for Church purposes, on which the buildings alluded to in the report stand, and on which

are interred some corpses. The situation of this land is not in the opinion of most of the Church attendants convenient for a Church. Another piece of ground, much more convenient in situation is available but to which some parties who have buried their dead in the former land, ob-ject. I am desirous of obtaining your Lordships judgment after seeing these two sites and hearing anything further that is to be said regarding them

The second subject is our schools

Before the war, a school was carried on in a temporary school house on the Church land about 3½ miles from Reliefs another about 9 miles off. To each ~~of~~ teacher the Govern-ment allowed £ 30 a year and they were at liberty to ask what fees they chose of the pa-rents or pupils. The house wherein the latter was held was destroyed in the war & on my return to Relief I found the late teacher living in the Fort receiving his £ 30 a year and teaching his own children and 3 or 4 others. The teacher of the former has always deserted the school house because he has so few pupils there and has lately moved from one house to another teaching the children

There are not sufficient children to sup-ply two schools within so short a distance I should be glad if your Lordship could examine well into their state during your visit here, and suggest some better course than

~~7~~
10

Report from the Parish of Port Bertie for the Easter portion of the year 1854.

401

I returned to this parish early in April last after an absence of 2 years 2 months. and resumed my [redacted] duties at five different stations where I had formerly officiated, and also commenced services at two additional ones - a military post and a new village.

I have as yet no Church building wherein to celebrate Divine service. When I first arrived in the neighbourhood in 1840, there existed some serious arrears on two unfinished buildings commenced about 6 years before. These arrears had just been removed; and I began to hope soon to see a Church commenced, when the tide once more broke out - and set far away again the prospect. At present I hold Divine service in the morning of each Lords day in the Barrack room at Port Bertie and in the afternoon minister at another post - one Sunday in the month my afternoon service is at Fort Dundas about 15 miles off: at another at a settlement of Bush Sawyers 8 miles off: on another at a farm house 14 miles off: on another at a second farm house in a different direction 7 miles off and when a 5th Sunday in the month occurs, at a third farm house 5 miles away At one of my former stations, the Manoozaun Post, there stood before the war a neat little building set apart for divine service, where I used to spend one Sunday in four. We have a Catechist ministering on the other three. But the congregations

than is now being pursued

The £30 to each school were granted on my application through the Bishop of Cape Town and the schools were visited by any superintendence but the Superintendent General of Education, who corresponds directly with the Teachers & has never noticed my letters to him. My chief difficulty is that I cannot get a small school building raised in Kaal Kuil where we have 30 acres of good ground. I so require of one Teacher either to remove there or to resign that the school may be relieved there.

I am my Lord

Yours most obediently

The Rt Revd J. Welsh

the Lord Bishop of Grahamstown

was entirely dispersed by the war, the Past and every
dwelling house in the vicinity being destroyed. And at a
later period the little Church which the enemy had thus
was destroyed for the sake of its roof and door, by a party
of European or rather white [redacted] ce, stationed here.

I cannot report any striking effects of my labours among
them my scattered people. Discouragements and disheart-
ments have ever abounded rather than encouragements
though I am not left at all times without them - I could
some time since have invited attention to a more
pleasing state of things, than I am now in the midst of
but from the events of the past four years it could not
be expected otherwise than that an exposed district like
this should have suffered damage not only in its worldly
wealth but also in its moral and religious state

Since my return the neighbourhood has been scarcely in
a settled state for rumours of another outbreak of the natives
have been continually prevalent and have kept the inhabitants
in a state of alarm - [redacted] I had received promises of help in many labours &
materials towards raising at two of my outstats small school-
houses wherein Divine Service might be held but from the
cause have not been able to commence them

Joseph Williams

To the
Society for the Propagating of the Gospel in Foreign Parts

17th Jan.y 1855

3228
57

403

Annual Return to be forwarded to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, 79, Pall Mall, London, either directly, or through the Bishop of the Diocese.

DIOCESE OF Grahamstown

Parish or Mission of Post Retief, Wintenberg

Township or District of Fort Beaufort

Signature of the Incumbent or Missionary Joseph Wilson

Date 17th Jan.y 1855.

1. What is the extent of the Parish or Mission at present under your charge?	1. The extent has not yet been defined. I minister within a space from 30 to 40 miles in diameter, occupied by a detachment of Troops, Dutch & English Farmers; and Kaffirs, where I find members of the church, or others desiring my ministrations.
2. Give the numbers, distinguishing the nations or races, of—	
(a.) The whole population of your Mission.	2. (a.) The population of my neighbourhood has ever been unsettled, but more than ever so, during the last few months, owing to the alarm of war. I cannot therefore speak accurately of the present number of inhabitants: but I believe it to be about 1300 persons.
(b.) Church Members—*i.e.* those of any age who are Baptized, and do not profess to dissent from the Prayer-Book.	(b.) The number of Church members I believe to be nearly 200 of whom one half are children.
(c.) The actual Congregation present at each of your Churches or Stations at any one Service.	(c.) 1 At Retief 39 adults about 12 children 2 – a farm house near the great Winterberg 22 adults, six children 3 – do Kaal Kaak 11 adults 6 children 4 – Bothas kuish 16 adults 3 children 5 – Fort Fordyce 20 adults 6, 7 & 8 – 10 adults 9 children – Total 156 adults 36 children
(d.) Habitual Communicants.	(d.) Eight
(e.) Candidates presented at last Confirmation.	(e.) At the last confirmation held in 1850 the candidates were 7.
3. Specify, as to each Church or Station within your Parish, how often in the course of last year did you—	3. (a.) I returned to this parish after a long absence on about last Since that period I have held 83 services: and during an absence of seven months 6 services were held by a substitute.
(a.) Celebrate Divine Service?	
(b.) Administer Holy Communion?	(b.) Eight times
(c.) Catechise publicly during Service?	(c.) Not at all.
(d.) Pay Pastoral Visits?	(d.) I have not kept a strict account of the visits I pay, save those to the sick, which are very few, or those which seem to present something worthy of noting. I strive to visit the dwelling of every attendant at Divine service once in 6 months, with the view of fur- thering the work of my ministry: at some houses where the children cannot attend Church or Sunday School I catechise them; and at others, where I find persons desiring it, read and pray.

4. What contributions have been raised within the Parish during the year for general Church purposes, or for local charities?

4. The amount received during the past year is £32-10-9 - A further sum of £15-0/ has been promised / the greater part annually / but not received.

5. Particularly state the number and total amount of your Offertory collections, and the purposes to which they are applied.

5. There have been only 8 strictly - speaking Offertory Collections: the remaining collections have been made at the close of service. The number of collections is 46 - the amount £21-0/9 - (vide at bottom of page)

6. State the amount of your *professional* income during the past year, and the sources from whence its component parts are severally derived,—as, for instance, the S. P. G., the Diocesan Church Society, Clergy Reserves Fund, Vote of the Legislature, Glebes, Congregational Contributions, in money or kind, Donations, Fees, Pew-rents, Vestry Allowances, or any other source.

6. From the Colonial Government annually Income £100-0-0

From the Diocesan Fund £100-0-0

During the last year I have received two donations amounting to £1-10

The presents in kind that I have received would not I believe exceed in value £-10

I have received no fees since my return or any other income.

7. Are you satisfied that your Congregation are contributing to the best of their ability?

7. I am unable to answer this.

8. What Schools, Sunday and Daily, are in the Mission?

8. A Sunday school, twice a day at Post Robert
Two daily schools

9. What is the average attendance of children, male and female, in each?

9. At the Sunday school I have 5 girls
The day schools since the late war have not been in a state of discipline, and the attendance small & irregular

10. What part have you been enabled to take in the superintendence or tuition?

10. The whole charge of the Sunday School in the morning. But from this state of disorder in the other, I have been able to do little or nothing.

11. What prospect can you see of the Parish being endowed, or becoming self-supporting?

11. At present there is little prospect of the Parish becoming endowed, or self-supporting but I do not doubt that it will eventually become so, should peace be secured.

12. Has anything prevented the transmission of your Quarterly Reports during the past year?

12. I did not know until the receipt of a communication from Mr Hawkins in Oct. last that quarterly returns were expected from me.

* £14-11-6 have been paid to the Diocesan Fund to be applied towards the maintenance of the Ministry - £1-10/ to the same on behalf of a Fund for the Sick & Aged Clergy 10/ to the same for Missions among the Indians £4-17-3 have been applied towards Church building purposes.

Please to leave this margin.

1857. July 6. Rev. Joseph Wilkson. Report from Parish of Winterberg.

Report on qr. ending June 24. 1857.
Little for a formal report but work somewhat advancing.
Services held regularly, moderately well attended - Some change in services at outposts. A mil: chaplain has taken charge of Fort Fordyce (15 miles hitherto visited twice a month by missy. Missy to begin additional monthly service at the Gt Winterberg (14 miles away) hitherto service only once a month. Post at another outpost (Botha's Bush) 10 m distant, 9 windles & v. small number of Eng. so weekday service for the Lord's day one; additional monthly service at Kaalkoek (11 miles distant) where Eng. pop: increasing. Trying to get school house built here. If teacher obtained 20 children might be gathered. Before last Caffre war a flourishing school, but only one out 13 scattered houses escaped destruction, all inhabitants driven away, some lost their lives.

Note. "Should be printed at length in respect to his memory.
murdered near East London on way to Fort Peto
Feb. 28, 1858.

P.O. Post
Wilts

12 Sept
57

Report from the Parish of Wroughton for the Quarter ending June 24th 1857.

405

should be private
at length in report
this memo

The missionary meets with little in his public and private ministrations, furnishing topics for a formal report; but he has reason to believe that the word of God has been somewhat advancing among his people during the Quarter just closed.

The usual public services have been regularly maintained and have been moderately well attended. It has been found necessary to make some alterations in the days of service at the outposts. A military Chaplain having arrived and taken charge of the Forts Forgye (15 miles distant) hitherto visited twice in the month by the missionary, the latter is about to commence an additional monthly service at the great Wroughton (14 miles distant) where he has hitherto been able to hold service only one one Lordsday in the month.

The population at another Outpost (Bathes Reich: 10 miles distant) having dwindled to a very small number of English, he has dis-

discontinued

1857 July 6. Rev. Joseph Wilkson. Report from Parish of Winterberg.

Report on Q^r. ending June 24. 1857.

Time for a formal report but work somewhat advancing.

Services held regularly, moderately well attended - Some change in services at outposts. A mil: chaplain has taken charge of Fort Fordyce (15 miles away) hitherto visited twice a month by missy. Missy to day in additional monthly service at the P. Winterberg (14 miles away) hitherto service only once a month. Popt at another outpost (Botha's Bush) 10 m distant, crowded tr. small number of Eng. to weekday service for the Lord's day one; additional monthly service at Kaalkoek (11 miles distant) where Eng. popn increasing. Trying to get school house built here. If teacher obtained 20 children might be gathered. Before last Caffre war a flourishing school, but only one out 13 scattered houses escaped destruction, all inhabitants driven away, some lost their lives.

Note. "Should be printed at length in respect to his memory.

Murdered near East London on way to Fort Peto
Feb. 28, 1858.

No. Post
J Wills

12545
57

Report from the Parish of Westerbey
the quarter ending June 24th 1857.

405

should be private
at length in respect
to his memory

The missionary meets with little in his public and private ministrations, furnishing topics for a formal report; but he has reason to believe that the word of God has been somewhat advancing among his people during the Quarter just closed.

The usual public services have been regularly maintained and have been moderately well attended. It has been found necessary to make some alterations in the days of service at the outposts. A military Chaplain having arrived and taken charge of the Forts Fergus (15 miles distant) hitherto visited twice in the month by the missionary, the latter is about to commence an additional monthly service at the Great Westerbey (14 miles distant) where he has hitherto been able to hold service only on one Lords day in the month.

The population at another Outpost (Balkis Rush &: 10 miles distant) having dwindled to a very small number of English, he has substituted

1857 July 6. Rev. Joseph Wilkson. Report from Parish of Winterberg.

Report on qr. ending June 24. 1857.

Little for a formal report but work somewhat extending.

Services held regularly, moderately well attended - Some change in services at outposts. A mil. chaplain has taken charge of Fort Fordyce (15 miles away) hitherto visited twice a month by missy. Missy to keep in abortional monthly service at the P. Winterberg (14 miles away) hitherto service only once a month. Post at another outpost (Botha's Bush) 10 m distant, crowded tr. small number of Eng. so weekday service for the Lord's day one; additional monthly service at Kaal Hoek (11 miles distant) where Eng. pupils increasing. Trying to get school house built here. If teacher obtained 20 children might be gathered. Before last Caffre war a flourishing school, but only one out 13 scattered houses escaped destruction. all inhabitants driven away, some lost their lives.

Note. "Should be printed at length in respect to his memory."
murdered near East London on way to Fort Peto
Feb. 28, 1858.

Rev. J. Williamson
Brighton Cape G. Lines
Letter

distributed a week day service for the Lord's day
one hitherto held there, and has established
an additional monthly service at Nad
Hoek (11 miles distant) where the English po-
pulation is now increasing
At this latter station the missionary has been
striving for some time past to secure the erection
of a school-house, wherein Divine Service
might also be held.
Could a small house be erected, and some aid
obtained towards the maintenance of a Teacher
for a year or two (or until a school is esta-
blished) the missionary believes that upwards of
20 children might be gathered together for Sun-
day & week-day instruction, and thereby much
good be brought about. Before the breaking-
out of the last Caffre war, there was a flourishing School
in this neighbourhood, but so complete was the devas-
tation in this part of the district, that only one
house out of thirteen scattered dwellings escaped
entire destruction, the whole of the inhabitants
were driven away, some losing their lives & since
that time the school has not been recommenced.

Jas. Wilson

The Sec. P. J. F.

6th July 1857

Grahamstown

1854. May 19 — 1858 Jan. 22. Daniel Smith
6. 1826 at Colne. B.A. London 1849 LLB 1850
St Bees.
ex. Independent Minister. O. D. 1855 Bp of Chester
P 1856 — Carlisle

Information. Letters from Bp of Grahamstown (Armstrong)
Rev. J. Henderson Colne.
Rev. G. H. Aveyer, St Bees
Rev. H. Lowther, Distington
Rev. J. Hutchinson, Calder Bridge
Rev. W. H. Leech, Egremont Rectory.

Last letter from Beaufort West, Cape Prov:)

William Daniel Smith
20th Feby 1854. Mo
Lr. Recd
Signed
J.G.B.
S. Thos
Thurs
407.
3441/54
C.B. 9 Jan. 26. 1857
F.H. 2 Jan.

SOCIETY FOR THE PROPAGATION OF THE GOSPEL IN FOREIGN PARTS.

OFFICE, No. 79, PALL MALL, LONDON.

Lay Candidates applying to the Society for any employment in a Colonial Diocese, are requested to furnish the Secretary, in writing, with full information under each of the following heads:—

Full Name and Address. Daniel Smith, Saint Bees

For what Diocese or Colony? I prefer South Africa, but not to the exclusion of other Colonies.

1. Place and date of birth.	1. I was born at Colne in Lancashire in the year 1826. on Jany 13/
2. When and where baptized.	2. At Colne the same year
3. By whom were you prepared for Confirmation, and at what age, and by what Bishop confirmed?	3. I was prepared for Confirmation by the Revd Geo. Steuart M.A. St Bees, and confirmed by the Bishop of Chester in the Summer of 1843.
4. Whether, and how long, have you been a regular Communicant?	4. I have been a regular Communicant for the space of eighteen months
5. At what Schools or College were you educated?	5. At Colne Grammar School, Springhill College and London University
6. Date of Matriculation and of B.A. Degree.	6. Matriculated in 1847. Took B.A. 1849 & LL.B. 1850.
7. Usual place of Residence.	7. Saint Bees
8. Are you married or single?	8. I am married.
9. If you have children, state their number and age.	9. No Children
10. What is your present occupation, and what do you consider to be its clear annual value?	10. Student.

11. Are you possessed of any private property or income, and if so, to what amount?

11. I am possessed of no private property.

12. Are you in debt, or under any pecuniary embarrassment?

12. I am in debt for the expenses of my education at Saint Bees, but the sum is payable when I am able.

13. Were you originally educated for any learned profession, or for what other pursuit?

13. I studied Chemistry and Materia Medica four & a half years.

14. Have you any knowledge of the Latin and Greek languages?

14. Yes.

15. What authors have you read in Divinity and in general Literature?

15. I have read no dogmatic Theology (except Dwight's) I have read the Book of Hooker, the books which forms the St Bees College Course, and in addition Abbadie, Bickersteth, Henderson. I have read very generally in English Literature and Solomon and

16. What has been the state of your health during the last three years?

16. My health has been good except being at times nervous & irritable which is a constitutional infirmity.

17. What considerations have led you to offer yourself for Missionary employment?

17. The great consideration which has led me to offer myself for the Mission may with the Colonies, is a desire to commence a new epoch of my life in connection with the Church of England to which I am heartily attached, and a reasonable consideration for the exigencies of myself & wife, as the step I have taken in attaining myself to this establishment has directed me to the means of doing any service afterwards to the Church.

18. Have you ever applied to any other Society?

18. I have never applied to any other Society.

19. Give the names and addresses of those Clergymen and other friends to whom you are best known.

19. + The Revd H Lowthes Whitehaven who I believe now in London at the Earl of Lonsdale's.

+ The Revd Mr Wicks. and Mr Robinson Clergyman of Whitehaven.

+ The Revd Jno Henderson of Colwich.

+ The Revd Geo Singer Saint Bees

N.B.—*This paper of Questions is to be filled up, and returned to the Secretary.*

409

Dear Mr Bullock

3583
54

Hope Mr Smith came to Town ✓

told him I would not ordain him till Xmas.

He prefers for immediate ordination w[ith] £150 to start with - I promising £100 the first year with an increase afterwards - Had I the means it should however have secured him. As it is, I cannot take him -

Yours very sincerely

J. Feltham Brown

7 Lower Terrace - May 19 1854

Bro D. Smith
20 May /54
Withdrawing

411 Saint Bees 35-85/54

My dear Sir 20/5

Will you have the kindness to withdraw my name from the list of candidates for Colonial Missionary work. I find that whatever be the nature of my circumstances, I must complete the four terms of the St Bees College Course, as the causes which led me to apply with of a secondary nature, and I am precluded from attaining the object I had principally in view

(Bro D. Smith)
Rev T. W. Wicks
19 June /54

413

My dear Sir

Since I last communi-
-cated with you. I have been
induced to write once more to
the Bishop of Grahamstown. A
finding that his Lordship had
completed his list, I re considered
the matter of going to the
Colonies generally, and should
be glad to accept an appoint-
-ment from the Society, if it
could be, that I could enter
upon it at or before the beginning

Mr Daniel Smith
June 1834

415 412
54

Whitehaven
No
June 19. 1834

Dear Sir,

I have known Mr
Daniel Smith for some few
years past and entertain the
very highest opinion of his
Character — his conduct while
I had the pleasure of knowing
him was most exemplary — and
his abilities I should say

you will attribute my desire to
withdraw my name to the
conclusion, that I can as well
answer the end, for which I
trust God has intended me
in England, as elsewhere

I cannot help thanking you
for the extreme kindness with
which you treated me, when
I called upon you,

I am Yours very faithfully, obly

Daniel Smith

such
as wants lendeth him - under
the blessing of God - an efficient
labourer for the cause of Christ.
His piety & trust is real - his
zeal & holiness the earnest -
& in every other respect I
believe him to be a fit
and proper person for
the important office
he is seeking -

of September. By Leaving the
College after making an appearance
in the last term, would be such
a compromise of the question, as
to meet with the sanction of the
authorities here, if it could also
meet with the approval of
your board.

Of course many who devote
themselves to Colonial work
do so, actuated by secondary
considerations. If I am obliged
to stay the full time here, I
shall then somehow get over
the difficulty in some way, and
shall no longer feel bound to
devote myself to that principle
kind of service. I must do.

If you could give me some
information on this subject soon,
I could begin my preparations
for such an event, as may seem
an appointment, or on the other
hand make up my mind for
the completion of my course
here. I am dear Sir

Yours Sincerely

Daniel Smith

I am not aware of any pecuniary
embarrassment connected with his
affairs - from the character he
has gained here - the reluctance
to which his name is held -
should certainly say there was
none whatever.

I shall be happy to further
the object of your enquiry in
any way I can - & to afford you
any information respecting him
I may possess. Believe me to be

Yours truly,
F. A. Wicks
Principal of Nicholson

Rev. W. J. Bullock.

(Mr Daul-Smith)

Rev J. Henderson

June 19 1854

417

4130/54

Parsonage Colne

19 June 1854

Rev.d Sir,

I beg to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of inquiry respecting the character of Mr. Daniel Smith, St. Bees - He has been known to me from his early youth, and [illegible] testify that he is a man of superior natural capacity, fond of learning, and of studious habits - In proof of his acquirements, I may state that at the examinations at the end of each term at St. Bees, his name has stood either in the first class or high in the second -

He is of an amiable disposition and his conduct through life has been most correct and exemplary - Of his piety, zeal, discretion, aptness to teach, cheerful temper, & active bodily habits, I can entertain no doubt.

My conscientious opinion of him is that he would prove an acceptable minister to a town congregation in any of the Colonies of our country or an active and efficient ~~[illegible]~~ missionary at a rural station -

I am Rev. Sir
yours very truly
J Henderson

1853
59

St Bees.

June 20th 1854.

410

Rev Sir.

I have known Mr D. Smith personally for a year and a half whilst he has been a Student at St Bees College, and have had this character from friends who were acquainted with him previously. His moral character is irreproachable, and I believe that he possesses many qualifications besides which will make him very useful as a Clergyman.

(Wm. D. Smith)
Rev. H. Lowther
22 June

421 4209/54

Distington Rectory
June 22. 1854

Sir. In reference to your
Letter of the 17th June, received
by me on Tuesday last, & in
which you ask me for my
opinion of the character, conduct
& abilities of Mr. Daniel Smith
& whether he seems to possess
those qualities so essential to
a Missionary; piety; zeal;
discretion; & attempts to teach
together with a cheerful temper
& active bodily habits - I
beg to say, that so far as
my knowledge of him goes
I believe him to possess the
qualifications above named.
I believe him conscientiously
to have left the Church of
which he was a Member

(Wm. D. Smith)
J. Hembleton
1 July 1854

423 4409/54

No 1 Crescent Buxton
1 July 1854

Sir,

I feel on referring to
your letter of inquiry as to
the character of Wm. Daniel
Smith of St. Bees that you
further inquire whether
I know of any pecuniary
embarrassment or any
other reason why it might
not be expedient to offer
him a missionary appointment.
I fear in my former
reply I overlooked that para-
graph in your letter -
I beg now to assure you that
I know not of any pecuniary
embarrassment to which
he is subject - Indeed from what

4183
59

St Bees.

June 20th 1854.

419

Rev Sir.

I have known Mr D. Smith personally for a year and a half whilst he has been a Student at St Bees College, and have had this character from friends who were acquainted with him previously. His moral character is irreproachable, and I believe that he possesses many qualifications besides which will make him very useful as a Clergyman.

(Mr. & Smith)
Rev. H. Lowthorp
22 June

421 4209/54

Distington Rectory
June 22. 1854

Sir. In reference to your
Letter of the 17th Inst., received
by me on Tuesday last, & in
which you ask me for my
opinion of the character, conduct
& abilities of Mr Daniel Smith
& whether he seems to possess
those qualities so essential to
a Missionary; piety; zeal;
discretion; & attempts to teach
together with a cheerful temper
& active bodily habits - I
beg to say, that so far as
my knowledge of him goes
I believe him to possess the
qualifications above named.
I believe him conscientiously
to have left the Church of
which he was a Member

(Mr. & Smith)
H. Hewbeam
1 July 1854

423 4409/54

No. 1 Crescent Buxton
1 July 1854

Sir,

I feel on referring to
your letter of inquiry as to
the character of Mr. Daniel
Smith of St. Bees that you
further inquire whether
I know of any pecuniary
embarrassment or any
other reason why it might
not be expedient to offer
him a missionary appointment.
I fear in my former
reply I overlooked that para
graph in your letter -
I beg now to assure you that
I know not of any pecuniary
embarrassment to which
he is subject - Indeed from what

He was educated among the Independents, to which sect his family belongs, and received there training as a Minister: he exercised this Vocation for a short time in the neighbouring Town of Whitehaven with considerable ability, and I know that it was generally considered by the Clergy & others there, that he should have a desirable acquisition to the Church when he was ordained. He had the character of being a good eloquent public Speaker. he is, I think, guided by zealous active & energetic and gave up his position among the Independents from a long & growing conviction: indeed he has often opened me that he was forced into it by his Father.

I believe that he will be for the present entirely dependent upon the Salary wh he may receive: as his father, who is, (I believe) well-off, refuses to give him any assistance in his present course. but he has carefully avoided becoming embarrassments, and, as far as I can judge, has a great horror of debt: so that, altho he has, as most persons think imprudently, married during this year, he is not a likely person to neglect all possible methods for making both ends meet.

& to have become a Member
of the Establishment, from
the strong conviction of the
superiority in all respects
of the latter — In this transaction
I have understood that
forfeited the countenance of
his father who I believe is
possessed of property — He
was introduced to me by
a Clergyman of the Episcopalian
Church of Scotland who spoke
highly of his acquirements
& connections; & in consequence
of this I wrote to the Archbishop
of York, & the Bishop of Carlisle
both both of whom I am
personally acquainted —
& the latter particularly advised
that he should place himself
under some competent
Clergyman of our Church for
a period of two years, in
order that there might
no doubt left as to his

orthodoxy, or competency
before this advice was
taken, after due consideration
placed himself at the College
of the Bees — & for his
assurance that I must refer
you to that Establishment —
He had the character of
being a talented man —
think he is so — & from the
short knowledge I have had
of him, I should think him
a person well qualified
to become a Missionary,
& under his peculiar
circumstances, I think his
desire is a right one —
I think I need say no
more & remain
Your ob. Servt
Henry Lonsdell

I know of the pecuniary com
petency of his friends and
his mean having been en-
gaged in any business on
his own account, I consider
it most improbable that he
can be under any pecuni
ary obligation to unfit him
for such an appointment.
I assure you I can conscientiously commend him
to the most favourable con
sideration of your Com-
mittee as a gentleman
intelligently and steadfastly
attached to the constitution
doctrines & discipline of our
Church of good natural
abilities, superior theolog
cal acquirements and

likely to prove an active
and efficient Clergyman
in any sphere of labour
at home or abroad to which
the Head of the Church
may be pleased to call
him — I am
Sir
Your very truly
J Henderson

425 Saint Bees
July 5/64

My dear Sir

I wrote to you about a month ago relative to my employment by the Society of which you are Secretary, ~~as a member~~ but I fear that I must have misdirected my letter as I am without any acknowledgement up to this date.

If there should be any probability of an engagement within the limit of the terms I specified I should very gladly give any additional information which the Committee might deem requisite. I remember that the paper I filled up when in town was done hastily, and might not in every point be so full as it ought to be.

I should like to make an inquiry as to whether the Society gives any pecuniary assistance to those who devote themselves to the Missionary work. It may be the case that in the event of my not being engaged before September

but obliged to complete the whole Theological course here, I may be disposed (as circumstances seem to indicate) to continue my name on the Society's list. But I have already incurred an obligation which will most likely be a heavy burden for some years to come, and I would not willingly be obliged to increase it. I think there are many (as there have)

July 5 1854

427

subjected themselves to do so many inconveniences, and grieve up so much, in a case like mine. But having seriously brought over the question and considered that in many instances, Societies are at the whole expense of educating Supernumeraries. I think it not unreasonable to ask if the Society could help me during the Remainder

Rec'd Aug 13
to Chancellor
in immediate ack-
knowledgment.
Letter to an attorney
Carte de Visite

Saint Bees 5053/54

431

Dear Sir

I am in receipt of your letter of 29 inst, informing me of the design of the Committee to adopt me as a Supernumerary. A suitable vacancy occurs.

May I be so bold as to ask a few questions for my guidance. If the College at Saint Bees should occasion before such a vacancy is announced, ought I to take on the fourth term?[2]

4718
54

Saint Bees

Dear Sir 429

I have received the note
you sent me of the 4th. & July,
and if all is well, shall be in
London on Thursday next.
I am dear Sir
Yours truly
Daniel Smith

433 5740
54

Saint Bees

My dear Sir

I have received
your note, and shall act
according to your advice in
proceeding with my course
at the College, but I very much
fear that an attempt on
my part to raise the
requisite money, to complete
my course here, will subject
me to the proviso of taking

q my college course if I
am object to complete it.
Such a position would
operate in the nature of a
test which would increase
my gratitude to the Society
and make me more
bound to seek its interests.
I am my dear Sir
Yours truly
Daniel Smith

I have no desire whatever to look
after other openings, or to seek
a curacy in England if y Society
can give me an appointment
either in Canada, the Cape or
other colony. and as circumstances
are with me, the 10£ fee for the
term, is a very important item
for me at present. In this matter
how I am at y disposal of
y Society.

Although I have read very
generally, and not with a
distinct view for ordination,
but I am now beginning, and should
wish to know what part of y
Hebrew Bible I must read
to the Bp of London's ordination
if his Lordship ordains me.

I mentioned to Mr Blomfield
a circumstance which has made
me very anxious to go from
England before a specific
time. You will forgive me for
alluding to it but I think it is
best that you should be put in
possession of y true state of
y case.

an English curacy. In this
matter I have left my
Managers, and am almost
entirely the slave of
circumstances.

I am dear Sir
Yours very truly
Daniel Smith

435

5641
56

Saint Bees

Dear Sir 6/8

I do not know whether I am right or not, in conjecturing that the Society is not prepared to give me an appointment in accordance with the terms on which I made my application.

I have now entered on my last term, and the month of Septr is fast advancing. May I consider myself to be acting with perfect fairness in working out for a curacy?

My wife in all probability will be confined in Nov^r, and consequently it is my place to which the Society appointed me, was not further removed than I made the life I had hoped to reach it before such an event took place.

I ought to apologize for referring to these matters, but if it lies within your power or province to give me any advice or information I shall feel very much obliged

I am dear Sir
yours truly
Daniel Smith

Revd D. Smith
August 1864

5886
54

437 Saint Bees

20 Sept /54

My dear Sir

I am sorry to say that
the antigua place you have mentioned
as likely to want a clergyman,
would not suit either me or
my wife, The climate is
such that it would speedily
shorten my life, and under
such circumstances I think
it would be unwise in me
to accept it.

11552
56

439 Beckermet
Cumberland

Dear Sir 10/1/57

It is now almost three years
since I made application to the
S.P.G. for a place under its
auspices, in the British colonies.
For some reason or other, there
was some delay in finally deciding
where I was to be located, and
when a decision was come to, I
was offered a place in the
West Indies. I refused the
offer on grounds the force of which

If it is necessary I will wait until y- end of Sept- before taking any decided step. but it is time for me now to be on the alert, if I cannot obtain the appointment for which I am looked. I should be very sorry to act in any other way than that of keeping y- most absolute good faith with y- Society; and should y- Society offer me an appointment within y- limits of y- time which was specified on our application I shall gladly

entertain it-

Will you excuse me if anything like impatience. I cannot help feeling ~~the~~ anxiety,

I am dear Sir
Yours very Sincerely
Samuel Smith

Sam'l Smith Esq
6 Sept 1852

you would acknowledge. if explained to you.

At that time my circumstances were in a state far from prosperous. on account of the expense I incurred in passing through a college course at St Bees. I regret very much that I did not meet with a suitable appointment then, as it would have been much better for me in every way.

I am now- now in a very different position, and by the death of my father, am not- only

enabled
my offic
you my
some adv
which m
I have
to go to
which
to- Brith
I am
If
vacanc
Nova
be very

I am my dear Sir

yours most sincerely

Daniel Smith

Ven D. Smith

21 Sept 1854

ded to detach myself from
fficulties, but also able to
myself to your society, with
dvantages of a pecuniary nature
many do not possess -
ever a strong desire still
to the Lower Counties
I then mentioned
British North America, or the Cape.
in priests Orders.
If your Society should have
acies in the Canadas, Fredericks
via Scotia I should not
any particular as to the

1857

Bletchmore

441

Jany 22/57

My dear Sir wrote to H.D.L. 24/1

Owing to your letter not reaching me until this evening, I am prevented from replying to you by return of post. I was ordained Deacon on the 5th of March 1854 by the Bishop of Chester. The See of Carlisle fell vacant a week before the time when I should have been ordained Priest by the same Bishop, as that part of the Diocese of Chester, in which I held my Curacy was then transferred to Carlisle, I with other candidates had to wait until the 8th of June 1856.

character of the place there
I have not written without some
feeling of delicacy, on account of
my former correspondence, But as Your
Society Expended so one money in
my Boarding expenses &, at that time,
I shd have thought myself blameworthy
in not offering myself to Your care

I am dear Sir
Yours very truly
Daniel Smith

Rev Wm Hallock

Rev. Wm Hallock
Rev D. Smith
29 Jan 1857

at which time I was admitted a
Priest-deacon by the present Bishop
of Carlisle

After completing my course at
Saint-Bees I was nominated to the
sole charge of St John's Church Beckermet,
and during the two years which
have elapsed I have been engaged
in preparing young gentlemen for
College, at my house which is in
the parish of Saint-Bees.

The Authorities of Saint-Bees College
are the most proper persons for me
to refer to.

My incumbent's name & address are

The Revd. I. Hutchinson
Calder Bridge
Cumberland

The Revd Dr Lee the Rector of Egremont
(whose parish adjoins the one over
which I have sole charge) will I
have no doubt be happy to bear
character &c.

If all is well I shall be at
the office of the Society before
4. P.M. on Tuesday

I am dear Sir
Yours Faithfully
Daniel Smith

643 1626/1857

S. Bees
Jan 23. 1857.

Rev. Sir.

I am desired by the Rev. D. Smith
Saint Bees offering himself as a
Candidate for Holy Orders and
have transmitted the Testimonials
which he has produced to the Bishop
of Carlisle

character of the place there
I have not written without some
feeling of delicacy, on account of
my former Correspondence, But as you
kindly Expressed a wish to hear from
you hereby express it, at the same time
I shall have myself blameworthy
if not offering myself up to the cause

I am dear Sir
Yours truly
1857
Daniel Smith

Rev. Jonathan Ballock

Rev. J. G. Auger
about
Rev. D. Smith
29 Jan'y 1857

at which time I was admitted a
Priest-Deacon by the present Bishop
of Carlisle

After completing my course at
Saint-Bees I was nominated to the
sole Charge of St Johns Chapel Beckermet
and during the two years which
have elapsed I have been engaged
in preparing young gentlemen for
College at my house which is in
the parish of Saint-Bees.

The Authorities of Saint-Bees College
are the most proper persons for me
to refer to.

My Curate's name & address are

The Revd J. Postlethwaite
Calder Bridge
Cumberland

The Revd Edward Rector of Egremont
(whose parish adjoins the one over
which I have sole Charge) will I
have no doubt be happy to bear
testimony to
what is well. I shall be at-
the office of the Secretary before
4. P.M. on Tuesday
I am Dear Sir
Yours Respectfully
Daniel Smith

1626
1857

443

J. H. Beck

Jan 23. 1857.

Rev Dear Sir.

Rev. D. Smith
has been Curate in the
Parish adjoining this one
since his Ordination, and
besides personal acquaintance
I have heard the judgment
formed of him by neighbours of his

a rather too rapid utterance
in his public demonstrations
is the fairest charge which
I have heard brought against
him: and otherwise he has
discharged his duties very
satisfactorily in the limited sphere
of a small country Parish,
where he had the disadvantage
of entering at once upon the
sole charge.
He has considerable fluency
in extempore delivery -

and has acquitted himself
on subjects of Natural History &
well as public Lectures on
several occasions in Whitehaven.
Those powers I should consider
might be very useful in some
positions which your Board
might appoint him; and his
heart is set upon some
such work.
Altogether, I think you
cannot be making a mistake
in affording him some assistance
appointment.
Believe me
Yours very truly
G. H. Bridges.

Rev. W. T. Bullock.

Rev S. Smith
Rev J. Hutchinson
26 Jan 1857

Calder Bridge
Whitehaven 1770
445 57
Jany 26. 1857

Revd Sir

Before the Receipt of your Letter which reached me yesterday I had no Knowledge that Mr. Smith had made any Reference to me, & was equally ignorant of his Intentions to apply to your Society for a Missionary Appointment. I have had no Communication with him upon the Subject either before or since yesterday & in what I write I am entirely unbiassed by any personal Considerations.

He is a young Man of superior Abilities and great

Rev S. Smith
3 Feb 1857

1945
57
449 Betermet
Feb 3/57

My dear Sir 4/2

Shall I make enquiries respecting these two vessels, or will the agent of the Society do this. I am afraid that from the early date affixed to them that the probable time of sailing may be too soon for me. I cannot very well get away until the third week in March. I have

(Rev S. Smith)
Rev Mr. St. Lucia
27 Jany 1857

1719

Egremont Rectory - Jan.y 26/57 -

Dear Sir, 447

I can not conscientiously reply to your Letter respecting Mr. Smith. - If you had requested me to select a person for the purpose, I could not have recommended one more eligible.

He is indeed, a man of good character, zealous in duty, and superior in ability. -

I need not add more, and being confident that he will be truly useful in his vocation.

I beg to remain, dear Sir,
Yours faithfully
W.H. Lucas

Rev S. Smith
9 Feb 1857

451 Rectory Egremont 2115
Feb 7/1857

My dear Sir referred to Mr Berry 9/2
My wife has become
so anxious to go by the
Steamer to the Cape, that I
have agreed to pay the
difference, between the Eight-
guineas, and the actual
expense of our passage. In
order to accomplish this
she has promised to be ready

Energy, and his physical Powers & abilities are equal to carry him through a considerable Amount of Labour. I neither know nor ever heard of any thing attaching to his Conduct or Character which is at Variance with the Life of a Christian & a Christian Minister; nor have I any Reason to question his Piety. In bodily Habits he is certainly very active & as far as I know his Health is good; & I do not believe that he has any pecuniary Embarrassments though at the same Time I do not think that he is rich

In regard to his Possession of those Qualities & Talents which are essential to a Missionary I am not qualified to speak. I know that they are various & peculiar but whether Mr Smith possesses them I cannot tell. & perhaps it cannot be known of any one whether he will be a good & successful Missionary till he has been tried

I write in Confidence & I write as I think, & should be exceedingly grieved to be the means of misleading you in the slightest Degree

I am Revd Sir

Yr my obed. Servt

J. Hutchinson

written to Mr Badnall. but have had no reply yet.

I shall be able to send you my testimonial in the course of next week.

Although I should take no furniture, yet it will be advisable to take a piano- if there are none to be procured at the Cape

Whatever of this nature I may take I will of course not burden the Society with the expense of transport

I am My dear Sir

Yours very truly

Daniel Smith

(Rev S. Smith)
Rev W. H. Lacock
27 Jany 1857

1719

Edenton N Carolina - Jan'y 26/57 -

Dear Sir, 447

I can not conscientiously reply to your Letter respecting Mr Smith. - If you had requested me to select a person for this purpose, I could not have recommended one more eligible. He is indeed, a man of good character, zealous in duty, and superior in ability. -

I need not add more, and being confident that he will be truly useful in his vocation.

I beg & remain, dear Sir,
Yours faithfully
W. H. Lacock

by the 4th or 5th of March. about which time I believe the Steamer sails. If your agent will negotiate on passage for myself wife two children, the eldest two years old, and a nurse. I shall be much obliged.

If on the other hand negotiation in regard to the Liverpool vessels has begun, do not interrupt it.

If we should go by Steamer we should in all probability reach the Cape

Upon the British Government for England which would be much more pleasant than if shut up in a sailing vessel for three months more.

Will you kindly inform me on or before the 1st of March what the fare will be

Yours truly
James Smith.

453 Beckwith 2242

Feby 12. 1857

My dear Sir Vde 27/2

I hand
you enclosed according to
your request the testimonial
Countersigned by the
Bishops, and I hope
it will be satisfactory.
Whatever arrangements

To be returned to
Mr Bullock

455 Beckwith 2471/57

Feby 19/57

Capt T. Murray
Who will write to Mr Scott

My dear Sir 2/2

I have engaged a
cabin for myself, family & nurse
on board the Ellen Rawson. which
vessel sails on the 7th of March.
Her agents are Messrs C. S. Tetlow
& Co. Liverpool, There are only
two vessels sailing from Liverpool
which would suit my purpose.
The same charge is made in
both cases, and while one of
them is apparently without

2769
1857

59. High Church St.

457

My dear Sir

I could not any well open to have a testimonial which should attest that I had ever taught anything contrary to the Church of England, and the confession to which you refer was not an objection to my character as Deacon, I can easily procure additional testimonials from Mr Singer. You must excuse

2760

59. High Church St.

459

Whitehaven

My dear Sir 2/3 to Mr Gray

I have now left my curacy & am residing here for a few days before the time arrives for leaving England. Mr Gray wrote to me to say that he could not allow the 100£ for passage money but would send the 80£ on receipt of my answer, I am however without any communication from that gentleman since both

may be made as to our
passage out. I will at
once communicate
with you.
On Monday I intend to
go to Liverpool & see the
Shipping agents there,
and I shall endeavour
to accommodate my
time to the sailing of

To answer officially any
questions
as early as
I am Dear Sir
Yours &c
Samuel Mills

accommodation fit for human
being. The other appears for
her size to have many
respectable & suitable. I do
not know whether the Bishop
or the gentlemen who act for
his Lordship will pay the whole
expense. The passage money is
100£.

I may say that I go out
with the fullest intention
to make the Cape my home, and
if my services should be
acceptable to the Bishop

which I sincerely hope they may
be. I can guarantee that
his Lordship shall not be
at the expense of providing
a successor for me within six
or ten years. Under these
circumstances I hope the
whole passage money for me
will be paid. A deposit
will have to be paid soon
for the berths, and as my
sale of household furniture
will take place next week, and
I shall be a wanderer among

the letter which you will receive
to day (Sunday). That we somewhat
excited at the times I was afraid
of some opposition to mar the
pleasure of my friends — I was
persuaded that my father's
affairs should be settled by
the 5th of March, & perhaps
I was given to understand that
altho' unsettled, I should be
allowed £100 to bear England
with, "the week" things to some

diplomacy or other, I saw clearly
the necessity that I must have
a power of attorney to some of
my friends, and they only allow
me £100 for my preparations
before I reach the Cape. In
some sort I can understand
this, but I have no doubt that
no work, touching these things I
shall approve myself to my
future discretion and shew that
I am not altogether unworthy of
the Society patronage & recommen-
dation. With regard to

and as it is only a week to the
advertised time of sailing &
the deposit of passage money
is not paid I am afraid
I shall lose my berths.
It is possible that there
may have been some communi-
cation with the Shipping
Agent at Liverpool (I trust & I
decidedly prefer) of this & the
case I shd be glad of a line
to that effect. I hope that
every thing is going on right, as
I have heard a great-

Edward is completely
laid under arrest, and
I am
Yours affectionately
Jane Smith

Rev. D. Smith
Feb 1857

Rev. D. Smith
12th May 1857

Rev. D. Smith
March 1857

my friends for the last week
of my stay in England.
or ten days will you or the
gentleman who acts for the
Bishop put yourself into
communication with the
agents of the Vessel at
Liverpool on this subject. May
I ask you also to send to me
the letter of introduction to the
Bishop which you so kindly
promised me. Any letter
will find me at my present
address until next Thursday
a Friday week. I am my dear Sir
Yours very truly
David Smith

461 1066/57

Beckenmet

May 12th.

My dear Sir

I shall be glad
to accept either of the Parishes
which you name, my preference
would be for Crapedorp, but -
on the other hand a country -
life here might be more favourable
to health. At all events I
leave the matter with the board -
I shall be at liberty -
in the beginning of March,

463 3736/58

Blamport-Mac
South Africa
Jan 22, 58.

Dear Sir

I must beg to object in
toto to your version of my engage-
ment to come to South Africa -
You say that altho' I came
out specifically for St Johnsmouth
yet if the Bishop thought fit
he might dispose of me otherwise -
The Bishop's name was not
mentioned in the affair, but the
Board of the S.P.G. and although
I placed myself at the disposal

and if Mc Cleary could proceed
at once to South Africa.

I had begun to fear
that there was some obstacle
in the way of any Engagement
with the Society - but I am
glad to learn from the tenor
of your letter that such is
not the case. I am

My dear Sir
Yours Sincerely
Samuel Smith

of the board, yet I never received
any different communication
from that which you made to me
originally and of which I retain
the contents_ viz_ that there was
a church in Lapeer town and then
in the county & that if either
of these suited me, they were at
my disposal. Almost the last
words which passed between
you that of Mr Clayton should him
up for St Johns, there was another
church in Lapeer town.

You state that
my engagement was a hasty one
I should not lay much
stress upon this, were it not for
certain circumstances connected
with the case. If you refer to my
letter when I applied for a church
in North America, you will observe
that I expressly disclaimed
Missionary work, for which I did
not then, nor do I now, consider
myself adapted. You said to
me that if I thought of going
to the Diocese of Grahamstown
then would be much Missionary
work, which you then said you
knew I always disclaimed.

From the light in which
I have been led to look upon
conversations of this kind, I do
not lay much stress upon them, that
has occurred since furnishes

and if McCapary could proceed
at once to South Africa.

I had begun to fear
that there was some obstacle
in the way of any engagement
with the Society - but I am
glad to learn from the tenor
of your letter that such is
not the case. I am,

my dear Sir
yours Sincerely
Samuel Smith

me with a little useful experience
of what I seeked elsewhere. both
places were refused me. I am
from what his Lordship said.
Catherine understood that he
intended to devote [illegible]
& preparing work in attendance the
Bishop offered me assistance
Mr Clayton was back at the end
& St Johns, Mr Clayton told me
did not mean to stay, & have
therefore claimed us
night, and if that claim is not
allowed, my hopes of obtaining
here are alike at an end.
cannot understand
how you can have written
the letter which you have sent

Grahamstown

1854 June 13 — Dec. 6. Rev. John Thomas Walford Allen.
b. 1830 B.A. Tr. Coll. Camb.

Sailing for Kaffirland in Jan. or Feb. 1855.

S. St. Johns 1856-7.

Rev. J. W. Allen
13 June 1854

41. Cambridge St Lk.
Eccleston Sq.

3587

June 13th 1854

Dear Sir [illegible] 14/6

I should feel much obliged if you would afford me such information as is possible with regard to the Clerical appointments of the S.P.G. lately more especially with regard to those Districts or vacancies which I have recently heard of in the Bp: of Grahams Town's diocese -

Should a personal Interview be desirable I would request it might be as speedily as possible as I leave Town on Friday

Note: Nos 465-474 all from Rev J. Allen, re appointment by SPG.

465

on Saturday for my Curacy in the Bishop
Shane Lein two years in Holy Orders.

Believe me Dear Sir
Faithfully Yours

J. J. W. Allen.

Rev. J. W. Ellis
23 July 1854

4895
54

East Hillington
Nr Aust Passpoint
Lusley
July 24th 1854

My dear Sir/ 25/7

The Bishop of Grahamstn.

Soon informed me that I was
to apply D. S. P. G. Society for a grant
for passage money & though I
do not propose sailing before Nov
being ignorant of what notice I
should give & how to apply I am
considered my best course that
which I am now adopting of
asking (as a favour) from you my

467

proper course.
Could you also help me by any
reference for particulars as to what
I should be provided with, both with
respect to wardrobe & other matters
& this for a lady as well as myself.
With apologies for troubling you

Believe me
Very faithfully Yours
John. T. D. Allen

P.S. Should a personal interview further
matters at all I could come to Town
the early part of next week. at the
same time I would (if possible) rather
save the expense.

7432

Sea Cliff Cottage 54
Ventnor
Isle of Wight
Oct.r 30th 1854

My dear Sir and
It is permitted me now
to state that (D.V.) I might sail
in February. Under these cir-
cumstances I write to ask whether
you do not think that I am justi-
fied in retaining the appoint-
ment in Kaffir land. The
promise I made the Bishop was
that I would sail in November
or as soon after as possible.
Sickness alone prevented me. & I was

69

to write to you did anything occur
that should prevent my sailing or
accepting the appointment
fully understanding it to lie
in that case in your hands.
as it has pleased God to restore
my Betrothed Health & as my
Marriage necessarily depends ~~Upon~~
~~that~~ on this Appointment I am
anxious for your opinion as to my
right to resume it or not - as the
Bishop hardly could fill it up
without first corresponding with
you I should feel satisfied
with your opinion -
As it is a matter of such moment

& importance to me I trust
you will excuse the liberty I am
taking & the trouble I am calling
Trusting for an early answer

Believe me
Very Faithfully Yours
John. F. W. Allen

Rev J. F. W. Allen
Feb 2d

L 73

Rev. J. W. Allan
2 Dec 1854

Ventnor
Isle of Wight
Dec.r 2.d 1854
9101

My dear Sir 4/12

Would you kindly inform me as to the proper mode of my making application to the S.P.G. Society for a Grant for my outfit &c & Grahams Town. (D.V.) My Wife & self sail in Feb.y or the end of January should a suitable Ship offer itself.

My reason for thus early applying is that I may know to what

1147

Ventnor
Isle of Wight
Dec.r 6.th 1854
9229

My dear Sir proposed £100 7/12

The Bishop made no definite agreement with me as to the amount I might expect from the S.P.G. Society. In fact what he told me was simply this. That when I had determined on the time of sailing I was to apply to you & should receive the usual Grant. As to the exact amount of the

1173

extent I shall be assisted as I have no means of my own & my Father is unable to afford me that assistance I had hoped. Therefore even should no grant be made me ~~at~~ immediately would you inform me what I might be led to expect as I must cut my coat according to its cloth & yet there seems a large outfit required.

Allow me to take this opportunity of again thanking you for your kindness hitherto & asking you for your prayers in our behalf - I say "our" as it has pleased GOD to unite us & restore my Bride to comparative health.

Believe me my dear Sir
Very faithfully yours
John. T. W. Allen

Passage I cannot form an accurate estimate I fear - Should I go by Algoa Bay - The cabin for self & Mrs Allen would be £60 but of course there are many extra's & also many miles further to go after reaching Port Elizabeth - I should therefore say that £100 will not cover all my travelling expenses.

With many thanks for your good wishes

Believe me

Very faithfully Yours

J. T. W. Allen

Grahamstown

1855. Aug. 22 — Sept. 20. Richard Addison., Alburton, Lydney.
b. 1832 on Peckham Rye

Information - Ref. to "the great affection and esteem I bear to Bishop Armstrong" - (J. May 1856)

Letter to Rev. F. Fleming - Hopes "none of the examiners will resemble one at Cambridge a few years ago who asked "the n° of Cicero's house."

Letters from Rev. J.A. Wallace. Wellow, Bath
Rev. Chas. Taylor, Sydney.
Rev. J.B. Colville, Reading
"a just estimate of Bp Armstrong's character.
Rev F.W. Becher, Shadwell, Leeds.
(Copy) Bp of Grahamstown (Armstrong)

Mr. R Addison
24/10/55

Sign'd
C. B.
T.G.B.

9. Sept 15/55
21/55

Note. 475-498 all re
Richard Addison
(Testimonial &c)

with 6436
55

SOCIETY FOR THE PROPAGATION OF THE GOSPEL IN FOREIGN PARTS.

OFFICE, No. 79, PALL MALL, LONDON.

475
~~575~~

Lay Candidates applying to the Society for any employment in a Colonial Diocese, are requested to furnish the Secretary, in writing, with full information under each of the following heads:—

Full Name and Address. Richard Addison: The Warren: Aylburton: Lydney: Gloucestersh:

For what Diocese or Colony? Grahams Town — South Africa

1. Place and date of birth.	1. At Peckham Rye (parish of Camberwell) Surrey — Tuesday - 6th March - 1832 —
2. When and where baptized.	2. Aldborough Hatch - Hainault Forest - Essex — by Rev Morgan Lewis — regd at Barking. p 161 — No 1210
3. By whom were you prepared for Confirmation, and at what age, and by what Bishop confirmed?	3. Rev John Lewis (since dead) curate of St Briavells: Gloucest: at 17 years of age — Gloucester & Bristol —
4. Whether, and how long, have you been a regular Communicant?	4. Yes — Since Confirmation —
5. At what Schools or College were you educated?	5. Grammar School - Sevenoaks Kent (Rev Wallace) then under the curate of Chigwell Essex - (as tutor) then St Emerstons school at Hainault — then Univ: Coll: School & London (Profs: Key) — then Roy: Ag: College. Cirencester Profs: Wilson - Principal —
~~6. Date of Matriculation and of B.A. Degree.~~	
7. Usual place of Residence.	7. The Warren Lydney — formerly - Chigwell - Essex - & London
8. Are you married or single?	8. Single —
~~9. If you have children, state their number and age.~~	
10. What is your present occupation, and what do you consider to be its clear annual value?	10. None — I help a little in the Parish & Sunday Schools — am Hon Sec of a large Farmers Club; & a Reading Room —; and lecture occasionally — & read Lectures for Mr Batherst of Lydney Park & the Mechanics Institute at Lydney &c &c. Clear annual value 0

11. Are you possessed of any private property or income, and if so, to what amount?

11. None —

12. Are you in debt, or under any pecuniary embarrassment?

12. No —

13. Were you originally educated for any learned profession, or for what other pursuit?

13. None — my father preferred my living at home

14. Have you any knowledge of the Latin and Greek languages?

14. I learnt these at school — but never attained to any great proficiency & since leaving the University School in 1807 have forgotten what I knew — I went originally as far as Xenophon & the 3d Test — and Cæsar & Sallust —

15. What authors have you read in Divinity and in general Literature?

15. For private information B.D. Test with a view at any time to pass an Examination in such matters — I have read parts of — Paley Nat: Theol — Dr Moral Phil: — Do Evidences & Sermons — Taylors Holy Living — Wheatly on Common Prayer: — Palmers Ch: Hist: 1st vol Jowletts Theol: Butlers Anal: Hume & Smollett &c — but many of these some time back — since leaving Univ: School my attention has been more directed to Chemistry — Geology — Botany & Architecture — I have also read a few other books as Bacon's Adv: of Learning &c

16. What has been the state of your health during the last three years?

16. With the exception of a bad influenza Cold at the beginning of this year — & a strain in one of the back sinews for a fall for my horse (wh I have now quite recovered) I have not had three days illness —

17. What considerations have led you to offer yourself for Missionary employment?

17 — To the Church I have wished to devote my energies for the last 7 or 9 years — Though I was afraid I should not be able to do so —

To the Missionary field of Labour I have only turned my attention very lately — & in the first instance for the difficulties in the way of my going Theo: Durham Univ: before & 2 or 3 years after the Summer.

Afterwards I was convinced that I might be more useful in the colonial field of work than in England, & believed that the difficulties thrown in the way of my Entering Holy orders in England — were perhaps intended to throw my thoughts to another Direction —

Lastly in this particular case — the great affection & Esteem I bear to Dr Armstrong —

18. Have you ever applied to any other Society? X

18 No — I have in this instance applied to Dr Armstrong but have not yet received the answer.

19. Give the names and addresses of those Clergymen and other friends to whom you are best known.

19. Revd Taylor vicar of Sydney Gloucestershire
" Colvill — 85 Castle Hill Reading
" Beaker — Overbury Vicarage — Tewkesbury — Glouctershr
" Wallace — Vicar of Uckington Nr Bath —
" Jones Abington — Gloucestershr
(Slightly) Ven.ble Archdeacon Thorpe — Kemerton — Tewkesbury — Glouctr
Revd Dighton Dighton Vicarage Mmouthsh —
Charles Bathurst Esq: Lydney Park Gloucestr:
G.J. W. Wren Esq. 74. Gower St: Bedford Sq: (Known on all my Visits)
S. S. Grigg Esq. (barrister) South Sq. Grays Inn — Do
Geo Addison Esq (cousin) Childs bank. Temple Bar.
Geo Eden Esq — Mast? Sam.l Parker Sol.r Birmingham —
Professor Buckman Rl. College Cirencester —
Professor King Univ: Coll: Gower St.

N.B.—This paper of Questions is to be filled up, and returned to the Secretary.

6430

Should decide any temptation that might ever be offered me to return permanently to England - Besides it is so short that he can not expect to attain proficiency in many different spheres of duty as I have already wasted too much of mine

I am afraid you will say that I have wasted too much of your time - if you have read to this -

I am really very sorry I had not any intention of troubling you with so long a letter

Believe me
Yours truly
F. Nightingale
Aug 23 1855

Melcarrea. Aylburton
Sydney - Gloucestersh:
Aug 23 - 1855 -

My dear Sir.

I have filled up the enclosed Forms - I found the "fully" & the "few words" antagonistic so sacrificed the latter to the former - thinking that the authorities need not read more of it than they liked

My sister is to be married (D.V.) the 25th of September this arrangement is solely on my account, otherwise it had been next Spring - So I should not like to leave before that; tho I might go if necessary 2 or 3 days after

I am rather wrong abt the Exam^n but I suppose it is unnecessary, I hope none of the Examiners will resemble one at Cambridge a few years ago who asked "the h^o of Cicero's house"

I am trying to get rid of my Secretaryships to the Harmonic Club here - but it makes me very busy - they have been so entirely dependant on my Exertions.

I hope you can give me a week's notice when it is necessary for me to be in London

I was much struggled to pick up - as to the books I had read - I have unfortunately read 2 or 3 times the number mentioned - as fact have read too fast & by - by means too well -

I do not know whether Mr Key kept his word better with You than with me - but I have not received the photograph of Raglan Castle - but I must write to him - for I should like to take one to the little Armstrongs & Mrs Armstrong could say whether you looked more picturesque here or in Caffre Land -

I do not know whether I am doing quite right to press into so much that is foreign to business as I dare say you have more letters to read than you can well manage

Tremain

Rev^d & dear Sir

Your very humble Servant

Alex Addison

Rev F Fleming

P. S. Question No 17. is a particularly disagreeable one - I trust that I have but one motive & that is with God's help to give up my whole life to his service doing such work as he may choose for me - I believe the present appears to be the work allotted me, unless something over which I have not any power - as the rejection of the Board - prevents my going - I should then believe that my present object was not my appointed work & look out afresh -

But I cannot say all this to the Board though I can privately to yourself; at the same time I cannot see what other motives could be imputed to a candidate — position - friends - money - luxuries are here — hard work & privation there - though it is true if I stayed - I would not take any secular pursuits, but could patiently live enabled to pass through Durham - I could get a curacy £ 120 per annum Directly I was ordained & should speaking undoubtedly stand a better chance of preferment by remaining in England — but I believe for my heart that I do not desire preferment - or any great temporal Success & doubt not that should my health be spared I

479

Testimonials

OF

RICHARD ADDISON,

CANDIDATE

FOR THE SECRETARYSHIP TO THE RUSSELL INSTITUTION.

Testimonial from the Rev. J. J. BARLOW, Perpetual Curate of St. Mark's, Gloucester.

St. Mark's Parsonage, Gloucester. October 21st, 1854.

I have great pleasure in bearing testimony to the zeal, energy and ability with which Mr. Richard Addison has conducted the affairs of an agricultural Society with which I have been long connected. Mainly through his tact and perseverance, it has attained a position far higher than its warmest friends expected. I firmly believe that Mr. Addison would devote himself to the interest of any society, whose objects he approved, with a zeal that could leave nothing to be desired. From the information I have received, as to the objects of the Russell Institution, I am convinced that if he obtains the secretaryship, the members will always have reason to rejoice in the choice which they have made.

J. J. BARLOW, *P. C. of St. Mark's, Gloucester.*

Testimonial from the Rev. SIMEON T. BARTLETT, LL.D.

Britannia Square, Worcester. October 20th, 1854.

GENTLEMEN.—I have much pleasure in complying with the request of Mr. Richard Addison, to bear testimony to his character. An acquaintance of several years enables me to speak of his private worth, and exemplary conduct in every relation of life, in the most favorable terms. He has devoted his time to literary pursuits, and in the formation and conduct of a local institution of some importance has displayed indefatigable zeal and much aptitude for business; I cannot doubt of his efficiency for the duties of the post to which he aspires, and feel assured that a gentlemanly deportment, correct conduct, and perfect regularity of habits, would strongly recommend him to a favorable consideration.

I have the honour to be, gentlemen, your obedient servant,

SIMEON T. BARTLETT, LL.D., CLERK.

To the Members of the Council of the Russell Institution.

Testimonial from CHARLES BATHURST, Esq, Magistrate of the County, and Verderer of the Forest of Dean.

Lydney Park, Gloucestershire, 20th October, 1854.

GENTLEMEN.—At the request of Richard Addison, Esq., the son of a gentleman who lives at the Warren, near St. Briavells, Gloucestershire, I write to say, with reference to the office of Secretary to your Institution, that he has lived in my neighbourhood with his father a few years. I have had some acquaintance with him for about two years, but personally only for one. He is, I am persuaded, an extremely well disposed, right principled, and well conducted young man, makes himself in his different employments very acceptable to his neighbours, and has a particular zeal for promoting their benefit. He has been very well educated in various branches of science, in some of which he takes great interest, and with considerable intelligence and quickness. He has been engaged in creating a Farmer's Club, and acting as Secretary to it, and in executing some parish offices; and, I believe, is approved in all. I am, Gentlemen, your humble servant,

CHARLES BATHURST.

To the Council of the Russell Institution.

Testimonial from JAMES BUCKMAN, Esq., F.L.S., F.G.S., &c., Professor of Natural History, Royal Agricultural College.

The Royal Agricultural College, Oct. 18th, 1854.

To the Council of the Russell Institution.

Gentlemen,—As I understand that Mr. R. Addison is a candidate for the office of Secretary to your Institution, I take this opportunity of recommending him to your favourable notice. I have known Mr. Addison for some years, and can testify to his general accomplishments, steady habits, and gentlemanlike bearing, and I feel quite sure that should he obtain the appointment he now seeks, he will in every way fulfil its duties to your entire satisfaction.

I am, Gentlemen, yours most respectfully,
JAMES BUCKMAN, F.L.S., F.G.S., *Professor of Geology and Botany.*

Testimonial from the Rev. DANIEL MITFORD CUST, M.A., Barton-le-Williams, York.

To the Council of the Russell Institution.

Mr. Richard Addison having informed me that he is a candidate for the office of Secretary to the Russell Institution, and having requested me to bear testimony to his character and ability, I beg to state that during the time I was Chaplain and Professor of Natural Philosophy in the Royal Agricultural College, Cirencester, I had considerable opportunity of observing Mr. Addison, who was then a student of the College, and I can most conscientiously bear testimony to the regularity of his conduct during that period.

I consider his abilities very good, and he applied himself with great assiduity to very many of the branches of education to which the attention of the students was drawn in that Institution. His general habits seemed to be methodical, an important qualification in the character of a Secretary, and by his gentlemanly bearing and agreable disposition, he decidedly took his place among the highest grade of students at that College, a considerable number of whom were the sons of gentlemen. On these grounds I beg to be permitted to recommend Mr. Addison to your favourable consideration.

I am, Gentlemen, your obedient servant,
DANL. MITFORD CUST, M.A., *of Christ's College, Oxford.*

Barton-le-Williams, York, Oct. 20th, 1854.

Testimonial from EDWARD HAWKINS, Esq., Barrister, Gray's Inn.

The Orchard, St. Briavells, Coleford.

Gentlemen,—Understanding that Mr. Richard Addison is a candidate for the Secretaryship of your Institution, I have great pleasure in giving my testimony to the zeal and ability he has shewn for some years in forwarding the objects of several of our local institutions, to two of which he is Honorary Secretary. His habits and tastes go far toward fitting him for the more important office which he is now seeking.

I am, Gentlemen, your obedient servant,

The Council of the Russell Institution.

EDWARD HAWKINS, Jun.

Testimonial from ROBERT HOLLAND, Esq., Assistant in the Raw Produce Department, Crystal Palace.

The Crystal Palace Company, Crystal Palace, Sydenham, October 19th, 1854.

To the Council of the Russell Institution.

Gentlemen,—As my friend Mr. Addison is a candidate for the office of Secretary to your institution, I hail with pleasure the opportunity of testifying to his great abilities, zeal, untiring energy, and kindness of disposition, qualities which I feel sure, will well recommend him for the position he seeks.

I am Gentlemen, yours most respectfully,
ROBERT HOLLAND, *Assistant in the Raw Produce and Agricultural Department.*

Testimonial from PROFESSOR KEY, University College, London.

October 31st, 1854, *University College, London.*

Sir,—Excuse my troubling you in a matter, where I feel that what I have to say should have been sent in much earlier. Some twelve days ago, Mr. Richard Addison informed me by letter of his candidature for the office of Librarian at the Russell Institution, and requested me to state my opinion of his fitness for that post; an accident prevented my doing so at the time, and I subsequently hoped to repair the injustice by writing, as I did yesterday to my friend Professor Donaldson, of Bolton Gardens; I have this moment received information that Mr. Donaldson is not likely to take part in the election, under these circumstances I take the liberty now at the eleventh hour, to address these lines to yourself in the hope that you will kindly make them known to the gentlemen who are charged with the election.

481

Mr. Addison was a pupil of mine for nearly three years, and as my acquaintance with his father is of more than thirty years' standing, my attention was more especially directed to his son, so that I say what I have to say with greater confidence.

When the son passed from my hands, he had made, for his age, good progress in the various branches of his education, literary and scientific. He then became a student, I understood, at the Agricultural College near Cirencester, and subsequently devoted himself with diligence to literary and other kindred pursuits at his father's house in Gloucestershire, where he had the friendly assistance of a highly educated ~~clergyman~~ gentleman living in the neighbourhood. But his attainments, respectable and varied as they are, form but a part of his qualifications for the office he is seeking. I have seen him from time to time since he ceased to be my own pupil, and in these interviews have had good opportunities of estimating his more developed character; he has shown himself to be a gentlemen of unusual energy, and that energy softened by the most kindly feelings, and a marked suavity of manner. Of such well tempered energy, the best fruits have been seen in the success with which he has reared up an Agricultural Society in Gloucestershire, from a very humble state to the most robust maturity. But on this point he will no doubt lay before you more direct testimony than I can give. I will merely add my conviction that he will be found a most conscientious and effective officer.

I am, Sir, most respectfully yours,
T. HEWITT KEY.

James Whishaw, Esq.

Testimonial from EDWARD MACHEN, Fsq., Magistrate of the County, late Senior Gaveller of the Forest of Dean.

Bicknor, Coleford, October 21st, 1854.

Sir,—Understanding that Mr. Richard Addison is a candidate for the Secretaryship of the Russell Institution, I beg to say that I have known Mr. A. several years, and that as Honorary Secretary to a Farmer's Club in this neighbourhood, he has been highly useful in promoting its interests, and that as far as I know, I should think him qualified to act as Secretary to the Russell Institution.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,
EDWARD MACHEN.

James Whishaw, Esq.

Testimonial from the Rev. CHARLES TAYLOR, B.D., Vicar of Lydney.

Lydney Vicarage, Oct. 20th, 1854.

Sir—I have much satisfaction in bearing testimony to the very good conduct of Mr. Richard Addison, residing in my Parish, and believe that if tried, his habits of business will satisfy the Council of the Russell Institution, to whom I understand he has applied for the situation of Secretary.

I have the honour to be your obedient servant,
CHARLES TAYLOR, *Vicar of Lydney.*

James Whishaw, Esq.

Testimonial from ALFRED EDWARD WILLIAMS, Esq. Private Secretary to the Chairman, and Principal Store-keeper, Eastern Counties Railway.

Coxstead House, South Weald, 20th Oct., 1854.

Sir—I have been requested by my friend Mr. Richard Addison to give him a testimonial on his application for the Secretaryship to the Russell Institution, I with very great pleasure comply with that request, feeling certain that he is in every way well suited for such an appointment, being gentlemanly, well-educated, and of high and incorruptible principles; and I shall feel pleased to hear that the Institution has acquired the services of so valuable a gentleman.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,
ALFRED EDWARD WILLIAMS.

James Whishaw, Esq.

Testimonial from JOHN WILSON, Esq. F.R.S., F.G.S., &c., Superintendent of the Raw Produce Department, Crystal Palace.

I have great pleasure in expressing my opinion as to the qualifications of Mr. Richard Addison for the vacant Secretaryship at the Russell Institution.

When at the Royal Agricultural College, I had many opportunities of noticing his steadiness and attention, and the methodical and business-like character which he displayed whenever any opportunity offered

itself. Since then, I have often heard of him as taking a very active part in advancing the cause of instruction in the district in which he lived, a duty for which his own excellent education, and natural energy of character have specially qualified him.

Oct. 20th, 1854.
To the Council of the Russell Institution.

JOHN WILSON, F.R.S.E., &c.
Late Principal of the Royal Agricultural College.

Testimonial from S. P. WOODWARD, Esq. F.G.S., British Museum.

Mineralogical Department, British Museum, Oct. 19th, 1854.

Sir,—Understanding that Mr. Richard Addison is a candidate for the Secretaryship of the Russell Institution, I beg leave to state that I have known that gentleman for some years, he having attended my lectures at the Royal Agricultural College, in 1846-7.

I should consider Mr. Addison well qualified for the appointment he seeks, by his literary and scientific taste and accomplishments, and by the singleness of purpose and devotedness he would bring to any charge he took in hand.

I am, Sir, yours most respectfully,
S. P. WOODWARD.

James Whishaw, Esq.

Testimonials
of
Mr. R. Addison
Candidate for Clerkship
for
Bp of Russell Inst.
—
Folios 30/56/57
⇒
C.B.D. Dec 10. 1

(Rev R. Addison)
Rev J. A. Wallace
25 Aug 1855
483

Willow Vicarage
Bath. 6468
25 August. 1855.

Dear Sir.

In answer to your letter, received this morning, I beg to say, that I gave Wm R. Addison a testimonial in which I stated every thing I thought of felt about him, but as You seem to wish a definite ans to our other particulars, I have much pleasure in giving them - I have not known Mr Addison long, but I saw so much of him, & observed him so closely, without his knowing it that I feel I know him as well as many who may have been longer acquainted with him, & moreover one of my oldest friends has known him for two years, & his account of

Sydney Vicarage 6469
Augt 25. 1855.

Sir,

I believe Mr R. Addison well suited and qualified in every respect to undertake ye arduous duties of a Missionary -
He wishes to be placed under Dr Armstrong, Bishop of Graham's Town -
I believe Mr R. Addison to be pious, zealous, discreet, apt to teach, of a cheerful temper and active habits - and

587

him fully bears out the opinion I had formed of him viz. that he is open-straightforward, conscientious, warm-hearted, kind, & gentlemanlike in his feelings - of his abilities I can not speak so completely, but from conversations I had with him, he appears to me to have of late made diligently in general his chief study together with regular parochial work such as teaching in the Schools - preparing for Confirmations, visiting reading & the sick &c. - & I certainly do feel that he is possessed of the qualities of piety, zeal, discretion cheerful temper, fit to teach, & of very active habits - & I mean consequences, he is a Sound Churchman. So much do I feel all this, that were he in Orders now, I should be glad to have him for a Curate in my own Parish - I know of no pecuniary embarrassment whatever or any other reason why it might not be expedient to offer such appointment as you refer to, to Mr Addison. Should you wish for further particulars, I shall be very happy to give all the information I can -

In the meantime

Believe me dear Sir

Yours faithfully

James A. Wallace

Vicar of Wellow.

I am not aware of any pecuniary embarrassment, or of any other cause why it may not be expedient to offer him a Missionary appointment ...

I am Sir,

Yr very faithfully

Charles Taylor

Vicar of Sydney

Gloucestershire

& Prebendary of Moreton Magna

in Hereford Cathedral.

(Rev R. Addison)

Rev. C. Taylor

of his family have induced him
to offer himself to your venerable
Society

I remain Dr Sir
Your Obt Servt
Burleigh Colville

The Revd
W T Bullock
79 Pall Mall

Wm R. Addison
Rev J. B. Colville

Castle Hill
Reading 6465
25 Augt 1855

Dr Sir

Your note of yesterday is before me
I have great pleasure in bearing
testimony to the character of Mr
Richard Addisson for whom I
can form a fair estimate from
an intimate acquaintance of some
years He is a young man of pecu-
liarly amiable disposition and
high moral tone and during my
residence in his neighborhood he

1877

Shadwell Parsonage
Leeds. 6533
Augst 29th 1855.

Sir

In reply to your letter of the
24th Ult I beg to say that I have
much pleasure in adding my
testimony in favour of the piety
zeal & diligence of Mr R.
Addison, who has applied
to be admitted as a Catechist
for the Graham Town Mission.
He was formerly a Wesleyan
minister and always conducted
himself in a highly credit-
-able manner. In fact I al-
-ways found him worthy
-bus in forwarding to any
thing which might be bene-
-ficial to the neighbourhood
with which he was connected.

1877

was my frequent companion
in my parochial duties and
ever welcome among the poor.
He has also for some length of time
acted as Sunday School teacher
with satisfaction to all parties
and although I am not prepared to
say that his general information
on Divinity and ecclesiastical
subjects is extensive nor his
abilities unusually brilliant
I can still conscientiously state
he is by no means deficient in
either and has always displayed
a laudable desire to enlarge
his mind and to increase his
general knowledge. He is also
of a cheerful disposition and extremely
active I may also add in reply
to your last enquiry that neither
"pecuniary embarrassments nor
other ~~impediments~~ cause exists to
unfit him for the post he seeks
But that a just estimate of
Bishop Armstrongs character a
desire to labor for Gods glory and
the pecuniary necessity of doing some-
thing for himself as a younger member

of his family often leads him
to undertake more than
he can well perform.

I am Rev. Sir
Yours very truly
Wm. Hall

Rev. Wm. Hall
Rector of St. Peters Church
Auburn
Cayuga Co.
New York

Auburn Jan 31st 1844

Rev. Sir

In reply to your enquiries
relative to the character of
Mr. Armstrong I can only say
that since he has resided
in this village for the
last two years he has very
regularly attended the Sunday
School in this Parish and
within the last 3 months
in the absence of the Rector
he has had confided to
him by the Vestry the pe-
culiar duties of a Class of Candi-
dates for Confirmation.
which duty I believe he
has discharged in a highly
creditable manner.

He is particularly cheerful
and active in his
habits and I am con-
fident that he will
endeavor to discharge
all the duties that he may
undertake faithfully
He is also
of a pecuniary nature.
So far as I am aware of any
circumstance why it
ought to, at present
happen. such an oc-
currence as the
abroad.

As far as I know he
is free from embarrassment
of a pecuniary nature.
So far as I am aware of any
circumstance why it
ought to, at present
happen. such an oc-
currence as the

Wm R. Addams
30 Sept 1855

7167
55

Thelwarren. Alderton
Aylburton Gloucestershire.
Sept. 30. 1855.

Oct 1

Read Oct.

1671

Rev Sir.

My kind friend Mr Bathurst
applied to you some months back through
Mr Eyre — to ask if the Society would
pay my passage out to Brisbane Va.
— & you then thought could not be
done.

I have since then been corresponded
with Mr Fleming & through him have
sent in Testimonials to your Society
I have this morning heard from Mr Bathurst
& have ventured to send you a copy of the

of his family have induced him
to offer himself to your venerable
Society

I remain Dr Sir
Your Obt Servt
J Burleigh Colvile

The Revd
W T Bullock
79 Pall Mall

Wm R. Ashton /
Rev J. B. Colville

Sir I am seeking
as this presents, the
Sir Sir of the
Island Clergyman
and to have a sincere
desire but obtain
right. with respect this
Historical attainments
I should hardly venture
that the Sir readers
remarks - but still he is
far from deficient in
qualities -
I am Rev Dr Sir
Your Obt Servt
F. W. Beckett

(Wm R. Ashton Esqr
F.G.S. Barrister
Rev d
30 August
Wm T. Bullock.

Commencement of the Letter —

I do not ask the Society for a grant towards outfit or anything but the bare amount of passage money & should be glad if they could do this without my having to pass an examination, which is not pleasant when leaving our friends for so long a period, as it must more or less engross the attention until it is over — & I have as much to do here as I can well manage in the short time that I hope to remain in England.

I should think that the testimonials now in the hands of the Society & the Bishops letter would enable you to dispense with what might otherwise be necessary.

I do not know what "Pensioners" the B^p^ alludes to & should like to learn by the first good ship — otherwise I should not have any objection to act as Schoolmaster or Catechist

I remain
Reverend Sir
Your very obedient Servant
W. Middleton

Revd E. Hawkins —

Bp of Grahamstown
to
Rev A Addison
Jany

Society for the Propagation of
the Gospel in Foreign Parts,
79, PALL MALL, LONDON.
1855.

Extract from letter of Bp of
Grahamstown to Rev. T. Fleming
dated July 1855

"Mr Addison is coming out as
candidate for Orders: but as he must
probably be curate of Grahamstown
paid solely by the people here, I have
not asked for any passage money for
him, nor have I told him to go
before the Board of Examiners, &

493

with 7282
55

The Warren Aylburton
Lydney Gloucestershire
Sept 30. 1855.

My dear Sir.

I have this morning heard from the Bp. & send you a copy of the Requisites of the Letter — I have also written to Mr. Hankin.

You see the Bp. did not expect me to pass any examination before the Board — now my dear Sir can you get them to pass my passage without this examination &c: I really have not time even to think about it for the short time I hope to stay in England I should like to have my time & my thoughts as much at my own disposal as possible I should think that my testimonial & the Bishops letter would be sufficient

I have not objection to being Schoolmaster or Catechist on board but should like

L95

Rev. Dr. Adderley
to
T. Fleming
30 Sept 1855

to leave by the Irish Ships — Can you tell me any thing about them.

The Bishop among the clothes he mentions does not say any thing about breeches & Jack boots Though he says that Wellingtons are to worn —

Would you recommend me to get any breeches about — & if so how many pair of the former.

I am sure I am already under great obligation to you for the trouble you have taken on my account & the debt does not seem likely to lessen

Yours very respectfully
Mich. Adelaide

Rev. F. Fleming.

Extract from the Bishop
of Graham's second letter.

Grahamstown
July 16.

My dear Sir

Since what I both heard
and saw of you in England I have
no hesitation whatever in accepting
your offer at once. The sooner
you set sail the better.
As indeed you have reached
the age of 23, I should have no
scruple in ordaining you
Deacon at any Christmas Ordina-
tion (D.V.) if you are able to bring
me testimonials given by three
clergymen, testifying to your
present fitness for the Diaconate.
Under such circumstances I
might think fit to keep you
two years on the Diaconate
yet. That letter Study upon

1947

your voyage; putting aside
Classics, and devoting yourself
to English Theology. You should
get Palmer's Church History -
I have scratched out one or two
books which you need not buy
You had best find a vessel
sailing to Port Elizabeth, Algoa Bay
Should you not be able to be
here at Christmas there will be
please God, an ordination at
Bishopsbourne ie Trinity Sunday
you must bring your Baptismal
Register. You must be prepared
to rough it to go where I have
work for you to have discomforts
and not expect colonial life to
be like English. The only difficulty
I have is passage money. As
there are some Pensioners
coming out you had better apply
to the Secretary for the Propagation

Society and ask whether they can get you a free passage on condition of your acting as Catechist or Schoolmaster on board i.e. supposing any vessel is about to start immediately with pensioners. Telling the Secretary you are coming out to be ordained. Perhaps the Society itself may pay your passage tho' as your maintenance will not come from them you need not have anything to do with their board of examiners. By means have been so largely drawn upon that I hardly know how to manage. I suppose the passage would be between £30 & £40 —"

(18) Grahamstown

(Copy of Letters)

1855. Sept. 14 – 1856 June. Rev. H. T. Waters, St Mark's, Kreli's Country, to Lord Bp of G^tn (Armstrong)

Sept. 14. Sabelada River - no huts. The Governor (? Grey) delighted to meet him at Winterpoel Bay
17. Message from Kreli - 'too near'. 3hr Meeting with Kreli & 52 Councillors. Thin Gray "an excellent hand for the Rough."
Oct. 4 W. Brownlee detained by Hood. 7 days rain – destruction.
(Sept 30th.) Three Kaffirs & a few Hottentots at service. Barter, money not taken.
Oct. 12. Schools at station. Rebel chiefs Ubithalder - House building
Nov. 6. The great Chief Kasa promises help. Dutch prayer books wanted. Current 12 months will cost over £1200.
– 15 Cattle innoculated for lung sickness –

1856. Jan. 1. "Iron house" a blessing. Chief Kreli at Butterworth – Picture of the Conflagration took his attention at once." Shifting draal &c. of lung sickness
W. Harbie disappointed at the Swart Kie (Kei)

Jan. 21 – Interview with Chief Quesha on the Bolotta on 16th. – important post
New interpreter wanted – 'the tame Kaffirs in the Colony are rather afraid of our wild fellows here."

p.15 W. Warner with help, looked upon as 'the King of Tambookie's land.'
Queen Dlisivi wants a miss.y for the Moravians – 4 hrs ride away.
Another miss.y wanted. "The horrible suspicion that I am a Government Agent annoys me at every step." Asked Bp for 4 horses

Mar. 18 "Mr. Mullins has arrived & is really a God send, an answer to my daily prayers for many weeks" –
W. Mullins working hard at the language at the School; wants for 2 horses.
"The skirts of every mountain, the banks of every river are crowded with living souls, without any one to point the way."

Mar. 31. W. Mullins has, 'does well ... has some influence w. long string of Kafirs children coming to Church from his school – 4 miles.
Another interview with Quesha – 4 road 3 hrs away.
Interview w. Queen Dlisivi of the Tambookies – dressed in European clothes, rode a good horse – Kei up – had to swim horse to Quesha.
4th Ap. B^p. anxious to have Bolotta occupied – Eldest son of Quesha wants a mission, 24 miles away. "It will require a clever man"
Ap. 21 Bolotta Mn – references to Warner and the Tambookies "as much Barallah was little advanced."
"colonists as the Queen's own people." Possible Moravian miss^ns
"The arrival of Mr. Robertson will indeed be a help". At station on the Indwe R. German miss^ns on opp. bank & Kreli to have a school
Stone walls of school being built at St Mark's. W. Robertson's position good.
W. Smith arrived fr. Keiskama Hoek. Mr. Mullins "works hard & requires a curb."

P.T.O

May. 12 - Oxen - Hottentot Horse stealing. Kaffirs to the rescue
Rumours of war 'from the Colony', of war with Tambookies, the latter probable
Mission goes on slowly - Regular congregations, willing hearers.
216 on school books, av. attendance 131 and several adults.
Position of Hottentots

May 22 Queenstown - News that the Bp was dead. "I feel as though something dreadful had happened to the whole Church, but specially to myself personally.... "a sad blow to poor Mullins

June 23. Appeal for help .. 'one... to look after us" Mullins & W. starting for Daradleh's 'the best will be rough.'
'Send the Gaikas over the Kei, plenty of room - .. send miss[es] along with them.'
W.'s tour eastward along the coast, with Mr. Conway - possible mission sites - Gogo, 45 m. E. of St. Marks, The Igosa 60. The Qumiquin 75.
'Something must be done for the Hottentots', gathering on the Zuurberg if they are not superintended by a clergyman there will be mischief"

June 24. Mullins installed at Bolotta, called St. Peter's though St. John Baptist more appropriate.
? a miss'y for Tambookie land.

June 30. 2 spans of oxen, 20 acres ploughed, water brought, 2 miles irrigated. Oxen inoculated. The Farmer chief worker
Dutch sermons wanted.
Mr. Mullins at Bolotta .. finds a little difficulty but has a good heart. He is really a fine fellow. I hope great things from him"
To call his station St. John Baptist.

ble

75.

11

7

G Copy of Letters 499 1300/57

From the Revd H. J. Waters. Principal of St Mark's, Church Mission Station Kreli's Country. To the Lord Bishop of Grahams Town

1855

Sept: 14. I arrived at this place {Sabdala River} yesterday after a fair journey, it rained heavily all day yesterday. I came on a day before the waggons, but found no huts built. Kyliffi people had said a Missionary would come long ago, but he never came, and they did not expect me". Kai Impi said, he had no ground to spare" however we have got settled on the original ground. They are clamorous for presents, and say that they will not come to Church without presents. The waggons with the iron house have not arrived, and we shall be exposed to the weather for some days. Reynolds the farmer had to return to Grahams Town on urgent business. &

Sept. has not yet come. Edwards has not arrived either.

Oct. 4 Asked a waggon load of planking this town, to build a temporary shed. since Reynolds was confined in the Mission for a on Thursday morning at the Yellow former river. She and the Child have been

attended to by Mrs Waters and Miss Gray, and are doing well, Miss Gray has already proved herself an excellent hand for the Rough

I met the Governor at the Winfogel Berg, he was very affable, dismounted, and walked along the road, he expressed great delight to meet me on the road to Kreli, and made offers of anything we wanted, he will call at our Mission on his way from Natal.

We are all in good health - but longing for Kaffir huts, or the iron-house Mr Ford the waggoner has been very attentive to all of us, his charge for bringing us is £45.

As St Matthew's Day falls in this month, it would appear suitable to name this Mission after that Saint, should your Lordship approve

Our present company consists of:- Miss Gray, Melani + his wife, Mrs Reynolds + Brother - John Thompson, and ourselves.

Sep: 17th. Since writing the above I received a message from Kreli - "I had come too near to him, and must fall back". Next morning I rode down to his place, as Mr Ford was anxious to be away w his oxen, but Kreli was not at h but would come and see me o day; in the mean time I m back, or the waggons must w course obeyed, and fell bac Vincent's Winkle (Store), where we h very kindly entertained.

(Sunday) I had four services

-pation consisted entirely of Hottentots who are quite delighted at my coming among them. There are several schoolmasters among the Hottentots, and they are anxious to be engaged among their own people.

This morning Kreli and a great number of Councillors came - I counted fifty-two. The Council lasted at least three hours, everything was conducted as if nothing had been done before. I was asked where I came from - Why the Bishop sent me - What would I teach them - What made the Bishop care for them. &c &c finally I got a much better place in every respect, excepting for water - on this river "Kinkendoo". We begin our wooden house this afternoon, and have ordered four huts to be made immediately. The waggons leave tomorrow. Mr Ford has charged £5 more for delays and extra waggon work. The iron house has not arrived, and we are at a loss for tools. The Farmer Mr Reynolds has not cast up yet, but we will get on very well. Mrs Waters, and Miss Gray are getting cheerful again - they have been sorely tried. Kreli told me if he had not wished me to come, he would have prevented me coming, but he could not tell the hearts of his people.

Sept: 18. We got into our wooden shed last night we hope to begin brick-making immediately.

Oct. 4 As Mr Brownlee's Messenger has been detained on this side of the Kei, by the flood since the 27th ult. and has come back for a pass. I take this opportunity of informing your Lordship that I have heard

nothing of the Two waggons which left Grahams Town on the 1st inst: - that the rain came down in torrents for seven days - this little river (Isidumgeen) rose and destroyed our Garden - carrying away the most of our seed potatoes, & chalots - our houses were leaky & the most of our things melted - but we are all well and in good heart - Mrs Waters is in better spirits - And if our tools only were here, we would be all right. Our bricks have turned out badly, five hundred spoilt, we have made another yard and are making to day. We have made and planted another garden, and have been fencing in our Mission.

Sunday 30th was a fearful day, but thro Kaffirs and a few Hottentots were at service - We have twenty girls & eight boys in the native school this week.

Miss Gray has cut out a few dresses for the natives

I visited the Bushman Captain in a Cave not far from here yesterday, he promises to come to Church, & send his children to school

The natives here do not know the value of money, & grumble because we will not pay them in Blankets, Handkerchiefs &c.

I have not bought any cattle yet. The Kaffirs will not take money - but I have refused to give Blankets, and have heard of a place where money will be taken.

Reynolds the Farmer has not come - and it is very well in one sense - as he would

have been idle without implements.

Oct: 12. Your Lordship appears to approve of throwing out schools about our station - and I think if you will sanction the out lay of £100 a year for that purpose I can at once have four or five schools set a going. I have set one man to work as a teacher about 20 miles from here, at my own expense, and if he succeeds I will ask for his salary from your Lordship's fund. Mr Green accompanied me yesterday to the powerful Chief Gubo, who received us very kindly. Mr Green is so delighted with the Mission work that he feels inclined to join the cause. Our waggons with the iron house have not arrived - we are thankful that we did not wait for them at Grahamstown.

Oct: 15. The people here are most clamorous for clothing instead of money, & a partial payment for work in such material would be a great boon to them, & a saving to us. I cannot get Cattle under £3. 10s each, which I could get for 13 blankets worth 17/-. The poor people are miserably clothed, and quite willing to work for 6d a day. Altho' some idle fellows persuade them to hold from work unless they get 2/- or at least 1/-

Our waggons have not arrived, though they are not far off - Our bricks are turning out well now. I have got a large Kaffir hut made for a Chapel, which was well filled at every service last Sunday.

three Chiefs were present
The Rebel Chiefs Uithalder has been here twice and was very friendly - I am going down to the Osomo River on Friday to see him. Kreli has made him a grant of the Qumbery, so he will now be an independent Chief. I think he will work well with us. He has promised to do all he can for the establishment of schools in his new country - I have been surprized by finding that two very clever Hottentots, who were Schoolmasters at the professedly Christian Mission, the Kat River - are not baptized.

A few Dutch Prayer Books - Hymns - Bibles and Testaments would be very useful here.

Nov: 6th. Your very cheering letter of Oct: 20th reached me last Friday, at the grave of a poor penitent named Cross. The progress of the Church at Port Elizabeth is very interesting to me - but I am sorry that the Influenza caught your Lordship. I have partly arranged prospective work for the Station, but will take a little more time before I forward them to you Including the Iron house + waggon I think the current 12 months will cost something over £1200. The Kaffirs are anxious for us to begin the water course, and have promised to help in the work, when it comes near their gardens ~~near their gar-~~ -dens

It has been rather dry here lately, and

the Kaffirs knowing that I wish to keep the brick from the rain, imagine that I am keeping off the rain. My name as a Doctor seems to be spreading, judging from the number of sore eyes, & dyspeptic cases which come every morning.

505

The Sunday Services are well attended by Kaffirs & Hottentots, about Twenty of each. The daily Morning service is best attended by the Kaffirs, partly owing to our native workmen. This service is at ½ past 6

The schools fluctuate - we had a large attendance this afternoon - thirty six. They are delighted with the slates and pencils. One boy, the son of a Kaffir Captain, said the Lord's Prayer by heart to day, & I gave him a cotton shirt as a reward - the shirt has been entirely made in the school by the girls

Your Lordship's grant of £100 for out posts has cheered me greatly - I have a man here to night whom I will if possible station at Kreli's kraal. Another great Chief Kusa has promised to help any teacher I may send to him.

I have visited Uitkalder and enclose an extract from my journal, giving an outline of my conversation with him.

The house has already taken us 13 days, and will take 7 more to make habitable. Fortunately two men ~~here~~ here have seen iron houses put up, & have been very useful. But what with bad packing & upsetting of the waggon much of the zinc & wood

8 is bruised and broken. Bertram the waggoner had to pay £25 to Fuller for helping the waggons forward.
We generally have six Kafirs, and one Hottentot at work. Two Kaffirs have learnt to make, and carry off bricks, to the astonishment of their countrymen.
P.S. The promised Deacon will be a welcome arrival. The Harmonium I have ordered to be forwarded. The Kafirs are enquiring often about it. If your Lordship can make a grant of thirty or forty Dutch Prayer Books. I could get at least one half of their value for them, from the Hottentots within this Mission

Nov: 15 We have now about thirty thousand green bricks ready, and are carrying stone for a building 30ft by 15 which we hope to manage without engaging ~~any~~ more Europeans

Melani our schoolmaster is very much afflicted with scrofula, & does not appear to get any better.
The lung sickness has appeared near Keli's kraal, & also at Momo's, close to us. The latter came to us for help, & Reynolds our Agriculturist went & innoculated his oxen.

I will be glad to see Mr Bankes, and will feel obliged if Mrs Armstrong will send me a copy of the Music for Kobles Evening Hymn
The land for several square miles around us is good for Kafir cultivation & yields large crops, but the river is, I think, too weak for irrigating much. I have not

heard of a better place for a station than where we are.

1856.

Jan: 1. Our Iron house has been & is a real blessing to us. I have quite changed my first opinion of it. It still requires a number of odd things, which we are doing on wet days.
The Chief Kreli has been at Butterworth lately. He called here a few weeks ago, his visit was interesting - The picture of the Crucifixion took his attention at once - He enquired minutely into the history of our Lord, which I gave him through the Interpreter & a large Pictorial Bible - He was most taken with the Crucifixion, Christ walking on the Sea, & St. Thomas' unbelief. He declined having a Schoolmaster at his kraal at present, as he intends to move it on account of the late sickness
I was at Kreli's great place on St. Stephen's Day, when I had the pleasure of preaching to him, and many of his warriors, from under a large tree.
The school here has been poorly attended since the crops have appeared, the children having to herd the Cows and Goats. The Tsomo school contains 25 scholars, & the Sechuana 10.
Our usual congregation of Kaffirs is thirty - who are increasingly attentive and friendly.
Mr Hardie's disappointment at the Swart Kie was a great disappointment to us - The box which he left at Umfoyeberg, and the Harmonium at K.W.T. have not arrived yet, though Mr Green promised to get it up.

Jany: 8. Our Interpreter's wife will not live here any longer, & as she rules her husband he is about to leave, and I am looking out for another.

Jan 21. Your important letter of the 29th Dec reached me on the 16th inst, & on the afternoon of that day I had an interview with the Chief Kreeli on the Bolotta. He asked a great many questions of course, and told me he would call his Captains together & let me know their decision in a few days. I expect tomorrow or the next day. He himself appeared to be favourable. It is a very important post to occupy, as there are a great number of Kafirs living there. There are several places about here equally important - Mapassa's people especially, who wish for a Missionary. But the labourers are few.

Most unfortunately our interpreter Melani is leaving us, & I cannot get another immediately - though I expect to hear daily of two native Teachers. However if Kreeli's answer is favourable I have a very inefficient English boy whom I can send to keep the ground. The tame Kaffirs in the Colony are rather afraid of our wild fellows here. At Kreli's kraal the manners are really dreadful sometimes. And the native teacher whom I wished to send was afraid to go, even if Kreli had been willing to let him.

I hope the Deacon may arrive immediately

C for the Bolotta / the key to Mapassa's people."
It will take a fortnight to get our oxen, when we will resume our Building - In the mean time we are preparing thatch, stone, & lime.
Our Sunday Services continue to be well attended, but our schools are languishing, owing to the growing crops, circumcision & continuous dancing
1856 509
Jan 29. I am without an Interpreter, but get on alone - I have to teach school myself.
I rode over to Queshe again on Saturday, but he was from home. I am afraid the answers of his Councillors is not favourable It will be better to wait untill I have an Interpreter to go with me.
Queshe is a pleasant sort of man, but disgustingly sensual in appearance. My ride on Saturday strengthened my desire to place a Missionary on the Bolotta, the population is very great.
March 18. It has been a great disappointment to us here, that you were unable to visit us. The Kei has been impassable for a long time, and has been higher this year than usual & had Your Lordship got over at your appointed time, you would have been here a month at least. I hope in August nothing will hinder your progress, as there are several things to talk over. Mr Mullins has arrived, and is really a God-send an answer to my daily prayers for many weeks past. The promised Deacon will be a blessing to this land of gross dark-
ness.

Mr Mullins is working hard, both at learning the language & teaching school. He has the school at Speelman's kraal, about four miles from this, & will also take part in the schools at the Bolotta & at Kai Iompi's.

If your Lordship has not already agreed about the matter with Jim I do not wish to have him or any boy, unless he can keep school. I get on very well now with a young Hottentot (not a Rebel)

I have commenced Sunday Afternoon Service at distant kraals, & have had attentive and large congregations.

We are building our school house with stone, & will get on well, except the roofing, when I will want a proper Carpenter. I hope you will allow me about Ten pounds for Carpenter's wages. Our young Cattle do very well now - we have got some ploughing done - and we are getting up a flock of Goats. I have bought one horse & must have another besides for our out work. I have my own horse here; but if your Lordship has any spare money I will be thankful for four horses Mr Mullins requires one or two - Or if an allowance of Ten pounds a year is made for our Station I can get any number when required from the Kafirs.

I have promised to go and see Elizwe the Queen of the Tambookies, who wishes to have a Missionary for her people.

What shall I say? or what shall I do? The

Mission field seems ~~to be~~ boundless - the skirts of every Mountain - the banks of every river are crowded with living souls, without any one to point the way. 511

March 31. Mr Mullins is working hard at his studies & teaching. He has charge of one out station & does well - That he has some influence was shown by a long string of Kafir children coming to Church on Sunday Morning from his school, a distance of four miles.

I have had another interview with the Chief Queshe on the Bolotta, & after the Tambookie agent Mr Warner has been spoken to, I think the Bolotta will be ours. I have promised to preach at Queshe's kraal to morrow, which is about three hours from here. At present I have mentioned to Queshe we shall hold school twice a week at his kraal, & preach occasionally. I had a very interesting interview with Ilizwi the Queen of the Tambokies last week, Her place is five hours from this - She is anxious for a Missionary amongst her people & I have promised to ask your Lordship to take up this important place. She has a numerous tribe cramped up between the Kwart & White Kei Rivers. There are Twenty or Thirty kraals close around her own place, & she is willing for the Missionary to live close by her. She came over here yesterday (Sunday) & attended Evening Service - She was dressed in European costume, & rode

a good horse. I have promised to preach at her kraal once a month, until further notice. Her place at present is not approachable ~~at present~~ by Waggon, so far as I can make out.

This is a very busy time with the Kafirs. Still we have a few scholars, & the Kafir hut generally looks furnished with worshippers on Sundays. We are getting on with our school house, Mr Reynolds the Agriculturist is builder.

We are all in good health & get on pretty well. The Kei has been up again, when I crossed to Queska last week, I had to swim over on my horse.

April 7.

April 7x

I am glad to find that you have not given up your intention ~~to~~ coming and see us. The Kei is impassable again. I have got an Interpreter just now who does very well.

With regard to extending our Missions to the Eastward - I had thought of doing so - but the Bishops anxiety to have the Bolotta occupied - has taken up all my time lately & I have not yet accomplished that. Old Queska is against any Mission coming to him, but his eldest son - who is the acting chief - is desirous to have one. The Station will be twenty four miles from this & should it be taken up will require a clever man to reside there as Darallah is a little advanced in Civilization & very anxious to increase his power.

The Tambookie Agent, Mr Warner, will lend every assistance in carrying out the mission, he is in reality looked upon as the king of the Tambookies land. There is a difficulty with regard to Matassa's people under Queen Ilizwi, who wish the Bishop to send them a Missionary. Ilizwi applied officially (through Mr Warner) for a Missionary from the Moravians - I did not know of this when I wrote to the Bishop last. But Mr Warner feels pretty sure that they cannot take it up - however there is plenty of room for us. I have preached once at Ilizwi's kraal, and have promised to go once a month I intend to cross from her place to Daralahi on the Bolotta & preach there untill the mission is properly taken up. All this depends upon the Kei being passable - Ilizwi is about four hours ride from this place.
If possible I will start next week (or this) eastward & look about for a few days. It would make my task easier if I could be sure of another Missionary soon. The horrible suspicion that I am a Government Agent annoys me at every step - By the way, I have asked the Bishop to allow me four horses, besides two of my own - It is expensive borrowing here.
The Bishop allows £100 yearly for our outstations - We have one on the Cumalaa

Mountain - another in the Cumata Valley and one (vacant at present) in the Shecanah. Our own schools of course, & one under Mullins, about four miles from here. Mr Mullins is of great use - I could not be away if he were not here - he is really a capital fellow. Our congregations are fluctuating, but never less than six. On Sunday afternoon I ride to distant kraals to preach.

Our Agriculture consists of three acres of cultivated land, Mealies, Kaffir Corn, Oats &c. We have been unfortunate with Vegetables - Our Structural department consists of an iron house, five Kafir huts, a stone building three feet high, the ruins of a wooden shed, filled with thatch. We have 13 oxen, 14 bucks, & 1 horse belonging to the Station.

Do come soon & talk with me. I cannot rest somehow, & I have a longing for that far off land where bitterness & disappointment find no place. Do not think that I am dull or low in spirit, quite the reverse - I am too cheerful, & too happy I fear, Still there are times when my work is like that of one who beats the air.

April 21. With regard to the Mission on the Bolotta things have taken, I hope a favourable turn, When your Lordship first wrote, I went to Kuesha immediately. he promised to consult his Councillors & let one know the result, In the mean time I heard that he had sent word immediately to Warner - Conflicting account of Warner's advice reached me also - The next time I saw Kuesha, he said there was no place for a school - that schools were small at first, but soon grew large - but would consult again - had I seen Warner? He would do nothing without him. The next time I saw him he returned the same answer, his son Barallah was present & said I had better see Warner. I went to Mr Warner who received me very kindly. He knew every thing that I had said to Kuesha - knew that Kuesha was most hostile to a Mission, but that his son Barallah, who is in reality the Chief - wished very much to have a Missionary. He had put the question to Barallah privately - Warner said that the Tambookies are as much Colonists as the Queen's Town people - but that they were allowed to rule among themselves by Kaffir law at present. Professed to be glad that your Lordship wished to occupy the Bolotta, would lend every assistance in his power - told me of a good position for a Mission & said that our Missionary would not clash with any other. While I was there messengers came from Queen Sligari - to tell him about her speaking to me about a Missionary - Warner said he was glad to hear of it, But that Sligari had applied to the Moravians for a missionary, But the Bishop would make it all right that is, would not interfere with them.

The Moravians expect a man from Europe who will probably be sent into Sizwi's country, though Warner said he was sure they would not, when they saw the country. I preached the day after at Sizwi's kraal and got over the river home again, a few hours before the Kei was impassable. The river has been full ever since, but will be passable tomorrow, when I will cross to Darallah's & round by Sizwi's again. The arrival of Mr Roberton will indeed be a help. Our work increases every week, last week I opened another out-station & had thirty-eight pupils, this station is on the Indwe River & beautifully situated, it is important to keep this as the German Missionaries intend to occupy their old station on the opposite side.

Kreli has been here to day & has, thank God, agreed, at last, to have a school once a week at his own kraal. I will commence on Thursday. This is a most important step gained, as the Captains always cast in my teeth the fact that Kreli has no school. The school we are building is 30ft long & 16ft wide, inside measurement, the wall 7ft high, it is of stone & will be permanent. I have an old Hottentot Carpenter at present, on trial at 12/6 a week. The Farmer is Builder. The land here is capable of being cultivated to a great extent, but we will require more oxen, or horses, our farmer prefers oxen, But unless the house for the Farmer be included I do not think we can expend so much as £500. Your Lordship's idea of Mr Roberton's is a good one, position is a

good one. If he should be sent to the Bolotta or Queen Ilizwi's he will be five hours ride from me, but if to the Shecanah four hours. I would exercise more control over him at the Shicomah as it is on this side of the Kei, But the Bolotta & Ilizwi's are of much more importance. 517

Mr Smith has just arrived from the Kieiskamma Hoek, so that I will be a day or two later in seeing after the Bolotta. I hope to write again more particularly next week

Mr Mullins hopes to be allowed to remain here, He works hard & requires a curb.

May 12. I have been enabled to get two pair trained oxen from the Colonial side of the Kie having obtained leave first from our Captain. This has enabled us to get on with our ploughing, We have now about fifteen acres ploughed. I intend to ask Kreli leave to purchase four more, which will enable us to get on quickly. Our Mealies have suffered from thieves, both Kaffirs & Hottentots, the latter are continually prowling about the Kraals & earning an uncertain living, They stole a valuable horse last night belonging to our Farmer, but through the activity of the Kaffirs the horse was recovered this morning.

There are no Masons or Carpenters to be had and as the ploughing occupies all the Farmers time, our School House is standing as before, that is up to the wall plate nearly

Rumours of war with the Colony, reach us from the Colony, and rumours of war with the Tambookies are rife about us, the latter

I fear is probable.
Our Mission goes on slowly - the congregations on Sundays are regular & attentive. And at distant kraals I have had willing hearers. The Schools are improving with the ripening of the corn. Last month the numbers on the books, were two-hundred & sixteen, with an average attendance of one hundred and thirty one, besides several adults. The Kei is now passable and will probably be so for some time. The last time I crossed it, my horse & I were carried down the stream I escaped with a thorough drenching.

So soon as Mr Roberton can be put out in a Kafir hut I think the Bolotta will be ours. If possible I will preach there next week.

The Hottentots are continually asking me when they are to be pardoned. I have told them that everything I do must go thro' the Bishop, and I think they are making a plan' to be laid before me & forwarded to your Lordship - I am not sure about this, but I hope your Lordship will laud your influence to have them pardoned, as they are injuring the [redacted] Kaffirs, are a hindrance to our Mission & under no discipline. They are in a bad way altogether, & their children running wild. They would be useful men in the Colony, & more likely to become good men than here.
Yesterday (Whit Sunday) I baptized four children of Christian Hottentots

May 22. I came in here (Queenstown) yesterday on pressing business, and the first news I received was that the Bishop was dead

Armstrong

how sudden it must have been, I still feel as though something dreadful had happened to the whole Church, but specially to myself personally. But as you truly say, why should we grieve? He has left this weary world for the place we all strive for, "May my last end be like his". May I be taken at my post, free from pain, & intellect unclouded.
It will be a sad blow to poor Mullins, who looked forward with pleasure to the Bishop's coming over the Kei. I return to the Mission to-night when our little band will be depressed for some time by the melancholy tidings
Please to give my kindest regards to Mrs Armstrong, & assure her that I sympathize deeply with her & the family.

June 23. It really is too bad that no one will look after us here, I have been expecting to hear from you, so as to enable me to meet with you at King Williams Town. Mr Mullins gave me good accounts of your health. Mr M & I start to day for Darallaki, where he will (I hope) remain. I will do what I can to make him comfortable, but the best will be rough.
Send the Gaika's over the Kei, there is plenty of room for them all. But you send Missionaries along with them.
Above all I feel thankful for your prayers, wh, God grant may be heard.
Last week I made a tour Eastward & down towards the Coast, in company with Mr Conway, a most respectable man, who furnished me with fresh horses, &

pointed out the most fertile & populous parts of the country. There are several fine places for Missions. three in particular, the Kaap the 45 miles East of S Marks - The Iposa 60 + the Quinquia about 75. all the Chiefs wish for a Missionary.

Something must be done for the Hottentots They are gathering together on the Zuurberg + the Church must have a clergyman, who can speak Dutch, among them. The two or three schools I may be able to plant will not suffice. If they are not superintended by a Missionary there will be mischief

Last month we had 253 scholars on our Books. + an average attendance of 127 This month many more

June 24. I have just returned from the Bolotta, having left Mullins + his Interpreter in a good (borrowed) hut. We have called it S Peter's though S John Baptist would have been more appropriate. Does the Bishop of Capetown intend to send a missionary to Kaamboobie land. June 24

June 30. We have now two spans of oxen three of which came this Morning + are not paid for. We have about 20 acres ploughed + nearly all sown with wheat. We have also succeeded in bringing out the Water, irrigating a fine country two miles in length, so that I hope many more people will come into our neighbourhood. It has cost very little, but wants going over again to make it June 30

look well. Our oxen are resting after having been innoculated - two have died. We are putting on the roof of the School house - the farmer does most of the work The attendance at the Sunday services + schools keeps up

521

Can you get a volume of good Dutch Sermons, They will be very useful
Mr Mullins has had a short trial at the Bolotta, + finds a little difficulty, but has a good heart. He is really a fine fellow. I hope great things from him. He wants, + so I have agreed to call his station S. John Baptist.

Grahamstown

1855. Oct. 17 – Nov: 1. William Charles Wallis – Radstock, Som:
b. 1831 Regents Park; Battersea Tr. Coll.

Information; Letters from Rev. E. Douglas Tinling, acting for Bp of Grahamstown, 9. Cavendish Place, Bath.
"I think the men ought to be of the 1st. order in spirituality & energy" –

Rev. H. U. Ward, Radstock.
Rev. C. Otway Mayne, Midsomer Norton
Rev. H. Milward, Paulton, Som:.
Rev. S. Clarke, Battersea
Rev. H. Slebbing, St. James', Kamphead Road

Wm C. Wallis
24/10/55
Signature of Examinee

with 1791
55

522A

SOCIETY FOR THE PROPAGATION OF THE GOSPEL IN FOREIGN PARTS.

OFFICE, No. 79, PALL MALL, LONDON.]

Lay Candidates applying to the Society for any employment in a Colonial Diocese, are requested to furnish the Secretary, in writing, with full information under each of the following heads:—

Full Name and Address. William Charles Wallis

For what Diocese or Colony? Grahamstown

1. Place and date of birth.	1. 43 William St Pentonville Park London. Augt 17th 1831
2. When and where baptized.	2. Octr 23d 1831. St Pancras Church London.
3. By whom were you prepared for Confirmation, and at what age, and by what Bishop confirmed?	3. By the Revd G. Stebbing D.D. F.R.S. at 16 years old. By the Bishop of London
4. Whether, and how long, have you been a regular Communicant?	4. For 8 years a communicant
5. At what Schools or College were you educated?	5. At several private schools & Battersea Training College.
6. Date of Matriculation and of B.A. Degree.	6. —
7. Usual place of Residence.	7. Radstock Somerset.
8. Are you married or single?	8. Single.
9. If you have children, state their number and age.	9. —
10. What is your present occupation, and what do you consider to be its clear annual value?	10. Schoolmaster £100 a year.

11. Are you possessed of any private property or income, and if so, to what amount?	11. None
12. Are you in debt, or under any pecuniary embarrassment?	12. No.
13. Were you originally educated for any learned profession, or for what other pursuit?	13. No. For 3 years a bricklayer
14. Have you any knowledge of the Latin and Greek languages?	14. A little knowledge of Latin. (I have read 2 Books of Cicero)
15. What authors have you read in Divinity and in general Literature?	15. Nicholls'. Bp. Fowlines Elements. Nicholson Exposition of the Catechism &c. &c.
16. What has been the state of your health during the last three years?	16. Excellent. not having been incapacitated for business once
17. What considerations have led you to offer yourself for Missionary employment?	17. An earnest desire to spread the gospel among the heathen.
18. Have you ever applied to any other Society?	18. No
19. Give the names and addresses of those Clergymen and other friends to whom you are best known.	19. Rev? S Clarke Battersea Rev? H. N. Ward Radstock Somerset Rev? H. Stebbing D.D. St James' Hampstead Road London Rev? C. Maine. Midsomer Norton. Somerset Rev? H. Medward. Paulton Somerset

N.B.—This paper of Questions is to be filled up, and returned to the Secretary.

Rev J. D. Tinling
Tabart

523

Bath. Oct 17. 1855

Mr Wallis

Dear Sir 18/11

One of the Candidates I mentioned in my district has accepted the offer of the Bishop of Grahamstown. He is 24 years of age. He was in the act of giving up English Schools for the work of a Missionary. I have not seen him but I mentioned him Testimonials of 3 Clergy I have heard them, & two have had knowledge of him for years. also a certificate from the Clerks of Batheaston and I should require I have a lengthened conversation with him on matters connected with the Church. Would you kindly

9 Cavendish Place 27/17/55
Bath. Oct. 21st 1855.

Dear Sir 525

Mr Wallis was with me yesterday for some time. He appears in many ways an earnest fellow & such fitted for the work of a Missionary. Should he have stayed he even from his Childhood he brought me the enclosed Certificates at my request from men who are well known to me. at least Mr Magrath Mr Kilvert & his own Clergyman Mr Wallis is very anxious to accept the Bishop's offer of going out & I should like to assist until

tele me that course you pursue
when such a young man offers
you. the character of you ex[pe]s
to obtain passage money. &
any further information you d.
give me by return of post would
greatly oblige me
Can you tele me when (if accepted)
this young man could sail,
from whence he d. sail - &c: ???

Have not spk. any other person
specially before me. though I
know some one or two who d.
be valuable in the work. if they
really sought it. I think there
men might obtain of the V[t] order

in spirituality & energy -
and to them commend the work
failed me -
Would you tele me if you have
me - really good man waiting
them to serve in the work of the
Church a station I shall beg
for the second for the Bp:

I had called myself that this
young man came up for
you ex[pe]s & obtained his passage
money there back straight
from me - but his knowledge
of Latin & Greek (tho' slight)
are very slight & I do personally
in the Cape field I owned down

Kindly mail this first packet
in January.
Would the S.P.G. if this field with
this alteration this mail employ
him for the Clergy a request
has Mr. Wallis with a free passage
& the Bishop of Graham's town
in his Capacity of Teacher - &c:
him of course as you suppose
in your letter. the Bishop would
then ex[pe]s him for Holy Orders
either immediately or his fitness
out or after more reading in his

Rev[d] J. D. Sailing
aboard
Mr. C. C. Wallis
Oct 1855

Dear Sir
Mr. Wallis
Please
Enclosed
Yours

P.S.

Rev J. S. Tilley
about
Wm W. C. Wallis
23 Oct 1833

527 1799/55

Dear Sir

I received the
enclosed from Mr. Wallis
this morning - you
may wish for it - as I
again humbly pr
Yours faithfully

J S Tyler Tilley

9 Cavendish Place
Bath
Oct: 22nd 1855-

529 Radstock
Oct 13th

with 2617/1858

Reverend Sir.

After much thought
& prayer. I have determined
upon accepting the office of
a Missionary at once. May
God bless me. I should like
to see you on Saturday at
12 o'clock if convenient. if
not any day you like to
appoint. Would you kindly
inform me, before Saturday
when I should have to start?

he worked a wonderful reaction
language teacher at 24 back
to the study of Latin & Greek.

I enclose you a note I have just
received from the young man
I had sent him the letter
respecting an Exhibition at Queen's
passage money for [illegible]

I should esteem it a great favor
if I were a Wesleyan Methodist.

Yours faithfully
S Douglas Tilling

[illegible] I thought well. The young man
has not [illegible] him
[illegible] decision in this case
[illegible] as the husband of a Missionary to South Africa
is to me a very serious step
the truth on the side I want to
advise I may add the Bishop of
Manchester is one of my very
old College friends & for whom I
have a deep affection

Faithfully yours Douglas Tilling

Rev. J. D. Tinling
about
Rev. C. C. Wallis
23 Oct 1855

527

1799
55

Dear Sir

I received this
enclosed from Mr. Wallis
this morning - you
may wish for it - I do
again trouble you

Yours faithfully

J. D. Taylor Tinling

7 Cavendish Place
Bath
Oct. 22nd 1855.

About the passage money
I will inform you when I
see you. I will bring my
testimonials on Saturday
I enclose the letter from the
S.P.G. & also the reports.
Allow me to return you
many thanks, Reverend Sir,
for bringing the Bishop's
offer to my notice.

I am

Reverend Sir.

Your humble servant

C. C. Wallis

To the
Revd J. Tinling

(Rev W.C. Wallis)
Rec H. U. Ware
24 Oct 1853

531 1852/55

Stanford Bath
Oct: 24th 1853

Dear Sir.

Mr. Wallis has been my School-Master for nearly three years - and during that period I have had every reason to be satisfied with him - his character throughout has been excellent - he is laborious - and I

(Wm W. C. Wallis)
Rev C. O. Wagen
25th Oct 1855

Rhidoman Boston
Bath
Oct 25th
1855

Rev. Sir 533 1869/15

Mr. W. C. Wallis has act
been connected with me
in my parish, but from
the general observation
report, which has constantly
reached me, of his diligence
and zeal, as a School-
master -
from the favorable
manner, in which his
Employment has spoken
of him to me; of
from several conversations

1868/55

(Wm W. C. Wall)
Rev H. Willard
25th Oct 1855

735

Dear Sir

I can with the greatest
confidence answer all your
enquiries relative to Mr Wallace
in the affirmative. His wish
for many years has been
to devote his life to this
work and I believe him
peculiarly qualified for
such a calling. He is
an active minded, judicious
conscientious young man
and I should hope guided
by Christian principles.

believe, has deep objections
& misgivings - but that
- as far as I can judge
- he will, with God's blessing
prove to be an Efficient
Missionary -
I think that I may
also take upon myself
- to say - that he
is not under undue
any pecuniary em-
- barrassment -

I am Dear Faithfully
H. H. Ward

which I have had with him, since he has been desirous of becoming a laborer in the Missionary field; I have every reason to think, that his heart is in the work, that he is actuated by the purest motives, and that he is likely to become a useful Missionary, with God's blessing, and under the judicious superintendence & learning of

Faithful brethren — His appearance & manners are in his favour, & I have no reason to believe he is not a sincere Christian — He appears to be what I should call a plain man of good sense & correct judgment —

I know of no hindrance to his acceptance the office now proposed to him. I believe he has some little property of his own.

I am your's faithfully
Henry Bulkeley

Paulton Vicarage
Bristol October 26.

(Mrs W. C. Wallis)
Rev. S. Clark
26 Oct-

Training College
Battersea
537 Oct 26 1885

My dear Bullock

W. C. Wallis resided in this Institution a year. His conduct as a student was exemplary. His early education had been imperfect, but the energy and success with which he studied to make up for it was such as I have seldom witnessed.

He appeared to me to

8092
55

539

St. James's Hampstead Road
Nov. 1. 1855

My dear Sir

Mr. W. C. Wallis was long a teacher in my Sunday School. He then exhibited very good abilities and untiring patience. I had, at least, equal confidence in his piety. It is now some time since I have had an opportunity of observing his conduct, but, from all that I hear of him, I have no doubt that he

(Rev W. C. Wallis
Rev H. Stebbing
1 Nov 1855

serious, zealous and discreet. I believe that he has since proved himself to be a successful teacher. He is of active bodily habits.

I know nothing of his present circumstances nor of the progress which he may have made in his studies since he left this College —

Believe me

Yours very truly

Samuel Clark

The Rev D. T. Bullock

he is the same excellent, deserving young man as ever. With all this knowledge of him, three or four words in your letter seem to require an answer which I hardly dare give. Zeal, discretion, actual bodily habits, can only be spoken to by those who have many means of observing a person, and these I have not had, in the case of Mr. Wallis, for three or four years past. I have, however, a strong general impression that he would make a very useful and devoted Missionary.

I am, dear Sir,
Yours faithfully
H Venn Stebbing

Grahamstown.

1855 Nov. 1 Frederic York St Leger, Quarte 5th d.
–1856 b. 1833 G. Limerick. St. Pauls. C.C.Coll. Camb. B.A. 1855

Information. Letters from Rev. T.B. Wilkinson, Fellow of C.C. Coll. Camb.
Essays – Rev. J. Sandiss. Whitton
Rev. J.J. Tapson. Callington Cornwall.
Rev. J. Fenwick. C.C. Coll. Camb.
Rev. D. Kynaston, St. Paul's School.
Archd. D. Thos. Robinson, Thetford
his wife's "self devotion & simple goodness".

30/ex.56 Archd. Merriman recommends the Dorsetshire, sailg 28th Feb.

Pascoe. Frdk. Y. St. Leger. Queenstown 1865-71

Recd 8 Nov 1855 Signature Enclosure

Letter 079 1855

SOCIETY FOR THE PROPAGATION OF THE GOSPEL IN FOREIGN PARTS.

OFFICE, No. 79, PALL MALL, LONDON.] 541

Lay Candidates applying to the Society for any employment in a Colonial Diocese, are requested to furnish the Secretary, in writing, with full information under each of the following heads:—

Full Name and Address. Frederic York Sleger. ;

For what Diocese or Colony? S. Afrian — Australia et Tasmania

'Glenrie' Cly Lincoln.

1. Place and date of birth.	1. 26 March. 1833.
2. When and where baptized.	2. Privately at Glenrie — 5th April 1833.
3. By whom were you prepared for Confirmation, and ~~at what age, and by what Bishop confirmed?~~	3. by Rev Reed — Howard (Rector Incumbent of Tulse. Cambridge — Rev T.S. Matthews Kilburn. London) — at the age of 17 — Bishop of London
4. Whether, and how long, have you been a regular Communicant?	4. — A regular Communicant. since confirmation —
5. At what Schools or College were you educated?	5. — St Paul's School London — and Corpus Christi Coll. Cambridge
6. Date of Matriculation and of B.A. Degree.	6. — Matriculated Nov 1851 — Passed B.A. (in 1st Class Mathematical Degree) Jan 1855 — Degree conferred 10th October 1855.
7. Usual place of Residence.	7. 7. Stretton. and Brindle —
8. Are you married or single?	8. — Single
9. If you have children, state their number and age.	9.
10. What is your present occupation, and what do you consider to be its clear annual value?	10. Classical Master in the Brindle Grammar School — the Value does not at present exceed £80 a year. In addition to which I hold a Scholarship tenable for 3 years more Value £10 a year.

11. Are you possessed of any private property or income, and if so, to what amount?	11. None whatever.
12. Are you in debt, or under any pecuniary embarrassment?	12. Not to any great extent —
13. Were you originally educated for any learned profession, or for what other pursuit?	13. —
14. Have you any knowledge of the Latin and Greek languages?	14.
15. What authors have you read in Divinity and in general Literature?	15.
16. What has been the state of your health during the last three years?	16. General health - good
17. What considerations have led you to offer yourself for Missionary employment?	17. I am ready to devote my services to the service of the Church wherever there may be need for them — Private circumstances lead me to desire a Colonial one — Two or three years ago the representation of the Bishop of Cape Town of the want of his diocese strongly induced me to volunteer. Look at that time I was too young —
18. Have you ever applied to any other Society?	18. No —
19. Give the names and addresses of those Clergymen and other friends to whom you are best known.	19. Rev. J. J. Japan - Callington Cornwall. + — Rev. J. Sandiman - Whitton. Nr. Brigg - Lincolnshire — + Rev. J. Jennick - Rector of C. C. Coll Cambridge. J. G. Read Esq. Hunstead Norwich + Rev. J. B Wilkinson - Fellow of C. C. Coll. Cam.

N.B.—This paper of Questions is to be filled up, and returned to the Secretary.

Ser. 1st Page

543

Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts.

79, PALL MALL, LONDON,

1856.

An argument from analogy may be described as an argument founded on a certain resemblance - i.e. certain causes in the natural world produce certain known effects. Therefore if any thing else, which bears a similar character, to the cause, exists, will produce similar effects - in other words, for instance, exercises a pernicious influence on the human frame - this is indeed, & would be admitted. The intellectual powers - therefore may, we may infer, in obvious matter touching the soul. Thus from things that are seen, even the heathen man, may by analogy obtain a perception of the things which are not seen the invisible powers & of God.

Bp Butler, in his Treatise, discusses the question of "Life" - as influencing all the rest - the Moral Government of God. - Present and Future Rewards & Punishments - The Nature of Religion &c -

As the subject of a Future Life. He shows from an analogy of the present existence of - that it is at least highly reasonable to believe man to have been created with a view to such an existence - Here there is an analogy of the growth of form and powers - & the Moral Government of God. The present state is probation. Virtue and vice. Happiness - & misery & tendency to goodness - vice in this life & happiness and misery - Rewards, punishments and the necessity of Recovery: he discusses the question - whether things which happen absolutely, happen necessarily - whether much of our enjoyment & employment this, and other subjects of a like nature - & human experience (which he states reasonably) the aim of Bp. Butler's Treatise - was to be - to furnish a proof independent of Revelation - assuming only the existence of a Moral

11. Are you possessed of any private property or income, and if so, to what amount?	11. Save Salaries.
12. Are you in debt, or under any pecuniary embarrassment?	12. Not to any great Extent.
13. Were you originally educated for any learned profession, or for what other pursuit?	13. —
14. Have you any knowledge of the Latin and Greek languages?	14.
15. What authors have you read in Divinity and in general Literature?	15.
16. What has been the state of your health during the last three years?	16. General health good —
17. What considerations have led you to offer yourself for Missionary employment?	17. I am ready to devote my services to the Service of the Church wherever there may be need for them — Private circumstances lead me to decline a Colonial one — Two or Three years ago the representation of the Bishop of Cape Town of the want of Missionaries strongly induced me to volunteer, but at that time I was too young —
18. Have you ever applied to any other Society?	18. No —
19. Give the names and addresses of those Clergymen and other friends to whom you are best known.	19. Revd. J. J. Jackson — Cockermouth + — Revd. J. Sandiman — Whitton. Rt. Brief — Lincolnshire — + Revd. S. Hewick — Master of C. C. Coll Cambridge — J. G. Read Esqr. Newstead. Norwich + Revd. J. B Wilkinson — Fellow of C. C. Coll. Camb.

N.B.— This paper of Questions is to be filled up, and returned to the Secretary.

543

Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts.

79, PALL MALL, LONDON,

1856.

An argument from analogy may be described as an argument founded on a certain resemblance - i.e. certain causes in the natural world produce certain known effects. We see, it may be inferred that certain similar causes, in the spiritual world, will produce similar effects - inactivity, for instance, exercises a pernicious influence on the human frame - this is evident; moral sloth enfeebles the intellectual powers - skepticism, we may infer, in religious matters deadens the soul. Thus from things that are seen, even the heathen man, may by analogy obtain a perception of the things which are not seen in the unchangeable powers of God.

Bp. Butler, in his treatise, discusses the question of "a future life" - as influencing all the acts - the moral government of God. - Rewards and Punishments - the nature of necessity &c. -

On the subject of a future life. He shews from an analogy of the present existence - that it is at least equally reasonable & believe man to have been created with a view to such an existence - Here there is an analogy of the powers of sense and mind - In the moral government of God, the general rule, in both, that virtue and vice, produce - or have a tendency to produce - even in this life - happiness and misery - i.e. drunkenness, insanity, &c. and these sins produce incurable misery -

On the doctrine of necessity, he discusses the question - whether things which happen absolutely, happen necessarily - Nothing much of use in order to comprehend this, and other subjects of a like nature - Our human ignorance. (which is treated of admirably by the author of Bp. Butler's treatise. Thus to be - to furnish a proof independent of revelation - assuming only the existence of a moral

Governor of the Universe, as the religion of Nature — of certain great truths, contained in revelation, affecting our dealings with God — with men (as in Jonah 1 c.) and our own future happiness —

A Miracle — is an interruption of the ordinary course of Nature — Not in an extraordinary manifestation of the power of God, in place of this ordinary manifestation —

When a Miracle is spoken of in Christian Theology. It is always supposed. That the end of such an interruption of the course of Nature is the advancement in some way of the glory of God — chiefly by Attesting the truth of the doctrine delivered by his messengers — The Miracles of the New Test. bear certain marks of truth and a divine origin — They either bear witness to the truth of God's word delivered by his apostles — as in the case of Elymas the Sorcerer, combining this with acts of mercy — as the miracle wrought by St Peter and St John at the Beautiful Gate — the raising of Tabitha & Eutychus — & the viper which fell harmless from St Paul at Melita —

2. They serve some other great and Evident purpose than the conversion of St Paul — and never void of the charge of contrivance or collusion

Ecclesiastical Miracles (so called) are found generally to fail in purpose — a voice issues from a Crucifix to decide a question of discipline — a flow falls upon the feet of certain Bonaventure adversaries in a similar dispute — A picture or an image utters words in favour of a new dogma — A new Monastic order is founded — Miracles are invoked to prove how highly God favours it — In all these cases the possibility of collusion — of mechanical contrivance — will be probably apparent — But one of them would convince an unbeliever — Not one — It may be also asserted — in addition in support of a cause requiring any interruption of the order of Nature to advance it —

The Miracles at the Tomb of the abbé Paris — cited by Paley cannot be so easily put aside — Evidence in favour of certain cures — Epilepsies it would appear — worshipped at the Tomb and returned Sound —

But of 21 Members who Thronged to this Tomb, filled with Enthusiasm and in perfect reliance on its wonderful powers, but a few cases of cure are recorded — and there is every instance, one of a kind, capable of natural cure by the very excitement of

The occasion — That such a Thing is possible Theological Seminaries positively assert — That it is probable, may appear from the vast number of Failures — That it is certain, may be concluded from the want of Scriptural Precedent for miraculous dispensations of such a kind, or on such an occasion

545

Scripture miracles, on the other hand, were worked amongst the most bitter enemies, not only disbelieving, but hating — the doctrine which they sought to establish — and yet not an instance is recorded of any detected imposture — while numerous instances are recorded of — educated, and unprejudiced persons converted by their instrumentality —

It is certain both from Scripture and Antiquity that there have been three orders of Ministers in God's Church — Bishops, Priests and Deacons —

It has been objected that the word 'bishop' in our translation means no more, in the original, than presbyter — that ἐπίσκοπος and πρεσβύτερος are, in fact, convertible terms — The truth of this statement in no degree injures the above proposition — during the life of the Apostles they were considered — the representatives of the highest order of the Christian Hierarchy — as the Church extended, and it became necessary to create a large number of Rulers, it is probable, that of the most those consecrated to the Office were styled either ἐπίσκοποι or ἀπόστολοι — It seemed thought better to confine the original designation to those who had actually been sent by Christ in person — a fitting mark of reverence for their more exalted position — of the two words which had been indifferently applied to the second order in the Christian Ministry, one was, in process of time, given up to the higher order — as more peculiarly marking their office, that of oversight — the other was still used in its former signification —

The order of Deacons is traced by some to an earlier period than the appointment of the seven — The 'young men' mentioned in the 5th chapter of the Acts and elsewhere, are supposed to have held this office — This theory is supported by the fact, that the seven names are Greek — and Rabbinical it is probable that a certain number of that Nation were placed in the Office — in addition to the desire of the Gentile converts, to ensure a fair distribution of alms

The Sacramental rite

Rev. J. H. Lega
Noor 1833

8050
55

West Sheet.
Bundle 547
Northants.

Revd Sir, Stuttgh 2/11
I am anxious to procure
a Bible for use in the Australian
& American Colonies. & in S. Africa —
Will you kindly inform me
whether such an object is to be
attained by application to the
Society. — or to the Representatives
of the Bishops of those dioceses
— and if the latter — who are

Mr J. G. H. Logan
6th Nov 1855

549 Great Shelton
Bundle A194/1855
Tuesday 6 Inserta

Revd Sir

I beg to enclose the form filled up accurately in all particulars save two or three. (No. 415) Sincerely ask intended for Graduates — In the names of Persons I have given there who have had the best and closest opportunities of observing my way of life and habit of thought —

I beg to send in addition a copy of a testimonial which I received some time ago from the Dean of

The commissaries of the
Archbishops of Sydney, and
the Bishops of Adelaide. Melbourne.
Tasmania and Fredericton —

I have the honor
to request you
to communicate to
your colleagues on this subject —

I am.
Rev.d Sir
Your obed.t Serv.t

1st November.
1865.

Frederic. G. Le Geyt.
(B. Ch. Comm.).

The Revd.
The Secretaries to the Society for
the Propagation of the Gospel —

Grey College – I shrink at leaving anything
the latter last which offers obstacles
to my fitness for my present
duty, and has no expense to
General Assembly –

I should be ready to accept a
Call in Graham Town, Thank, should
the Board think fit to appoint me
– a further meeting – Thank also that
I should meet them – with the help of
God. I devote my best energies
to the work – in whatever place it
may be laid down –

Sam. Rev. Sir,

Yours sincerely

Alexis Gottlieb

Rev. W. J. Bullock –

To Call – Grahamstown.

[Copy]

Wills 1179
1855

I beg to certify that the moral and religious conduct of Mr J Sleger B.A of Corpus Christi College Cambridge was most exemplary throughout his University course. 551

He was a regular Communicant and very observant of College Rules.

He is of Gentle and polished manners, very conscientious in the discharge of duty, & of considerable Classical reading ——".

(Signed) Wm Emery M.A.
Fellow, Senr Lect. Tutor & Dean of
Corpus Christi Coll. Cambridge
May 10/55.

(Mr T. G. A. Leger)
Rev T. B. Wilkinson
10 Nov 1853

8299

Corpus Christi College
Cambridge
10 Nov 53

553

Revd Sir

I am happy to give you all the information in my power relative to Mr S. Leger. He came into residence at this college in October 1852 and I saw him constantly from that time till May 1853 since which date we have not met owing to my absence from Cambridge.

With the confidence which can result from an acquaintance I can speak in high terms as to his moral character and unimpeachable upward religious conduct & of his brilliant abilities I should say his talents were decidedly above the average tho' tending ~~to~~ being rather to classical than mathematical

Studies

I consider him of a pious reverential turn of
mind and most willing to meet himself
for the good of others, although occasionally he
seemed to me to lack energy and ~~[illegible]~~ decision
Candidly however does not agree with many
so far as their bodily health is concerned, and I
should think it might have had a depressing
effect on him.

In the usual intercourse of college life I
uniformly found him cheerful and hospitable
and can speak all respect and compassion
I am aware of no pecuniary embarrassment
or other hindrance for his being a fit candidate
for ministerial work in the colonies.

I am Rev.d Sir
Yours faithfully
Thomas Boston Welliston

5297
55.

Wheatton near Bluff
Lincolnshire

Sir

I beg leave to reply to your letter of enquiry respecting Mr. F. Y. 4th Lieut.

I had the pleasure of knowing him whilst at Cambridge & can speak for his character and conduct. He was always scrupulously correct in his religious duties. I mean attendance at chapel &c & frequent communion. He kept himself aloof from the same society of the men. & I can safely and conscientiously say lived a better and consistent life as any man in the university with regard to his studies I of course cannot be judge. but I have heard the Classical Lecturer say. that he was to be read for Classical honours. he would have taken an excellent place in the Tripos. He was also elected Hare Prizeman

55

Studies

I consider him of a pious reverential turn of
mind and most willing to sacrifice himself
for the good of others, although occasionally he
seemed to me to lack energy and ~~[illegible]~~ decision
Candidly however does not agree with many
so far as their bodily health is concerned ~~[illegible]~~ and I
should think it might have had a depressing
effect on him.

In the usual intercourse of college life I
uniformly found him cheerful and hospitable
and can speak alle neighbour and companion
I am aware of no pecuniary embarrassment
or other hindrance for his being a fit candidate
for ministerial work in the colonies.

I am Revd Sir
Yours faithfully
Thomas Boston Robertson

8297/55

Wheatton near Blackburn
Lancashire

Sir

I beg leave to reply to your letter of enquiry respecting Mr. F. Y. St Leger.

I had the pleasure of knowing him while at Cambridge & can speak for his character and conduct. He was always remarkably correct in his religious duties. I mean attendance at chapel &c & frequent communion. He kept himself aloof from the mere rabble of the men. & I can safely and conscientiously say he lived as sober and consistent life as any man in the University with regard to his abilities I of course cannot be judge. but I have heard the Classical lecturer say. that had he read for Classical honours. he would have taken an excellent place in the Tripos. He was rather celebrated Man Theorist

553

for a very "cheerful teacher" - & was very "active in "bodily habits". Of his ability to teach I cannot speak - as I have never seen him occupy the place of teacher - but if sound learning & a cheerful temper one under a man an able teacher - I should say he was fully able to teach of his "zeal and devotion" I can speak nothing to the contrary -

I knew of "no pecuniary embarrassments" nor of any reason why it should not be expedient to offer him any abatement -

If I remember rightly he has had an use to Ambiency life - for some years -

I have just learned in proper way information to the Society & am Sir

Your obed. Servt.

J. H Sanders

To Rev. W. F. Ballock

(Rev F. G. L. Sperl
Rev. F. L. Jackson
12 Nov 1855

557 £325-
55

Ellington, Cornwall
12 Nov 1855.

Rev.d Sir,

In answer to your
inquiry respecting Mr. F. G.
L. Leger, I beg to inform
you that I knew him well
while at Cambridge, and
fully believe him to be a
godly, zealous and consistent
Churchman, well able to teach,
and possessed of every
qualification necessary for

Rev. Dr Kingsford
Toronto
Mr F. Leger
19 Nov 1855

Private) St Paul's
Nov. 19. 1855

My dear Sir. 561

In reply to your letter
I can only speak of Mr Leger
as I knew him here at School,
about to left about four years
ago. I never knew him to be
other than a steady boy, rather
languid in his manner, but with
no overt fault that I remember,
if such it can be called.
He had my recommendation
to the Masters' Company for
a School Exhibition, which if
memory served that I had no

(Mr F. G. St. Leger
to Rev J. Fenwick
13th Nov 1855.

C. C. College,
Cambridge,
12 Nov.r 1855.

559

Dear Sir,

In reply to your letter of the 8th Inst: respecting the disqualifications of Mr F. G. St Leger for a Missionary appointment on the list of the S. P. G. Society I have to express my regret at not having had full opportunity of forming an opinion upon several of the points that can ascertain.

Having known him

Mr F. G. St Leger
6 Dec 1855

563

Bundle. 9200/1855

Thursday 6th December

Rev.d Sir will give you notice of next meeting if I
I fear that I can not possibly
arrange for Tuesday and Wednesday —
shall be at liberty at any time after
Thursday next —

Can the interview, therefore, be
conveniently postponed a few days?

I am, Rev.d Sir,
Yours very truly
Frederic York Sleger

Rev.d W. T. Bullock.

succeeds in subsequent work.

I have no knowledge of his circumstances, but from what I saw of his daily life at the University, I should say he is far too prudent and conscientious to involve himself in pecuniary difficulties.

I am, Rev.d Sir,
Your faithful servant
H.J. Thompson -
Curate of Callington.

The Rev.d
J. T. Bullock
S. P. G. Office

fault to find with him of any serious kind.

He has been reasonably known to me since he went to C.C.C. Cambridge.

I am,
My dear Sir,
Yours truly
H Allgood Curate

The Rev.d Dr. Francis Close

only as an Undergraduate. I regard him as one remarkable
I cannot say that he does for discretion.
or does not, possess abilities All his College Bills have
to teach. But I should not been paid: and I am not
regard him as a man of aware of his having any
much energy or decided debts (even the smallest) in
active bodily habits. this Town or elsewhere.

He was always most ex- I shall hope that this
emplary in conduct, and communication will be
most regular & punctual regarded as confidential.
in attendance upon religious
duties.

He did not take as high believe me, dear Sir,
a degree as I think his Yours faithfully,
talents and early training J. Fenwick.
entitled him to expect.
Neither can I say that

The Revd
W. T. Bullock.

Mr F. G. A. Lyon
6 Dec 1853

563

Bundle. 9200/1855

Thursday 6th December

Revd Sir will you note
Dear Sir I cannot possibly
arrange for Tuesday and Wednesday
I shall be at liberty at any time after
Thursday next —

Can the interview, I hope, be
conveniently postponed a few days?

I am. Rev Sir,
Your very truly
Frederic York Lyon

Revd W. T. Bullock.

Chas. S. Robinson
Abbott
Rev. F. G. Lepper
11 Jany 1836

565 949/56

Newfield Academy
Royston
Janr. 11. 1836.

My dear Mr. Bullock
I have a Letter
from a young Friend of
mine telling me that he
is a Candidate for a
Colonial appointment
under the Society. His name
is H. Lepper. My personal
knowledge of him is but
slight, but from what

Rev. F. G. Lepper
12 Jany 1836

569 1001/56

Compton Road
Islington

Revd Sir

I expect to be in Town
for the next ten or three
days - Mary Mrs. Pennyman
that if you have occasion to
write during my absence
from London. You will
address as above —

could appoint any hour & place. A line will find me at the Temple.

Believe me
most truly Yours
Thos. Robinson

To Dr. Robinson
about
Mr F. H. Alston
20 Feb 1836

2003
35

567

Thorpfield Rectory
Feb. 11. 1856

My dear Mr. Bullock 1/2

I have just heard from my friend Mr St Leger that there may be some difficulty in the way of his taking out a wife to the Devizes —

I suppose the difficulty does not arise from any objection

F. H. St Leger Esq
20 June 1856

571

1657
56

Ship Rising Sun.
Wednesday 30th Jany.

dear Sir, You may expect 55 - 1/2
Archdeacon Harriman
- whom I have seen this morning -
recommends the "Derbyshire"
which sails for Adelaide Bay
on the 25th of February (as adver-
tised). as a good opportunity
for my departure —

I have seen & heard from those who are closely connected with him, & think very well of him: & I have just received an excellent character of him from the Dean of his College — C.C.C. Cambridge.

I hope to be in Town tomorrow & to have the pleasure of seeing You next week. for I fly for St Ives again. Believe me

very truly Yours
Thos Robinson

Believe me
Rev. Sir
Yours very truly
Frederic Gotch Leyes
Saturday 12 Janry. 1866.

Rev. J. J. Bullock.

on the part of the Society to send out married men, but to the peculiar roughness of the life which his wife would have to encounter from the circumstances of that particular colony. I am well acquainted with the Lady to whom he is engaged, and am fully convinced of the fitness of her mind & character to grapple with & overcome such difficulties, from a very sufficient experience both in the

neighbourhood of Southampton & in W. Hammick's Village Milton & Abbots near Lancaster. In fact I think I am a most desirable acquisition to the Church in daily devotion & simple goodness.

Will You do the favour to communicate my feelings on this point to the Archdeacon Merriman. I hope to be in town on Thursday for a few hours & should be very glad to meet the Archdeacon if

- should this advice be approved, I will immediately make the necessary arrangements at Bunbeke &c -

Dear Sir.

Yours very truly

Edward Gibbon Wakefield.

The Revd
Dr. J. Bullock

1836
56

513

Lincoln

Tuesday

Dear Sir, 3/2 consult Abp Merriman

I thank you for your

kindness in offering to

arrange the payment of the

passage money. before the

order is made — I do not think

that I shall find it necessary

to trouble you sooner than

577 2061
56

Lincoln.

Wednesday 15 March
/36.

Dear Sir. Upsale 14/2
36

Received, Archdeacon's

reply to my note of Tuesday. This

morning — on the question I

just put to him regarded the position

of a married Clergyman in the

Colony. or rather — that of the

Lady — His answer was that

that point only — will not make

575

Bundle. 1925/1856.

Friday 8 Feb: 56.

Dear Sir, 9/2

I determined myself as became I could act with honor do otherwise. Our new friends of to friend a statement as to justify me in making any additional statement -

As to the difficulties. I have frequently represented them in the strongest light to the Lady in question - She has had private opportunities of forming a judgment. She now compares with a friend. who is also an intimate friend of the Bishop of Graham Town - and also

&c.

579

Temple Feb. 28. 1856

My dear Mr. Bullock

My friend Mr. St. Leger is rather afraid that he has offended you, from the mis-apprehension under which he spoke to you. Since that he has been confined to his bed by severe illness. I have comforted him by the assurance that he has nothing to fear from your anger. Poor

the day mentioned in your note —

I think that the Society will grant a larger sum than £65 — I am going out, if all be well, married and in such cases, I imagined that allowance was made for — at least — the full expenses of the passage

I should have mentioned this before. but that I supposed that Archdeacon Robinson had, probably, made allusion to it —

I find that the charge for passage to the Cape is very high — Can you inform me what other persons have paid — as this would be a guide to me. in

any reference to the Salary. —

I think that you will see that I am correct in stating. that the Bishop. allows — £ the Married clergy £150. a year (& Single Men £100). and £ the Married Pastor £200. — (Single £150)

This income small as it is. is accompanied by greater value than a like amount

in England. where the calling of the greatest expense to a Married clergyman are caused by the demands of Society —

The Archdeacon considers that a Lady. wife &c. should be honored of course. and willing to submit to deprivation of comfort. — for such a person. he considers that not even a Mission Station would bring. Lordship too great —

from the correspondence with another friend of a married clergyman in the Colony -

So far the result has been encouraging -

Great are the disadvantages are. I think - that I may safely assert. That there are persons of her sex. Some willing to submit to them - or likely to be of more service. where it might be necessary - as it would be - to "morph" it - to so small degree

the income is - Thirteen - Hundred - The Bishop gives a somewhat higher stipend to married men. both priests and deacons - Men who are willing to forego the pleasures and comforts of life in England and to endure cheerfully the inconveniences of a Colony or the hardships of a Missionary Station, will hardly be unwilling to limit their wants even to so low a standard -

I write to both dear Mr Coleridge as you desire by this Post - but I think I may assume you Post - unless from the Society - so fortunate

fellow he has been in great anxiety, his intended having been also attacked by dangerous illness. This may excuse any little irritation in his feelings or manner. I feel sure he is all right in his purposes & feelings. & will be very thankful for your advice & direction.

Believe me
very truly yours
Thos. Robinson.

treating with the Shipping
people—?—

I expect to be compelled again
to trespass on your time—
believe me. dear Sir,

Yours very truly

Frederic Gurney Sayer.

Wm T. Y. St. Leger
Esq.
7th Feb 1856

To T. Bullock

—I shall immediately leave this
to morrow—when you can address
to me some definite information
will you kindly address to
Post Penrhyn—

Believe me.

dear Sir.

Yours very truly.

Frederic Gurney Sayer

To T. Bullock—

T. Y. St. Leger Esq.
14th Feb 1856

Field Mrs —

Some you may both Remember for
putting the matter before me. in the
light in which You have done — that
I both will and often considered it
in the same view - and so represented
it - I should view matters by Some
— at the same time. They that
You will understand both when
I applied to the Society - it was
with a perfect willingness to
go abroad as a single man —
— I would not - I assure You - involve
any lady with such a very sorry
Condition as her part. and, in
any case - a full conviction of her
fitness - in that Situation for
the life which I have chosen -
Believe me. dear Sir,
Yours very Truly
Frederick Cook-Sty

fellow he has been in
great anxiety, his intended
having been also attacked
by dangerous illness. This
may excuse any little
irritation in his feelings or
manner. I feel sure
he is all right in his
purposes & feelings. & will
be very thankful for Your
advice & direction.

Believe me
very truly Yours
Thos. Robinson

? Grahamstown.

1856. Jan. 1 — 6. Robert Robertson, 85 Highfield. Oxford —
6. 1835. Oxford.

Information. Letters from Rev: Edmund Hobhouse
Exam: Papers — Rev A. R. Ashwell

To go to Bp of Grahamstown —

mentioned in Rev H.W Waters' letters. 1855-6

581

Rev. R. Roberson
2/1/1858
Signatures of Examiners

SOCIETY FOR THE PROPAGATION OF THE GOSPEL IN FOREIGN PARTS.

OFFICE, No. 79, PALL MALL, LONDON.]

Lay Candidates applying to the Society for any employment in a Colonial Diocese, are requested to furnish the Secretary, in writing, with full information under each of the following heads:—

Full Name and Address. Robert Roberson. 85 High St. Oxford

For what Diocese or Colony? Graham's Town, South Africa.

1. Place and date of birth.	1. Oxford, December 14th. 1835
2. When and where baptized.	2. Oxford. Feby 12th. 1836
3. By whom were you prepared for Confirmation, and at what age, and by what Bishop confirmed?	3. Prepared by Revd. E. Hobhouse at the age of 18 years, and Confirmed by the Lord Bishop of Oxford.
4. Whether, and how long, have you been a regular Communicant?	4. Yes. for about 18 months.
5. At what Schools or College were you educated?	5. Culham Training College. Oxon
6. Date of Matriculation and of B.A. Degree.	6.
7. Usual place of Residence.	7. 85. High St. Oxford
8. Are you married or single?	8. Single
9. If you have children, state their number and age.	9. ———
10. What is your present occupation, and what do you consider to be its clear annual value?	10. None at present. Just left the Training College

11. Are you possessed of any private property or income, and if so, to what amount?	11. No
12. Are you in debt, or under any pecuniary embarrassment?	12. No
13. Were you originally educated for any learned profession, or for what other pursuit?	13. As a Schoolmaster.
14. Have you any knowledge of the Latin and Greek languages?	14. None
15. What authors have you read in Divinity and in general Literature?	15. Followed the course usually adopted in the Training Colleges
16. What has been the state of your health during the last three years?	16. Exceedingly good
17. What considerations have led you to offer yourself for Missionary employment?	17. A proposal coming from the Revd E Hobhouse, and accompanied by an offer of an education to fit me for the work, also the acceptance of my services by the Lord Bishop of Graham's Town. These, together with an humble desire to follow God's guidance, have induced me to wish for Missionary Employment
18. Have you ever applied to any other Society?	18. No
19. Give the names and addresses of those Clergymen and other friends to whom you are best known.	19. † Revd Edmund Hobhouse Fellow of Merton College & Vicar of S Peter in ye East Oxford † Revd R. R. Ashwell Principal of Culham College Oxon

N.B.—This paper of Questions is to be filled up, and returned to the Secretary.

Rev. E. Hotchkiss
Albert
Mr R. Roberson
2 Jan 1856

110/57
Meriden Dec
Nov 4th
1856

583

Dear Sir,

I enclose Mr
Roberson's Description
of
Dimsdale. Yours
affectly & sincerely
Samuel
Hotchkiss

585 Meriden Dec 34/58

Rev. Robert Roberson

3 Jan 1856

E. Hotchkiss

Mr. R. Roberson

Dear Sir,

The Bearer of Graham's Letter
Approves of Mr Roberson's
Wholly Verbal and
Unconditional
Acceptance
His turning out Satis-
factorily after his Probation. —
Yours

Training.

The Bishop desires
Mr. Hodson, to ask
Rapin Mission -

I shall glad to
receive Help which you
have granted to your
Upasakas -

Please to return Warden
Whitis Letter
With thanks Permission

desires Mr to be Assistant
to Mr Greenstock in the
Rapin Mission

I can come to Town
for the Day Ticket on the 9th
& shall do so, without further
Communication, if you think
well

My Opinion as to his
Character, Conduct & Abilities
is best testified by the Fact

that I have been the means
of procuring for him the
whole Education which he
has received since he left
School, and am collecting
Funds for his Outfit &
Passage.

He has commended himself
so highly to the Authorities
at Calcutta, that I had
strongly to resist the

Rev. E. Hobhouse
7 Jan 1858

615
56
Oxford

587 Merton Coll
Jan 7 1856

Rev. Sir, I am invited!

Mr Roberson wishes

to be admitted at Paddington (Dr)

at 10. 45 a.m. next: 4

at 79 Park Road 5 12

I will ask my Brother

at 16. Devonshire Place to

give him Meals.

I presume that Parents

(Rev R. Roberson)
Rev A. R. Ashwell
Jany 8th 1856

589

128
55

38 Westbourne Terrace. Hyde Park.
January 8. 1856.

Reverend Sir,

R. Roberson has been a student

in the Culham Training College

for near two years this Christmas

last past.

His conduct during that time

has been perfectly correct & his

character generally unblameable;-

may be left at the Office
for him. Mr Eaton &
Archdeacon Merriman both
write send for him. -

He will bring back
your latest Advices about
Vespers. -

Believe me
Yr sincerely
J Hobhouse

his abilities were shewn to be
decidedly above the average.
His disposition is eager &
forward; - certainly well suited
to the calling of a schoolmaster; &
his attention to his religious duties
has always been so regular &
his intelligence upon religious
subjects so accurate & sound

that I am bound to report
well of him on this head also.
I know of no circumstance
which need cause hesitation
on the part of the Board as to
accepting him as one of its
employés.

Believe me to be,
My dear Sir,
Your very faithful servant,
A Rackwell
Principal of St: College

1. Describe the several appearances of Our Lord on the day of his Resurrection.

591

Ans:- Our Lords first appearance was to Mary Magdalene, at the Sepulchre, early in the Morning, She did not at first recognize Our Lord; but he made himself known to her, and commanded her to inform his brethren (the disciples) of his Resurrection (as given by S. John)

The Second appearance was, the appearance to the eleven twelve in the absence of Thomas, where Our Lord partook of some refreshments in order to assure them that it was really he.

---

2. Write a very short life of Moses, with date:

Moses was born BC. 1691. He was the son of Amram, and Jochabed, On account of a severe law enacted against the Israelites, His mother after ~~expos~~ secreting him for 3 months was obliged to expose him on the banks of the Nile, Here he was found by the daughter of Pharoah who took compassion on the infant; and sent Miriam (the Sister of Moses who was watching what would become of him) to fetch a nurse for the child, and the mother of the child was fetched and became its nurse Pharoah's daughter first naming him Moses; (i.e. taken out of the waters) and Moses was educated as the son of Pharoah's daughter, and resided at the Court of Pharoah till he arrived at the age of 40 years When after slaying an Egyptian who was striving with an Hebrew, and burying him in the sand, and also being reminded thereof the next day; he fled from the country and came to the land of Midian BC 1531 Here he entered the House of Jethro' Priest of Midian, and afterwards married one of his daughters, and after remaining there for 40 years, he was called upon by God to deliver the suffering Israelites from the land of Egypt; His brother Aaron being appointed to meet him on the way, and to accompany him as speaker

They immediately appeared before Pharoah, and requested ~~that~~ the Israelites might be allowed to go into the wilderness to sacrifice to their God :- Pharoah replied by refusing this request and increasing the burden of the Captives; God then sent ten Plagues upon the land: after which Pharoah consented to allow the Israelites to leave the country and to take all that belonged to them, accordingly they departed (after keeping the Passover) with their shoes on their feet, their staves in their hands and their kneading troughs bound on their shoulders, also borrowing a raiment of the Egyptians, they set out from Ramases, and encamped successively at Succoth, Ethain, & Pihahiroth, at the last of which places the trembling Israelites espied the Egyptian army on their track, and they immediately began to reproach Moses & Aaron for bringing them to die in the Wilderness forgetting that the God who had delivered them once from the hand of Pharoah, could do so again, Moses & Aaron exhorted the people to put their trust in God, and the Pillar of fire which heretofore went before them now moved behind them and became a light to the Hebrews but darkness to their pursuers;

The Lord commanded Moses to stretch out his rod over the sea (the Red Sea) and as he obeyed a path was prepared for the Israelites to pass over on dry-land, the waters of the sea standing like a wall on either side: The presumptuous Pharoah determined upon following them but no sooner were the Israelites passed over, than Moses again stretched the rod of God over the sea, and of all that mighty host not one returned to tell the fearful tale to his countrymen. The Israelites then gave thanks to God for this deliverance, and a

was composed by Moses, and sung by Miriam and the women in honour of this deliverey:

The Israelites then proceed to Elim, from thence to Marah (bitter) where they murmured on account of the bitterness of the water, wh was healed by a tree being thrown into it. from thence they proceeded to Mt Sinia. (going through the wilderness of Sin) where they stayed for some time, and at this place moses received the two tables of Stone (the tables of the law) written with the finger of God; But during his absence on the Mount: the Israelites had given him up for lost, and had forced Aaron to make them an idol of Gold, Moses on returning witnessed the iniquity of the people, and casting the two tables of Stone from his hands he ground the idol to powder and cast it into the brook forced them to drink it & and they afterwards repented and returned to god. After the building of the Tabernacle the Israelites left Sinai and journeyed on Kadesh Barnea, from whences 12 Spies were sent to spy out the land of Canaan; After an absence of 40 days they returned with favourable specimens of the Produce of the country, but with such fearful accounts of the strength & size of the inhabitants, representing it as impossible to drive out such enemies: Two only of the twelve, viz. Caleb & Joshua encouraged the people, saying that by the helps of God it was easy to take the land, and with these the people were so enraged that they were ready to stone them; and contrary to the direction of Moses they prepared to return to Egypt: This aroused the just anger of God, and he sentenced them to die in the wilderness, ordaining that none above the age of 20, save only Caleb & Joshua should enter that land; and accordingly they wandered about Mt Hor for about 40 years: During which time occured the Rebellion of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, and their punishment: also the Sin of Moses & Aaron at Meribah and for wh they were deprived of the leadership of the people; and were only allowed to see the land

and soon after both of them died, and ✱ Moses was laid in a mysterious grave by God, lest the Israelites should worship him as a God!

---

3. Member of Christ, Child of God, and Inheritor of the Kingdom of Heaven

Even as one body hath many

Member of Christ :— ~~For as we are all~~ members, and all members have not the same office; even so we being many are all one, and every one members one of another.

Child of God .. Whosoever forsaketh sin is born of God

Inheritors &c .. And if ye are children, then are ye heirs heirs of God, and joint heirs with Christ.

Give an account of the origin and and distinct object of the Nicene Creed; and the Athanasian Creed

1. The Nicene Creed :- This creed was compiled by the Council of Nicea A.D.434 in order to defeat the doctrines of Philo and the Gnostics: It is also sometimes called the Constantinopolitan Creed, because, part of it beginning with the words, I believe in the Holy Ghost ---------- worshipped and glorified. was added by the Council of Constantinople. A.D 686. The remainder was added by the Anglican Church at a later date

2. The Athanasian Creed :- This Creed was compiled to refute the Arian Heresy: The reason for its name is not certain: probably on account of the two opposing parties who were called Arians, and Athanasians and most probably a great portion of it was written

Hilary, Bishop of Arles: It received the sanction of the Council of Chalcedon A.D. 612.

— " —

595

Give the names of the Apostolic Fathers, and an account of of any of them.

1. Clement.
2. Menander

Describe the several appearances of Our Lord on the Day of His Resurrection:

591

1. The Appearance to Mary Magdalene early in the Morning, When She first mistook Our Lord for the Gardener; and enquired where they had taken Our Lod; Upon Jesus' speaking to her she recognized him, and he commanding her not to touch him sent her to inform his brethren, the Apostles of his resurrection.
2. To two of the Disciples on the Road to Emmaus; these enquired if he had not heard what the rulers had done to Our Lord, how they had Crucified him &c! and stated that they believed that he should have risen again from the dead on that day; Our Lord (still unknown to them) then expounded to them all the Scriptures relating to himself; and on reaching Emmaus they persuaded him to take some meat, when he took bread, and blessed it, gave thanks, and brake it, and their eyes were immediately opened and they knew that it was the LORD and immediately he vanished out of their sight:
3. The Appearance to the eleven, at Jerusalem, in the absence of Thomas; The Disciples were at first affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a Ghost, but upon Our Lord's asking for some meat they became reassured, and were satisfied that it was the Lord:

x Upon being informed by Mary Peter & John hastened to the Sepulchre; John came first to the Place, but "he went not in"; Peter followed and went into the Sepulchre, and it was spread among the Disciples that the Lord was risen indeed, and had appeared unto Simon

— 11 —

Africa

D

Colonial Bishoprics Fund.

C 13

Diocese of Grahamstown

Letters from the Bishops

1855. John Armstrong
1856–70 Henry Cotterill

Return of Diocese 1862

COLONIAL BISHOPRICS FUND.

Letters from the
Bishop of Grahamstown, 1855-70.

C/AFS/5, Nos. 599-684.

NOTE: The C.B.F. was quite separate from the SPG; but the Secretary of S.P.G was also the Secretary of the C.B.F. for many years. The staff of SPG dealt with the records and book-keeping until about 1950, when all C.B.F. records were transferred to the present office of the (now) Overseas Bishoprics Fund in Church House, Westminster.

Some items (such as the following) were in early years filed in the wrong place, and each body is known to hold a very few items of the other.

FILM THIS

Bishop of Graham Town 1742

Nov 26 - Grahams Town 1854

My dear Mr Hawkins

I am in a very great dilemma about a house & find myself compelled to act at once without waiting for the opinion of the Trustees of the Endowment Fund of the See on my former letter. The house I temporarily occupy must be sold - There is no house in the whole 596
whether small or large town which I can rent -

indeed no house which can
be bought except this or this
is such a cracked wretched
structure that it would be most
imprudent to purchase it
~~in the event of any losses~~
Unless therefore I begin to
build immediately we
shall literally have to live
in the fields as I have
not sufficient private means
to devote to such a purpose

I am compelled to draw at once upon the Trustees - Not that I purpose drawing for the whole cost of the building as my friends in England are collecting about £500 for me as I intend the house to be a very simple one & of moderate size I am in hopes that I shall not be forced to draw more than £1000 - at any rate I shall try very hard to

keep within this mark. I
must sign contracts at once
but we shall. I do so very
unwillingly, yet I hope the
course I am forced to pursue
will not meet the disapprobation
of the Trustees who allowed, I
believe, the Bishop of Cape
Town, to invest £3000 in
the purchase of Property.
I feel that such an investment

will be greatly for the advantage
of the See - If I spend ~~only~~ £1000
it will make the Bishop's house
rent only £40 a year whereas
I am now paying at the rate
of £100 which rent is by no
means equivalent for the place -
I must beg you therefore to
lay this Letter before the Trustees
in the hope that the bill I
drew on them which I 60
shall delay to draw as long

as possible will be duly
procured tho' I have no
authority to direct them -
There happens to be a very
admirable site, near the
Church of considerable
size which already belongs
to the See. I suppose from
its size & situation it is
worth at least £500 - It is
now mere garden ground -

It is close to the Church, the
Parsonage, the Grammar
School & the Almshouses -

Of other matters I hope
to write soon & while I
shall ask for great success
for Christian work, I hope
shall be able to prove that
we are not idling -

Yours very sincerely

When Graham's lease
of the Trustees are thoroughly a

entirely averse to the plan
I feel forced to adopt, it
has struck me that the £1000
might be treated as a loan
to be paid of in ten years by
£100 a year. I cannot refrain
from making this offer tho'
I confess that as I give £500
towards the house, the See
might well afford to make £
1000 or so in the building -

1530
55.

Jan 31
55

Strickcombe
near
Dursley - Gloucestersh
Jan 29 - 1855 -

Dear Sir,

The Clergy and Laity of
this Diocese (Gloucester & Bristol)
have made a small collection
for our friend and late
neighbour the Bishop of Graham's
town - It was proposed that
it should be laid out in the purchase
of a House for his see, but
the whole amount in the Diocese
does not exceed materially £300; to which

603

it to be added 90£ from other sources
without the diocese making a total
of £470 -

Could you tell me whether on
application to the Colonial Bishops
Fund, we might have this
offering increased by some grant
from thence? I believe £1000
would provide him a tenable
residence -

Believe me
Dear Sir
Yours truly
George Preston

The Revd
E Hawkins -

605

#256

Grahamstown - Oct 19 - 1855

Sir

I beg to inform you that I am now drawing a bill of exchange to the amount of £1500 on the Colonial Bishopric Fund payable to P. W. Lucas Esqr Cashier of the Eastern Province Bank Grahamstown, being the amount granted by the Trustees out of the endowment Fund of this See towards the erection of an Episcopal Residence

I remain

Your Obedt Servt

Wm Grahamstown

Lord

1741

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

The demand for [illegible] is tremendous.
[illegible] since I wrote a good
lay man has made me a present
[illegible] I think I
need not use the Chadron land
of which I spoke in this way become
useful for other Church purposes.
[illegible]
[illegible] the hope that
the Brethren will give immediate
[illegible] the chapel debt
of $1000. [illegible]
[illegible]

~~Should~~ on further consideration I think it possible the building may cost £1700 instead of £1500 - but I will endeavour to keep it down to the lesser sum. £500 are now coming from private sources. The Trustees will see that I am not designing a costly building -

Believe me
very sincerely yours
Isaac Greenwood

Colonial Secretary's Land

answered
July 3.

My dear Mr. Hawkins,

When

which I wish to call

reference to the subj

den which I shall be

you as soon as conve

The hints as regar

ment in this country

became, and yet wan

in England. There a

duty to inform, to a

is secured by the Sov

the public under

with the guarantee

very year, there can

opportunities will

pure time to time.

the endowment at pr

relieve the Bishop

new hues when he

Tallahassee
May 5. 1858

...s,

...hen are one of the most ...
...ncurrent tax in the year, with
...ediment of the Bill before
...e shall be able really then
...ever ent-
...egards the investigation of the subject
...ty in such a manner, as that
...ature hereafter then can be dis-
...e are already of the opinion that
...which a return of 6 per cent
...ver of the citizens. And as
...undertaken under the sanction
...ter of the Govt. we are clearly
...en be no doubt that such
...ll be pursued with success
...now as the investigation
...e-
...such a rate of interest would
...the pres- many are citizens who
...ness, for the different rates

effect would represent in fact the difference in the cost of living here & in England, I should be very glad to know whether (as you said some hours I left England was probable) a moderate increase to make such an investment would be sufficient.

As it would be necessary to take the opportunities as they offer themselves, and it might be difficult for me to refer the consideration of each case to England, it might be well that you should state the principles & conditions under which you would approve of such investments being made. and then that I should be authorized by the names of one of the leading Churchmen here among the party who might wish to invest in such investments. I desire to act in such a manner as to meet in every case with your approbation, & I think, since I began the letter, I can name the subject Mr. P. W. Ellis, the Cashier of the Eastern Provincial Bank, and our chief authority in all financial questions. He

impress me that besides the Government securities for investment (which he agrees with me are likely to present favorable opportunities) there is also contained very good investments in the colony, at 6 per cent in first mortgages on farms. The value of landed throughout the colony, I am sure will continue to rise, & probably the other method may be the best for you then, I suppose adopted the plan of local investment in other Dioceses & the same method of distribution will of course be applicable here.

I presume that the rate of interest at which the Endowment is invested in England does not exceed 4 per cent.

Another point of comparatively less importance, yet of some consequence to myself is as regards the official residence here. In many respects it is a good habitable house, although it is too small in one important respect, I mean to enable me to receive the clergy, who may come to Parliament - but their Rehabs is rather at least as scanty with the fault of my large family than of the house. But the offices are very inconvenient & incomplete. Indeed there is no stable (except a small room used for one in an old cottage on the premises, not large enough for two horses) - and there is a bench of three divers who must keep horses both for riding & driving, is a most serious inconvenience. A stable to accommodate four horses, and a loft to hold a moderate quantity of the coal forage which is used, might be built for 80£

a gate, and with the kitchen to give shelter to a
team of two of the clergy when they come here. But
besides this, an addition is much wanted in the
servants offices, storerooms &c. I have not had
any estimate made of this, because the changes
to be made will depend so much on the money
to be spent. But if (altogether) a sum not
exceeding 300£ of the endowment could be spent
on improving the house offices it would be well inves-
ted. I forgot to mention that a porch is very much
needed to protect the entrance door, on the
the weather side, for heavy rains at present
the room is deluged. I am sorry to say, that the
house is not well built (even compared with
other Yorkshire ones); though it is substantial
enough to last, the workmanship is very bad.
Of course these alterations, of which I speak,
are not repairs; - but additions, necessary to the
comfort, completeness, & preservation of the house. I
do not include in it a verandah, though the supports
for building one are left; - because that would be
a luxury which a tenant would wait for some future wealthy
shd with build it himself
his heir often see. - but the other additions even a
poor bishop must be content to pay for, i.e. by loan
the interest on the sum required.
I should be obliged by an answer as often per return of
post as convenient. Believe me yrs faithfully
H. Graham

Col. Beckwith Recd

My dear Mr. Hankin,

I said that
my circumstances were such
when he said that the
Directors of the K. Harbour
Company at Deptford the
Detention as belonging to
the Sea – that I send
you a duly attested 613
Copy of a Receipt which
I presume is sufficient –

I do acknowledge the receipt
in order that the sentence
with same alleviation
be made, it may be
attended-

Remain

Yr. Brethren

W. Graham

Brethren

Dec. 16. 1858

To the Secretary

Col. Richards Lodge

&c &c

Copy

We acknowledge to have rec
16th day of December 1867 of the
Jackson town certain Harbor C
the "Storm Harbor Improvement
numbered 1078 & 1116 of the tenth
each, bearing interest at the rate
from May 20th 1867 payable half yearly
secured by the Corporate Seal
transfer to the
and his successors in
on behalf of the
which said Certificates
Captain Thomas
the sum deposited
Issued in lieu thereof
Witness
Signed

I do acknowledge the receipt
in due time of your letter
with some alterations &
remarks, it may be
attended -

Yours

Jn. Pendleton

Wm Graham

Washington

Dec. 16. 1858

Joseph Segar

Col. Richard Bland

&c &c

Copy 615

We acknowledge to have received this 16th day of December 1858 of the Lord Bishop of Grahamstown certain thirteen Debentures of the "Knowle Harbour Improvement Company" numbered 104 to 116 of the value of £50. Pounds each, bearing interest at the rate of six P Cent P annum payable half yearly Specially endorsed by His Lordship as "ceded and transferred to Henry Bishop of Graham's Town and his successors in that Office as Trustee on behalf of the Colonial Bishop's Fund" which said Debentures are held by the Eastern Province Bank on behalf and at the sole disposal of the Trustees of the said Fund or their duly constituted Agent.

Grahams Town
Signed H Blaine Trustee
for Trustees E.P. Bank

} Trustees of the East. Province Bank

Signed P Wilmot Cashier E.P.B.k

A true copy of the Original now in my possession with the words of the Direction. - Grahams Town Dec. 16th 58

Colin T. Campbell
Registrar and
Notary Public

Colonial B. Fund

answered Sept 5/59

My dear Mr Hankin

I have ventured to refer back upon your letter of July as to the Endowment, and secure for this purpose a small sum in the Kewie Debentures (650£) which had been invested there for the College, and which it was necessary in order to purchase some land for the College to turn into money.

I have therefore drawn a bill on the Treasurer for that amount, & I trust under the circumstances the Council

5/7

will
approve of my having done so,
without waiting for further advice
as I cannot defer the disposal
of the Debentures, & as the amount
is small.

The Debentures are, as I informed
you, liable to be repaid after
Seven years at the end of 7 years
(of which one year has expired in
this case), and the interest of
6 per cent is secured on the
colonial revenue. I expect to
hear from you on the subject
again by this mail, & if
your Council approves of this
method, I shall secure some
more which are now in the

market.

The Directors of the Railway will give me a memorandum which I shall forward to you (by this mail, if possible) stating that such Debentures are recorded as the property of the U. S. T. this meaning "as Trustees for the Colonial Bishops' Fund".

As this investment is to secure, and in all respects an Ecclesiastical, (rather than a) trust, any of the difficulties that might arise from illegal payment of the interest of mortgages) I should take some more Debentures to

the amount of 1150£ more which are for sale, but I am afraid does on your Treasurer's books large a sum without direction from you, in reply to my last letter.

I should add that although the Debentures are payable at the end of 7 years, it is far more probable that more will then be raised. The Harbour Works are progressing with great success, and it appears probable that the whole of Mr. Rendall's plan will be carried out, which will require a large capital, and the Municipal Loan will be paid off more shortly. It is also probable that

the Government will have valuable land & distance of along the Harbour, which no doubt they would grant, if desired, instead of the Municipal.

I have invested the money in the name of the Bishop, you stated was the wish of the Council. I am well aware of the difficulties in England & other countries as to trusts: but in this country they seem to recognize in trusts any sort of thing (in this time being) — & shall events if the Bishop enters corporate capacity here ~~made~~ entered with others, — E.g. the Civil Commissioner of Albany, & some other public functionary, — it

P.T.O.

would be a security. I should think, in the case of a vacancy in the See, & also would relieve the Bishop of some responsibility in case of transferring the money from one testament to another.

But you must have fully considered all such cases, & your experience is the best guide.

As I have not heard from you as to the arrangement of the house, I have not done anything as yet: but I doubt not I shall hear from you by the next or following mail

on the general question.

Believe me

Yours faithfully

H. Graham Yeo

Bishop's Court

Dec. 15. 1888

Rt. Secretary

Colonial Bishops. Fund

Sincerely
Col. Richards Jr.

621

8696
1859

My dear Mr. Hankin,

I received the Portfolio I made some time since & the Instrument of the Col. Richards Road, which you promised if possible to submit to them on Monday, - they are, you will remember, two -

Richards I may be allowed to offer from 250 £ to 300 £ in building offices & making other improvements to the Stirling residence which are somewhat cramped.

Vout
Dunmore

Secondly that I may be permitted to

invest the endowment of the See, or such
portion of it as may be deemed advisable
either in Debentures, on which an interest
of 6 per Cent is assured by the Colonial
Government, or in first Mortgages on
Land. The former is considered
considered Safe acquainted with the
colony, at least with the Eastern
Province, quite as good as the latter.
Until we have synodical action
in my Diocese, & a Trust can be
administered by a Synod, I must in
Each case of investment in the

I am of opinion that we must measure
as the Trustees might consider desirable
& desirable this purpose by the sum that
shall be held by the Church Purposes.

Yours
Joseph Whitty
H. Graham

London
June 25. 1855.

Colonial Bishoprics Fund

Rejected 4756
60

625

Graham's Town
March 15. 1860

My dear Mr. Hawkins,

In accordance with the permission granted by the Committee of the Col. Bishoprics Fund, I am taking measures for the investment of the Endowment of the See in this colony so as to secure a higher interest than the 4 per cent obtained in England.

As a Mechanician engages, I appointed a Board, consisting of three Laymen, the Bursar (the Diocesan Treasurer) and Messrs. F. W. Lucas, and H. Blaine. The object of the Board is both to give advice on all questions of investment, & also to act as Trustees of the funds in the Bank in case of a vacancy in the See, or in other emergencies. In order to prevent any confusion

the Bank will keep a separate account,
that of the Birkbeck Endowment, into
which in the first instance all pay-
ments will be made, and thence into
the Municipal account of the Birkbeck. Funds
of course remain with the Synod to
compete, enlarge, or alter the Board,
but I have no doubt whatever, that
the three I have named would be selected
as decidedly the most eligible persons
for the office here, at least among the
members of our Church.

This Board met me, & discussed
with the general principles of investment,
& two special cases. The municipalities to
considered suitable, as regards Mort-
gages on land, (which of course must
be first Mortgages) were that they
should not exceed one half the
appraised value, & if in better not

exceed 1/3 of, in the latter case the accumulated by a Policy of Insurance. The rate to be 6 per cent, payable half yearly in advance in the Birkbeck Investment Fund at the Eastern Provincial Bank. no advance in the same property to exceed 1000£, and all charges on the Mortgage Bonds to be defrayed by the Borrower.

The two proposals made to the Board were from Mr. Lucas (one of the members) on a property appraised at 3000£ for 1000£; & another from Mr. J. Carlisle, for 500£, on a property of 998£, purchased for 1000£, and now of higher value.

These two proposals were accepted by the Board, and I therefore drew by this mail on the Treasurer for 1500£. [Bill 94]

I stated to them, that they might proceed to invest 3500£ more on like principles, in first mortgages

land, & they resolved to invite applications for Loans to that amount.

I thought the Treasurers might perhaps invest part of their money gradually, & therefore I did not name a larger sum in the first instance: but if very favourable opportunities occur, I shall avail myself of them.

The Board also passed the following resolution:

"The Board are unanimously of opinion that the Debentures issued by the Colonial Government on the security of the Public Revenue, afford a secure and convenient investment, and they recommend this mode of investment for consideration".

The Bishop of Capetown expressed to me very strongly his conviction that this mode of investment was on the whole the best, though of course first Mortgages are perfectly safe, but in this case of non-payment the Bishop may have some trouble: whilst the Govt: always pay punctually

Remain Yrs very faithfully
H. Seaham Harton

land. & they resolved to invite applications for Loans to that amount.

I thought the Treasurers might prefer the investment being made gradually, & therefore I did not name a larger sum in the first instance: but if very favourable opportunities occur, I shall avail myself of them.

The Board also passed the following resolution:

"The Board are unanimously of opinion that the Debentures issued by the Colonial Government on the security of the Public Revenue, afford a secure and convenient investment, and they recommend this mode of investment for consideration".

The Bishop of Capetown requested to me very strongly his conviction that this mode of investment was on the whole the best, though of course first Mortgages are perfectly safe, but in this case of non-payment the Bishop may have some Trouble, whilst the Govt always pay punctually

I remain
My dear Lord
Yours very faithfully
H. Seaham Norton

Copied 6569
60

Col. Bickh. Fund

629

Grahamstown
May 15. 1860

My dear Mr Hawkins,

I have to advise the receipt that by this mail three bills are drawn upon them. One of 150£ to Maynard Hook & Co is part of the 300£ allowed by the Council towards the improvement of the house: the other two, of 300£ and 250£ respectively are to J. Lucas Esq. provisionally landed a first mortgage on property belonging to Mrs Barnes, and valued at 1900£.

150£ Bill 96

{530£ 97 & 98

I did not remember, until I opened your original letter on the subject of such circumstances this day, that one of the conditions in the decree of Cabelais had been that the mortgage should be at least for

Col B. Desp 103. 3 July 58. Letters sent

period of 7 years.

This condition can easily be made if the Council think it necessary, but the Board have do not consider it desirable at the Frontier. The interest of 6 per cent. at which the money is invested at present is the lowest on which money is lent even now: the increasing trade of the Frontier, and the public works which are being undertaken makes it probable that the rate of interest will increase rather than decrease: and here there is not, as at and about Capetown the seat of Government, money suddenly thrown into the market which makes mortgages able and willing to pay off the loan. It has been lately decided by the Supreme Court, that there is no usury law (as was hitherto supposed) limiting the rate of interest to 6 per cent; and already 8 a even 10 per cent is not unusual. Means

able therefore now to obtain the best security possible for 6 per cent.

The Board are in treaty for two more mortgages, of 1000£ and 500£ respectively, which will complete 5000£ which I confirmed yesterday at their special meeting, when 200£ shall not proceed any further, until I have heard from you.

I will send you by next mail, a copy of the investment and of the conditions laid down by the Board.

I judge from your letter that the Council do not wish, even in the case of the Synod appointing a Diocesan Board of Trustees, that the property should be vested in them but in the See. But we should like despatch in this matter.

The increased and afflicting high price of living here, makes the question of a suitable income to support the Episcopate of more importance than ever.

Believe me,
Yours faithfully
W. Sydney

Return of Investments on first mortgages on account of the Endowment fund of the Diocese of Grahamestown; all mortgage Bonds being executed in favor of the See of Grahamestown & bearing interest at the rate of Six per cent per Annum.—

Mortgagee	Particulars	Amount			SRD Bills from
P.W. Lucas	on a Farm near Rebeck, in extent 2934 acres valued at £3,000.—	1000	—		
T Carlisle	" D: in Lower Albany, purchased for £1,000.—	500	—	94	
A Blaine	" D: near Bridge over Komah River in extent 8720 acres valued at £3,000.—	1000	—	95	
Mrs Korsten & Mr Chase	" Land in & near Pt Elizabeth valued at £1000.—	800	—	100	
P.W. Lucas	" a Farm in extent 2200 acres valued at £2,000.—	550	—	97	
N. Crump	" D: in Division of Albert in extent 766 acres valued at £3,000.—	1000	—	99	
	Four thousand eight hundred & fifty pounds £	4850	—		

Grahamestown
30th June 1860.

633

[redacted]

Colonial Bishops Fund

Rec'd Sept 1860
Copied.

8318
CO

Farnham Castle
July 6. 1860

My dear Mr. Hawkins,

635

At an Diocesan Synod, which has just concluded its session, the following Resolution was passed;—

"That a Board, consisting of the Archdeacon of Farnham, the Chancellor of the Diocese, J. W. Lucas Esq. E. Bosville Esq. H. Blaine Esq. be appointed, in communication with the Bishop of the Diocese, for the due protection and administration of such portion of the Endowment of this See, as it may be invested in the colony: the Board to exercise such powers as shall be assigned to them by the Trustees of the Colonial Bishoprics Fund. In case of any vacancy in the Board, the vacancy to be provisionally

supplied by the Board."

This Resolution is passed on the understanding that it is considered best by the Trustees, as it has also by the Synod, that all the investments should be made in the name of the Bishop of Grahamstown & his successors in the See, and that the office of the Board would be that exercised by of the Provincial Board appointed yearly (the three members of which are the lay members of the Permanent Board) viz. to decide on the dessiabbeen of investments, & to be the guardians of the income (in case of a vacancy in the See) which is held with the Bishopric Endowt. Fund at the Eastern Provincial Bank. But we were ignorant what powers might be required to exercise all the functions of the Board, & therefore it was left

open for instructions from home.

I had hoped that the last mail would have brought a few lines from you, to inform us whether we could proceed with an investment in first mortgages. I am in hopes that the mail we are expecting almost hourly may bring a letter from you on the subject, as it will be very desirable to proceed now with the investment, as there are many good opportunities for obtaining first mortgages on good property at 6 per cent.

Believe me

Dear Sir with truth

H. Greenwood

Col. Bailey
E.H.

Colonial Bailey Rec'd

Office 5522
639 60

Grahamstown
April 14 1860.

My dear Mr Hankey,

In accordance with the resolution of the Board I send my last letter & draw 1000£ Letter mail on the Treasurer of the Col. Bailey Fund for another investment. [Bill 95]

This is a first mortgage on a very valuable farm of 8000 acres, for which 3000£ has lately been offered and refused, belonging to Mrs H. Blaine, a member of the Board.

At the meeting, at which this was accepted, it was resolved that no loan of less than 500£ should be made,

that of making notice on either side
should be necessary, and that the land
should in every case be made general,
so as to make all the property of the
same kind.

One great advantage in making the
Investments now is, that Bills on England
are here at a premium of 16 1/2
per cent. All the sums thus gained
will be employed in the reinvestment
of the Town & Academy there, and shall
be accounted for to you.

Remain
Yrs most faithfully
W. Graham Town

Colonial Bishops Fund

641

B 7539
60

Shakanaakaw
June 13. 1860

My dear Mr Hawkins,

I drew a letter mail for 1000£ at thirty days sight in favour of Mr Henry Crump, whose mortgage has been accepted by the Board, on a farm valued at 3000£.

The other mortgage to which I referred is not yet completed: and I will therefore send the complete account of the investments by the next mail in a final letter.

I expect to hear from you by letter mail on the subject of the investments. Until then I remain

Yours, respectfully

W. Grahamstown

P.S. All the last loan is completed for 800£, and the bill will probably be sent by this mail.

I find that the other mortgage

Clerical Bishops Fund

Received

8901
60

Grahamstown
Augt. 16. 1860

643

My dear Mr. Hankins,

I write a few lines by this morning's mail, we have resumed that there is no objection to an investing with the Investment of this Endowment, and as a favourable opportunity offered itself to invest it in a mortgage on some property in Grahamstown itself, on which it was also an advantage to the Church that a loan should be made, we have secured a mortgage for 1500£, as a special case: But the bill will not be sent till next mail, in order to give you time, as you are not being said anything as to the investment, I do not know whether there may be any inconvenience in taking it at 3 days sight.

Believe me

Yours very faithfully

H. Grahamstown

Grant £300

Paid — 96 £ 150
102 — 100

Ld. Bishop's Dard

13469
60

My dear Mr. Hankin,-

I have drawn upon the last mail by three bills (of 100 £ & 50 £) which complete the grant of £300 for the encouragement of the Episcopal residence here. The actual cost of the new buildings has been about 400 £, but the premiums on the sums drawn by Bishop's this County will go far to cover the extra expense.

Although you have not referred to the question of an Investment, yet as the Board now is shaken in pursuit by the Synod, we shall proceed with Investments in this County, as good opportunities offer.

On the Question of the Missionary Bishopric I shall write by

[illegible] Mrs. Hattie Hall
Fort Worth Co., Hattie Hall
Notice.

Notice is hereby given that I will apply to the Commissioners Court of Tarrant County, Texas, at the regular meeting thereof to be held on the 1st Monday in March A.D. 1926 for a duplicate of Certificate No. 1 for 160 acres of land issued to me by the Commissioner of the General Land Office of Texas on the 14th day of Sept. A.D. 1876 for the following described land, to-wit: Beginning at the S.W. corner of the Wm. Hall Survey, thence East 1320 vrs. to the S.E. corner of said Survey, thence North 800 vrs. to the N.E. corner of said Survey, thence West 1320 vrs. to the N.W. corner of said Survey, thence South 800 vrs. to the place of beginning. Said Certificate having been lost or destroyed.

Witness my hand this the 15th day of Feb. A.D. 1926.

Hattie Hall
Applicant.

Filed for record this the 15th day of Feb. A.D. 1926 at 10 o'clock A.M.

Recorded this the 15th day of Feb. A.D. 1926.

[illegible]
Co. Clerk, Tarrant Co., Texas.

By [illegible] Deputy.

Fee $1.00

101 - 105

Col. Bishop and Cape Town
Jan 19. 1861.
Letter 3387
1861

My dear Mr. Hankin,

I send you the Bishop of Cape Town that the property here which is the Endowment of the See is held by Official Trustees, under a Declaration of Trust.

I hope if you or Council wish me to follow the same course, instead of that which we are adopting, viz. vesting in the See, & management by a Board appointed by

the Synod, for with us promise, with a little delay as possible.

The opportunities for investment in the Eastern Provinces are now so favourable that the Board in my Diocese are unwilling to lose them.

Mr Hubbard suggested to me that besides his Mortgages, it was desirable to secure investments in Saskatchewan itself. It

is probably that a small
property (not exceeding 500£)
adjoining Bishopsbourne, &
being rights to a rent on
the Bishopsbourne property will be purchased.
I will take a copy of the
Declaration of Trust here &
the Guidance upon which
in all such matters.

Believe me
Yrs faithfully
W. Grahamstown

A. S. Hept Grahamstown
at last very suddenly,
& hope to bring my

memo of the subjects on which
I shall write to Gen: but
I think that I must to
Gen. Gaskoigne about the
investment of 1200 £ in
a Mortgage - which
was then drawn up.

67

Colonial Bishoprics Fund

Feby 14 1861

(Copied)

such house property is so expensive in Grahamstown, that even the high rents which are paid for small cottages, do not yield so much as other investments.

This cottage property was considered an exception, on account of its position, and also from the fact that a part of the Wesleyan property was purchased by the Government, which is built as a residence, being the property which has just been purchased from the Wesleyans.

659

Col. Baker's Rec'd

(Copied p. 193)

Mar 91

Stanton

July 16. 1861

back

Ent.

159

an original income of £120 pa which leaves about £200 (pin Thousand pounds) more to invest. The Board think it desirable to invest the whole, as the security here is equal to any in England, and even more than 6 per cent may be obtained in some cases: that is a thing is paid which will be applied to the improvement of the property. So soon as the inclosements are completed, the income of the See will be nearly 1000 £ a year.

Believe me
my dear Mr Hawkins
Yrs very faithfully
H. Grahamstown

Col. Birkbeck Trust -

Copied
C.B.7.

G 5117
G1
653

Let. Bk. p. 196.

My dear Mr. Hankin,

Two Bills are drawn on the Trustees of the Col. Birkbeck Trust by this Mail, -

1 for 1000£
1 for 500£ } at 30 days sight

for investment according to the Resolution of the Board attached to this Squad, at 8 per cent.

When Resolution I will send you if I can obtain a copy in time. There is 1800£ more which will be invested at the rate in the mortgages than accepted for which I write draw by this Mail.

According to my calculation, there will leave about 1700£ of the Endowment in England.

Believe me

Yours faithfully

W. H. Clarkson

Aug. 15. 1864.

x it will be about £1,762.10.-

Colonial Bishoprics

Rev. R. Hankins
Secretary Col. Bish. Fund

back
2 H.

10948
61

My dear Mr Hankins -

I enclose a copy of the Minutes of the Board in the Bishopric Endowt. relating to the last increment, all of which have been drawn up by Mr Gell that go home by Mail. I trust I have not made no error in my calculations & that about 1700£ still remains in England - £1,762.10

553

Believe me
Yrs very faithfully
W. Gladstone

Sept 10. 1861.

Extracts from the minutes of the Endowment Board of the See of Grahamstown, appointed by the Synod in June 1860.

25th July /61. "Read letter from Mr Prynn objecting to take the loan of £800. for 5 years, unless the whole of the interest of 8 p/ct p/an be made payable half yearly. It was resolved now to accept Mr Prynn's offer, his Bond to bear 8 p/ct p/an. the amount to be paid on the Bishop's Bill on London, when the Bond is executed & the Policies of Insce cedes over as collateral security."

"A valuation of Mr Sims' 2nd rent Farm "Fountain Head" of £1000 but worth £1500 was laid before the Board, the extent exceeding one thousand morgen. Resolves that this loan for £500 be made & the interest be 8 p/ct as agreed, the amount to be paid on the B/p's Bill on London when the registered Bond is rec'd from Cape Town, the title deeds being in possession of Mr Sims' agent."

"Mr C. B Tholiep's Deed of Transfer of Botmans Kat situate in the division of Somerset, in extent three thousand, three hundred & nine four morgen (3394) having been examined, It was resolved to accept his application for a loan on this property for £2,000. for 5 years @ 8 p/ct p/an, one half of the amount to be paid on the B/p's Bill on London when the Power of attorney is executed & the remaining half when the Bond is returned registered from Cape Town." —

I Certify the above to be true extract

Edw. Booth
Hon Secy.

memo:

Bills drawn for above

Augt	4th order	of Tholiep	£1000.	100
	"	of Prynn	500	109
Sept	"	order of Tholiep	1000	112
	"	do of Sims	500	111
	"	of Prynn	300	110
			3300	

665 Letter 6966.

1862

separated from the Diocese of Capetown

Diocese of Grahamstown founded* 1853

	At the foundation of Diocese.	In December, 1861.
Number of the Clergy	21	40
Number of Churches and Chapels	9	29
Number of Church Members		uncertain
Number of Communicants		1100
Colleges and Schools?		{ 14 English } connected { 7 Kafir } with Church.
Any Diocesan Church Society?		{ Diocesan Board of Finance
Religious or Charitable Institutions?		{ Church Extension Society Sick & aged Clergy Fund
Annual Amount raised for Church objects	just 1000£ this year	6000£ in 1861
Total population of Diocese		no census.

* If the Diocese has been separated from any other, please to give the date of its becoming a separate Diocese.

I have no returns to enable me to give the Natal Statistics in 1853 accurately.

Grahamstown

Bp of Grahamstown

Colonial Bishops' Fund 2147

661 1862

Grahamstn

Dec. 17. 1861

My dear Mr Hankin,—

In accordance with a resolution of the Bishoprick Endowment Board in this Diocese, I draw a bill on the Treasurer for £50 sterling to complete a desirable investment which has been effected

as well as to purchase a small piece of land adjoining Bishopstone.

I believe (according to the calculation I am able to make) that the property in question left 1700£ (or 1750£ I cannot refer to the calculation in the Treasurer's hands.

Believe me

Yrs. very faithfully

H. Graham Toke

Extract from minutes of meeting of the Customs Board, Session of Prohibitions, held on 2 Dec 1864.

Present. The Rt Bishop, President, & Blomfield, Clerk & Book

"Resolved that the President be authorized to draw on

"the Colonial Bishop's fund in London, for the sum of £450"

A true Extract

Edwd Boodle

Secretary

This 16 Dec 1864

Lib 1107

1864

663

as well as to purchase
a small piece of land
adjoining Birkenhead.

I believe (according
to the calculation I am
able to make) that the
present circumstances left
1700£ (or 1750£ I cannot
refer to the calculation)
in the Treasurer's hands.

Believe me
Yrs. very faithfully
W. Graham

Extract from minutes of meeting of the Endowment Board, Diocese of Grahamstown, held on 2 Dec.r 1861. — Present. The Ld. Bishop. President, & Blaine, Lucas & Booth

"Resolved that the President is authorized to draw on the Colonial Bishops fund in London, if necessary for £450"

A true extract

Edw.d Booth

Hon.y Secy

Grhs 16 Dec.r 1861.

Lett. 214 1862

663

Col. Brit. 657

Grahamstown

Acknowl^e. Letters of 16 July 61
15 Aug "
10 Sept. "

all the Bills therein
mentioned have been
accepted —

The Balance due on
account of Endowment
is £1762.10. —

The half years Stipend up to
30th May 1861 was paid
as usual on the 15 Aug. 61 —

As soon as all the endowment
is drawn, the balance for
Stipend will be drawn ascertained
& paid.

667

Cape 6966
1862

GRAHAMSTOWN DIOCESAN BOARD.

The subjoined tabular statement, in which those statistics are given which represent the nature and extent of each ministerial charge, the sources of maintenance of the clergy, and the amount contributed by each parish or congregation towards the support of the ministry, will explain the sphere for the operations of the Diocesan Board of Finance, and the claim which it has on the co-operation of all the members of our Church.

There are in this Diocese (besides convict chaplaincies) 28 separate English charges or congregations, of which 16 have also out-stations. Of these parishes or cures, 5 have been formed since the returns laid before the Synod in 1860.* The number of communicants has increased by nearly 150, and the baptisms in 1861 were more by nearly 200 than those in 1859. The number of clergy has increased by one, being 26, and two convict chaplains. Two cures are at present vacant, and two are supplied by catechists.

Towards the support of these 26 clergymen, £2,235 is received from Government, £1,125 from the Society for Propagating the Gospel, and from the Colonial and Continental Church Society†; rather more than £2000 (not including school fees,) is contributed by the several parishes for the support of their own clergymen, and about £900 was given through the Diocesan Fund during the first year of its operation, of the latter £700 was raised in Grahamstown itself, which receiving a large amount of support for its own clergy from external sources, has assisted as it is bound to do, in maintaining the ministry in less favoured parishes.

The following principles were adopted by the Board in its operations:—

Such parishes and clergy alone were entitled to received aid as were on the returns of the last Synod. It is considered best to leave the extension of the Church to other organizations.

All contributions raised in any parish are first applied to increase the salaries of its minister or ministers to the minimum fixed by the Synod.

The Diocese is divided for the purpose of finance into three districts: those of Grahamstown, Port Elizabeth and British Kaffraria. The Board considered it right that the responsibilities and burden of supporting the ministry should be divided, and that no grants should be made from the contributions of one district towards the support of the ministry in another, until the incomes of all its own clergy were raised to the standard fixed.

It will be observed that, in consequence of this last principle, which yet appeared the most equitable method of approximat-

---

* One then on the list has been given up, and two have become out-stations.

† This Society has reduced its grants to this Diocese during the current year by £100, but as it is hoped that this reduction is only temporary, and under special circumstances, it is not entered in the Tabular Statement. I am happy to be able to add, that the parishioners of King William's Town, one of the places to which this grant was made, have undertaken to give £50 towards the deficiency in the salary of their own clergyman and those of others.

ing to the results which the Synod pointed out,—the direct operations of the Board have been confined almost exclusively to the Grahamstown district. But in the other districts there was an increase of the salaries of the clergy by local contributions to the extent of more than £200. The Board, however, are conscious of the difficulty which they have in dealing justly by all the clergy, until more widely extended and vigorous efforts are made throughout the Diocese to obtain aid from every Churchman to the support of his own church. Indeed, without increased support, the amount raised during the current year will not enable them to continue the full grants, even to the clergy of the Grahamstown District.

The objects now before the Board are—

1st, To raise the salaries of all the clergy throughout the Diocese, entitled to their aid, to the standard fixed by the Synod. For this not less than £1,700 a-year is required. But it is evident from the results which have been already attained, that an organization, extending through the diocese, by which all Churchmen might co-operate in this work, would without difficulty accomplish that end.

2ndly, By means of a separate capital fund to aid and encourage the building of Parsonages. As yet, for 26 clergymen, there are only nine residences; and house-rent, often amounting to £60, and even £90 a-year, is a very serious deduction from their incomes. Even as an investment, therefore, the building of a suitable parsonage on a site already belonging to the Church, would be advantageous. But this work is also calculated to call forth local aid; and it is probable that there are few places in the Diocese in which a parsonage for their clergyman would not be built by the parishioners, if the Board were in the position to make a liberal grant to assist them.

They hope that there are many of their wealthy fellow churchmen both in England and this Colony, who will be disposed to make donations to a special fund for this purpose. Two donations of £100 each, from Messrs. H. & C. Maynard have been already transferred to it, which were originally promised to the scheme for Endowment, which it was found necessary to abandon. There is a probability also of a third donation being transferred.

To this Parsonage fund it would also belong, to make grants towards repairing the Parsonages, on such principles with respect to dilapidations, as may hereafter be decided by the Board.

A grant of £100 towards a Parsonage at Cradock, has already been made on the condition, which has been accepted, of the rest being provided by the parish.

It need only be added in explation of the Tabular Statement, that the last column is intended to represent as nearly as possible, the total contributions of each parish or congregation, to that work of maintaining those who "preach the gospel," which I have shewn to be the duty of every Christian.

In forming this table, I am obliged to class together all the contributions raised in Grahamstown, as in those made by private subscription, through the Diocesan fund, there is no distinction of the congregations. I have also been compelled to take the first year of the Diocesan Fund, ending June, 1861, the accounts not having been since completed. An exception is made with regard to Alice, as it was arranged there last June, that the payment of the clergyman's stipend should be made through the Board.

Under the contributions in the last column, towards the support of the ministry, school fees are not included.

H. G.

Both were heavily drawn on by calls of a similar character in England.

No.	Name of Parish.	Ministerial Duties. No. Outstations.	Baptisms.	Marriages.	Funerals.	Communicants.	Maintenance of Clergy. Clergy.	Government.	English Societies.	Congregation.	Endowment.	Total Income.	Residences.	Grant from Diocesan Fund.	Contributions by Parishes. Diocesan Fund.	Sick and Aged Clergy Fund.	Total to support of Ministry.	
1	Graham's Town. St. George's	1	131	20	67	150	2	400	..	150	..	550	1	..	£	£	£	From offertories & pew-rents about £550 annually.
2	Graham's Town. Rural District	10	..	..	..	..	1	..	50*	50	..	100	..	50				
3	Graham's Town. St. Bartholomew's	2	48	12	..	120	2	400	50*	50	100	600	..	100	701	92	1043	From offertories about £337. £500 of the income belongs to the Archdeaconry of Grahamstown.
4	Graham's Town. St. Andrew's Chapel	..	..	..	..	24	1	..	..	..	..	..	1	100				Services performed by Head-master of St. Andrew's Grammar School.
5	Bathurst	2	10	1	7	26	1	200	..	..	..	200	1	100	33	2	35	£62 raised for Ecclesiastical purposes in 1861.
6	Beaufort	..	35	4	12	61	1	100	50*	50	..	200	1	100	42	12	101	The Parish is also paying off a debt on the Parsonage.
7	Alice	2	11	5	3	16	1	..	50*	25	..	75	1	75	48	..	73	Besides school fees. The contribution to Diocesan Fund includes a payment made since June, in order to represent as nearly as possible the arrangement during the whole of 1861.
8	Post Retief	3	23	6	3	14	1	100	50*	50	..	200	1	100	27	9	86	
9	Queenstown	1	35	4	8	29	1	..	100	100	..	200	1	75	47	8	155	Besides military allowance for six months.
10	Cradock	..	20	7	18	27	1	100	75	75	..	250	..	65	21	5	106	
11	Burghersdorp	..	19	3	6	11	1	..	50*	150	..	200	..	115	3	..	153	About £240 contributed towards a new church during 1861.
12	Zwaartkei	..	1	..	..	12	..	..	..	50	..	..	1	..	..	..	..	No Clergyman at present.
13	Adelaide	1	4	1	4	..	1	..	30*	*180	50	260	1	..	..	..	100	New Parish since September last. £500 raised for new Church.
14	Port Alfred West	2	9	..	..	8	1	..	50*	50	..	100	..	50	..	..	50	New Parish.
15	Aliwal	..	..	..	..	0	1	..	50*	†200	..	250	..	..	..	..	150	New Parish. School fees in addition to other income.
16	Southwell	1	8	1	..	4	..	30	25	25	40	120	1	..	..	..	..	Clergyman during part of the year. Catechist at present.
17	Peddie	2	..	..	..	..	..	50	**30	*120	..	200	..	..	..	..	..	New Parish. Catechist.
18	Port Elis'beth. St. Mary's	..	46	20	33	100	1	240	..	..	20	260	1	..	..	22	22	Offertories and pew-rents about £560 annually. Church has been enlarged.
19	Port Elis'beth. Trinity	..	38	5	14	48	1	..	..	350	..	350	..	..	..	6	356	£53 raised for other Ecclesiastical purposes in 1861.
20	Port Elis'beth. St. Paul's	1	62	25	27	35	1	..	100	160	..	260	..	..	..	7	167	£200 do. do. do.
21	Uitenhage	1	42	8	11	58	1	100	50*	112	24	286	..	..	..	6	118	£77 do. do. do.
22	Graaff-Reinet	1	60	4	28	34	1	100	50*	100	20	270	..	..	..	..	100	
23	Colesberg	1	14	9	4	25	1	100	100	75	..	275	..	..	..	5	80	Hanover, at present an out-station, supplies part of the Minister's income.
24	Somerset	..	19	4	5	30	1	100	50*	50	10	210	..	66	66	..	116	
25	Alexandria	2	..	..	..	..	1	200	..	..	..	200	..	..	..	..	..	No Returns.
26	Richmond	2	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	200	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	New Parish. Clergyman not yet appointed.
27	King William's Town	..	81	19	26	60	1	..	100	200	..	300	..	..	4	26	230	Offertories and pew-rents about £580.
28	East London	..	4	4	22	10	1	95	50	50	..	195	1	..	..	..	50	
	Convict Chaplains.																	
29	Katberg	1	9	..	3	10	1	..	[illegible]	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	Income from Government as Convict Chaplain.
30	Port Alfred East	1	11	1	[illegible]		..	50	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	Do. do. do do., and instructor of Natives and others on the Harbour Works.

• Including School Fees. † Including £50 Government aid to School. •• From Church Extension Society.

699

× From S. P. G. Report

Rev. E. Hawkins

Secretary Cd. Bible Soc.

Ad. Bishops Fund.

6430

April 14. 1863

My dear Mr. Hunter,

A copy of the Investments of the Endowment of the See is being prepared, which will be signed by all the Members of the Board & sent to you. All accounts shall then be settled immediately.

Ever yr faithfully

H. Chickering

67

Copied
Col: Bp: Let. Bk.
Vol. 2 p. 113.

673

6071

Brighton
April 20. 1866

Rev. and dear Sir,

I have to acknowledge your circular letter of the 3rd of this month, requesting information, as to the intention of the Council of the Colonial Bishops' Fund, any circumstance, which in my opinion, may be calculated to distinguish the case of any appointment from that of Bishop Colenso in regard to ~~a late~~ the operation of a late Judgment of the Privy Council.

You are aware that the endowment of the Bishopric of Grahamstown is already vested, in Colonial securities, in the Bishop of Grahamstown and his successors. Though the appointment to the office of Bishop should in future not be by letters patent from the Crown, a tenure of property by an official person so designated would be

nevertheless
a legal and sufficient tenure in the Colony of
the Cape of Good Hope. In the words of Mr. Justice
Watermeyer in a judgment delivered in the
Supreme Court of the Colony in the case of
the Rev. W. Long, speaking of the Bishop of
Cape Town, "If the appointment had not been by
"Letters Patent, - which seem to be important
"principally as creating a corporation sole and
"perpetual succession, - inasmuch as the fiction
"of a corporation sole is unknown to the law
"of the colony, and a systematic succession to
"office, and the separation of Ecclesiastical
"property, can be perfectly effected without
"that fiction, he would be Equally a Bishop with
"Exactly the same Episcopal power, "(that is, as
"over those who acknowledge him as Bishop.")
"The title" Mr. Watermeyer continues, "has been
"given by her Majesty, and has been acknow-

"lodged by the ~~Law~~ Legislature of the Colony. It is
"not contrary to the law that a Bishop not of a
"territorial Church should receive from Her Majesty
"a territorial title".

The endowment thereupon has been, in the case of the Bishopric of Grahamstown, already retained by the Council itself for the person holding either by Letters Patent or by any systematic succession the office, - whatever powers that office may possess, - entitled that of the Bishop of Grahamstown.

The Act of the Legislature which Mr. Watermeyer probably refers is Act 30, 1860, of the Colonial Parliament, which recognizes the official persons, known as the Bishops of Capetown and Grahamstown, as corporate bodies for property for public purposes, and which has laid down certain regulations with regard such property.

I must add, that this Act does, in my opinion, give rise to an unfortunate dis-

distinction between the case of the Bishop of Grahamstown, and that of Bishop Colenso. In the judgment of the Privy Council it is stated that "after the "establishment of an independent Legislature in "the settlements of the Cape of Good Hope and "Natal, there was no power in the Crown by "virtue of its Prerogative xxx to create an Eccle-"siastical corporation whose status rights and authority "the Colony could be required to recognize". But in the case of the Cape of Good Hope, the colony has by the Act recognized the status, and to a certain extent the rights and authority, of the Bishop, as will be seen by referring to the Act itself, which at present is not in my possession.

I am aware that it is argued, that an Act of this nature cannot have created that which it succeeds, namely, a Diocesan Bishopric, and that therefore a Bishopric although thus recognized, runs the risk of being pronounced ill-created. I think however that it will be found, that under the Roman-

Dutch Laws, a status formed by the consent of those concerned has a legal validity which it would not possess in England, and that the recognition of the status of the Bishop by the legislature would therefore have more force in the Colony than it might in others as determining the question whether he sits there in the eye of the law, the Bishop of Grahamstown thereby will have exercise jurisdiction.

But I must further observe, that in the case of the diocese of Grahamstown, a portion of it is certainly exempt from the operation of the Privy Council judgment. My Letters Patent give me jurisdiction in British Kaffraria, which at that time was a Crown Colony, without an independent legislature.

In conclusion, I must call attention to the fact that long before funds were raised for the endowment of the Bishopric of Grahamstown, the opinion had been given by the Law officers of the Crown, in reference to the Bishopric of Tasmania, that "Her Majesty had no ~~power~~ to authority by Letters Patent to create Ecclesiastical jurisdiction" in such a Colony. And at all that time the Cape had received representative institutions,

and therefore, according to the opinion of the Law
Officers on which action was taken in reference
to the Bishopric of Tasmania, - was one of those
Colonies in which no such jurisdiction could
be given by the Crown, it cannot be argued that
the endowment of the Bishopric of Grahamstown
was intended for the support of a Bishop having
"jurisdiction", in the legal sense of the word, over
"the clergy and people of his diocese". If such had
been considered essential, the Council for Colonial
Bishoprics would doubtless have taken some
further measures in order to secure it. The
endowment, in this case at all events, must be
presumed to have been for a Bishop having
jurisdiction, in the important & the Ecclesiastical
sense, that is, a spiritual authority, accepted
by the clergy and people of the diocese indicated
in the Letters Patent and held in accordance
with the laws and usages of the Church. Such
spiritual authority I possess in the diocese of
Grahamstown. I remain, Rev. Sir
Yours very faithfully
H. Grahamstown

P. S. I might add, that before the transfer of the endowment of the Bishopric of Grahamstown to the Bishop of Grahamstown and his successors, the opinion of the Law Officers had been confirmed by the Judgment of the Queen's Bench.

(Board of Natives Trust) 1870

Portsmouth
March 13. 1870

681

My dear Sir Bullock,

I must request you to
secretary to the Colonial Natives Trust
to obtain from the trustees, in as defined
a form as they may consider necessary,
their authority for the endowment of the
see which is vested in the corporation
held in trust, according to the practice
sanctioned by the rules of an Provincial
Synod.

You will recollect, if you refer to the
correspondence in reference to this matter
(letters of Mr Hawtrey of July 3. 1858
and of Feb. 5. 1859) that I was afraid
advised to have all the Authority from the
Bishop and his successors, and the
appointment of trustees as to him
attached to, but the trustees on the
recommendation of trustees was named. At
that time I was not fully aware of
the state of the laws in the colony

(as they

indeed, it is only lately, in connexion with the work of our Provincial Synod, that the whole question of the tenure of property has been investigated by us, the question being pressed upon us by circumstances. I need not enter on the question except to say that the method which is determined on by the Provincial Synod is the result of the best legal advice we can obtain, and that we all consider it far more secure than tenure by the See.

The result of my correspondence with Mr Hankins was, that the Bishop & his successors were made sole trustees, but a Board for the management of the Endowment was appointed territorially (here the diocesan limits (Synod) by myself, and therein full powers given that Synod when it met in 1860; and this, as I believe you are aware, has been the method adopted ever since. I consider that the letter of Mr Hankins in Feb. 1859 amply justifies me in acting to the

best for my judgment so as to secure the purpose
and transferring it to trustees acting in
behalf of the Provincial Synod, - should it
be found expedient to do so at once, before
I can receive any further instructions
from the Colonial Bishoprics Fund
Trustees - State, I believe me personally
of more responsibility in the matter than is
necessary. I will explain exactly the needs
both of tenure & management to which
I request the express sanction of those
Trustees -

The general method we have adopted
in the tenure of property will be explained
by our Canon 28 'Of Trusts' and by
the Articles of the Constitution to which
that Canon refers. As regards the Endow-
ment of the See of Grahamstown, it is in-
tended that the Board appointed by the
Diocesan Synod shall institute some
to manage it, - only under the provi-
sion that Board & their agents.
Such questions as mortgage, invest-
ment of investment can be managed both
here, there by a Central Board at
Cape Town: but that Central Board
will receive full information, other
principles, - e.g. on which money is

invested as the mortgagor must be sanctioned by them. Instead of the Bishop as the sole trustee, four trustees will be appointed by the Prov. Trusts Board.

We have recommended that they shall be four official persons to avoid the necessity for a change of trustees: the Trustees Relief Law recognises the succession of official persons.

With regard to personal or as it is here called "movable" property, there will be no difficulty whatever. I have suitably to cede the mortgages to the new trustees. As to the real property, we hardly know as yet how to act. Some one of them may be legally done, with the consent of government, without any Act of the legislature. But whenever it can be legally effected, the transfer of the real property will always be made by the same trustees.

As my own death or removal might at any time make the presence of the Bishop in Jerusalem necessary, I shall not feel justified in delaying to make this cession as soon as the documents are complete. But a formal authority from the Col. Bish: Trustees will I trust be sent us as soon as possible.

Believe me
Very faithfully
H. Gresham

Rob. V. F. Bullock
Hon. Secretary
(Jerusalem Bishopric Fund)

Grahamstown

1856 May 16 — 1857 Ag. 8 — John Aldred, Aberford, Yorks.
b. 1830 Leeds.

Information. Letters from Rev. Ambrose Eden, Vic. of Aberford, Yorks.
giving "a picture of the man" — Rev. Edw. Jackson, St James's Parsonage, Leeds
Rev. J. H. Moore, Killane.
Bp of Grahamstown (Cotterill)

1900 Crockford - John Aldred. D. 1859. P. 1864 Grahamstown
R. (SPG) St Peter's East London with St Andr. Chalumna.
T. I. of Adelaide v. Bedford Cape Col, 1859-81.

Pascoe. St John's 1859-68.

685

Rec.

Rev. John Aldred
22 May 1856
Examiner of Examinations

SOCIETY FOR THE PROPAGATION OF THE GOSPEL IN FOREIGN PARTS.

OFFICE, No. 79, PALL MALL, LONDON.

Lay Candidates applying to the Society for any employment in a Colonial Diocese, are requested to furnish the Secretary, in writing, with full information under each of the following heads:—

Full Name and Address. John Aldred, Aberford Milford Junction York:

For what Diocese or Colony? I have no particular predilection, but I think my health would require a moderately warm climate

1. Place and date of birth.	1. Leeds. February 28th 1830.
2. When and where baptized.	2. Leeds Parish Church
3. By whom were you prepared for Confirmation, and at what age, and by what Bishop confirmed?	3. (I can send certificate of Baptism if required) Rev. Edward Jackson: Aet 16 yrs: Ripon.
4. Whether, and how long, have you been a regular Communicant?	4. From my Confirmation up to the present time.
5. At what Schools or College were you educated?	5. at No public School or College.
6. Date of Matriculation and of B.A. Degree.	6.
7. Usual place of Residence.	7. Leeds.
8. Are you married or single?	8. Single.
9. If you have children, state their number and age.	9.
10. What is your present occupation, and what do you consider to be its clear annual value?	10. Formerly a Jeweller's assistant, but for the last 8 months I have been residing in Aberford at my own expence and the Clergy have been assisting me. when employed £70. per annum

11. Are you possessed of any private property or income, and if so, to what amount?	11. None.
12. Are you in debt, or under any pecuniary embarrassment?	12. No.
13. Were you originally educated for any learned profession, or for what other pursuit?	13. For business.
14. Have you any knowledge of the Latin and Greek languages?	14. Very little, I think not sufficient to stand an examination
15. What authors have you read in Divinity and in general Literature?	15. Pearson on the Creed, Wheatly on the Prayer Book, Palmer's church History: Am reading Beveridge on the articles. and Shorts Histy: Ch: of Eng:
16. What has been the state of your health during the last three years?	16. Good.
17. What considerations have led you to offer yourself for Missionary employment?	17. No thoughts of temporal interest but I trust a desire to serve GOD.
18. Have you ever applied to any other Society?	18. No.
19. Give the names and addresses of those Clergymen and other friends to whom you are best known.	19. Rev: Edward Jackson St James's Parsonage Leeds. Rev: C. P. Eden Vicarage. Aberford Milford Junction. Rev: James. H. Moore. Curate Aberford.

N.B.—This paper of Questions is to be filled up, and returned to the Secretary.

(I Can give more reference if required)

John Aldred Nov. 11th 1856. 687

Give the history of Barak. - Mephibosheth. - Athaliah Herod Antipas - Stephen - Titus.

Barak was one of the twelve Judges who judged Israel from the time of Moses to the time of King Saul.

Mephibosheth was the son of Saul: who, during his childhood had an accident which made him a Cripple for life. King David shewed him great kindness: and ordered that he should be fed at the King's table, he being the brother of Jonathan, the son of Saul, who, greatly befriended David when he was persecuted by Saul.

Athaliah was the wife of one of the kings of Judah. She attempted to destroy all the 'seed royal': among of the king's sons she Murdered but one was hid. in the Temple by the High Priest who after a time ~~[illegible]~~ brought him out and proclaimed him King. She was put to death Near the Kings house.

Stephen. Just after the descent of the Holy Ghost upon the Apostles, at the day of Pentecost, the Church Multiplied and grew so rapidly that it was found Needful to appoint 'Men of good report among the People,' to distribute alms to the poor. 'Stephen a young Man full of the Holy Ghost' was appointed to this office

his preaching so exasperated the Jews that they drew him out of the city and stoned him. "He looking up ~~to heaven~~ cried saying I see the heavens opened and Jesus sitting at the right-hand of GOD" and so saying he fell asleep.

Titus.— Titus was the companion of St Paul in some of his journeys and was appointed to the Bishopric of Crete an Island in the Mediteranean sea.

Give a short account, geographical and historical of any one of the journeys of St Paul.

St Paul in his fourth journey revisited the churches he had founded, confirming the Christians in their faith, in Bithynia, Cappadocia, Pontus, Ephesus, Crete and Rome: at which latter place he suffered martyrdom.

Explain as clearly as you can in Scripture language with such references as your memory will furnish, the Meaning of the expressions, Redemption Justification — Sanctification.

Redemption.

"Ye are bought with a price." says St Paul.
"We are redeemed — says St Paul in another place — Not with corruptable things such as silver and gold,

but with the precious blood of Jesus Christ." again
"Jesus Christ Came into the world to save Sinners"
bought with a price

The meaning of the word Redemption, is this: that the whole race of Mankind - all the Sons of the first Adam - were doomed to eternal misery by reason of this dis-obedience: but God in His infinite Mercy sent his only begotten Son Jesus Christ into this world "Born of a woman, born under the law that He Might redeem them that are under the law." He suffered, was Crucified, dead and buried, and rose again the third day that He Might Make full Satisfaction to His Father for the Sins of the whole world

Justification

"We are Justified freely by His grace."

Justification is an act of faith i.e. we are Justified by faith, or made Capable of receiving grace.

Sanctification.

Sanctification is a high state of Christian excellence following upon Justification "Whom He called them He also Justified and whom He justified them He also Sanctified and Whom He Sanctified them He also glorified", says St Paul.

How Many orders of Ministers has Christ ordained in his Church? and what indications in confirmation of the Statement are you prepared to Make are you able to produce.

Three. Bishops Priests and Deacons.
Our blesed Lord appointed his apostles and they ordained elders in every City. We have express Mention Made of Philip the Deacon.

"Give a short history of the book of Common Prayer, & State the use you are prepared to Make of it in Mipionary work."

The first Prayer book was drawn up in the reign of King Edward the VI called King Edward's first book, by a Number of Bishops of whom Cranmer Arch Bishop of Canterbury was President. It Commenced with the Lords prayer, reading of Holy Scripture and Contained amany of the prayers Now in use.

The second book of King Edward had Some additions Made to it.

After Queen Elizabeth cam to the throne it was again revised, and [redacted] assumed Much Nearer the form which we Now have. The Sentences were added, and likewise the ex-hortation and Confepion were annexed.

Again during the reign of James the first, Several additions were Made; a Preface was added; the General Thanksgiving written by B. Sanderson, was likewise added, and Several Collects were changed.

It underwent a Sleight atteration during the reign of Charles the Second.

Should God be pleased to put me into the Ministry I am prepared to say that I

would use the Book of Common Prayer both in
Public, & in private & the different Offices therein
Contained

693

6121
56

Aberford, Milford Junction
May 21. 21 1856

Dear Sir

I reply to your enquiry respecting Mr. John Alderson of Aberford - as date above to state, - That he has been known to me for nearly a year, but to other clergymen who are my friends, much longer. He came to this village last Summer, & to succeed the late curate the Rev J. H. Moore, who had known him long, & was willing to assist him in his reading. Mr Moore & I have read various things with

I know little of the character of the man. He has been a great traveller. I think he has lectured on Canada.

him, as mentioned in former letters of mine & Mr Abbott, to Mr Sam. Hawkins
Touching his character, I am also
into much confidence to depict in your
own words, - that he possesses "piety,
zeal, & discretion; with aptness to teach;
together with a cheerful temper, & active
bodily habits;" I think he has
all these qualifications.

His conduct has been irreproachable
& he has been exceedingly useful to
me in my ways in my parish.
At the present time (besides helping
in my School) he is assisting to
prepare some Farmers boys for-

Conversation.

I feel confident, from his own statement, that he is not under any pecuniary embarrassment.

But the most difficult thing for me to do, is to convey to another person an exact idea of his intellectual character. He had not originally had a regular education; indeed very little; & yet he now can pass without remark in any Society. His humility of character gives him a natural good breeding; & having a naturally good ear, he speaks & reads Italian with ease & accuracy. So stated his education at the worst, he never was learned any English Grammar. & yet he must & it will never be detected in his conversation. So that I think he

we be found (tho' it may appear strange to say so) more fit for an upper than a lower rank in the missionary work. He is not competent to be very useful as a Grammar schoolmaster; he is competent (I am convinced) to serve to church in an unobtrusive position as a clergyman: at least he will be so, if I had rather not let him leave us just yet; he is gaining power.

Intellectually he has been to me a new & curious case; a mind matured, on a humble level: & it requires great patience to introduce to his mind new forms of thought, such as his theological reading has required.

I mentioned in a former letter, that we had given up the practice of teaching by letter & speech, as we found it took up too much of his life. - I will not apologize for this long note.

Wm J. Aldred
May 16 th 1856

695

Aberford
Milford Junction
Yorkshire
May 16th 1856.

Rev: Sir.

I beg to Send you the enclosed form.

My Case having recently been brought before your Notice.

I am Rev: Sir
Your Obedient Servant
John Aldred.

697

St James. Leeds
May 21. 1856

Rev Sir

I beg to state, in reply to your enquiries, that I have known W. John Aldred from boyhood. He was educated in my School, and was also for many years a Teacher on the Sundays.

I have to say every reason to think most highly, both of his character & conduct; that he possesses

Rev. J. Aldred
Ballinderry
Killanne
Enniscorthy
May 24th 1856

699

6287/56

Ballinderry
Killanne
Enniscorthy.

May 24th
1856.

Rev. Sir

I beg to acknowledge the receipt of your letter respecting the application for a Missionary appointment of Mr. John Aldred, of Aberford.

I can most cheerfully recommend Mr. Aldred to the favorable notice of the Board of Examiners. He is of a quiet & unobtrusive character and is one, I think,

Rev S. Jackson
about
Rev J. Aldred
Oct 3rd 1856

701

Jas. Jackson
Leeds,
Oct. 3. 1856

10027

My dear Sir, 4/10 will bring before Board as soon as possible

I beg to trouble you respecting the case of Mr. John Aldred.

He is a young man, who was brought up in my School here, and who upon his beginning a strong wish to become a Missionary, was taken by the Rev Chas. Page Eden, Vicar of Aberford, and has for a consid-erable period been reading with that gentleman for the object

in View.

piety, zeal, discretion, & aptness to teach — He has a cheerful temper, & active bodily habits. —

I believe he is wholly free from all pecuniary embarrassments & I know of no reason for deeming him ineligible for Missionary employment.

I may add, that he is of a peculiarly kind affectionate disposition, of very gentle & prepossessing manners. I feel I may point for thinking that he is actuated by an honest desire to promote the work of Christ in this seeking an appointment from the Society. — Of his attainments & intellectual abilities Mr. Alden can speak better than myself — but I should not be disposed to rate them very highly — & yet I should think their gentle & prepossessing manners would render him a very useful

& popular Minister to a people of his own class. — His health is good, & his constitution would not seem likely to fail him for many years work to which some missionaries are exposed.

I know of no necessary embarrassment or of any other reason why such an appointment should not be offered him.

I am Rev? Sir
Your faithful friend
James H. Moore
late curate of Aldershot

Rev? W. J. Bullock

I believe Mr. Alden has some months ago made application to the Society and was then recommended to wait a while, & continue his studies, — which he has done.

He is now, I think, very well qualified to go out as Catechist; & after a probation or such to receive Deacon's Orders. — He is a most amiable person, has been very useful amongst other young people, & has an earnest desire to devote himself to the work of the Church. —

I should therefore beg to recommend, that he should receive an early appointment as Candidate at an early opportunity — & then pass under the eye of some Colonial Bishop, who would be the best judge of his fitness for holy Orders. —

I am, my dear Sir,
Yours very truly
Chas. Jackson

The
Rev W. J. Bullock

bracket a favorable impression upon those with whom he is thrown. His experience as teacher in a Sunday School has formed in him patience, perseverance and a power of gaining the affections of those whom he teaches; He is moreover a man of prayer and I think will be a useful servant of the Church abroad as he has been at home.

Mr. Alden's abilities are not of a high order — He has not had a liberal education, & many men would have made more progress during the time he has done than he has done. He is however industrious and of active bodily habit.

His health is good, yet his constitution would not seem likely to fail him for the very rough work to which some missionaries are exposed.

I know of no necessary Embarrassment or of any other reason why such an appointment should not be offered him.

I am Rev? Sir
Your faithful friend
James H. Moore
late curate of Aldershot

Rev? W. J. Bullock

Missionaries

Jam. Rud[s].

Louis Bartholy

Edw. Meeker

Rev W. T. Bullock

Wm J. Aldred

Rev E Jackson

22 May 1856

Some months ago

I believe Mr. Aldred has made application to the Society and was then recommended to wait a while, & continue his studies, - which he has done.

He is now, I think, very well qualified to go out as Catechist; & after a probation or such to receive Deacon's Orders. - He is a most amiable person, has been very useful among st other young people, & has an earnest desire to devote himself to the work of the Church. —

Chr. J. Adderley
Rev. J. H. Moore
24 May 1856

90

I would therefore beg to recommend, that he should receive an appointment as Candidate at an early opportunity. & then pass under the eye of some Colonial Bishop, who would be the best judge of his fitness for holy orders.

I am, my dear Sir,
Yours very truly
Chas. Jackson

The
Rev W. J. Bullock

703

11162
56

Rev. C. P. Eden
about
Mr. J. Aldred
18th Dec 1857

Aberford

707 Milford Junction

Nov. 19th 1856.

My dear Sir, 2/11 wait-

Your kind letter of introduction gave me a nice interview with Mr. Brooking. He told me that a steam ship sails from Liverpool for Halifax & that I should have to change Vessels there for St Johns. Waiting

705

Rev. E. Hawkins
Brunswick Chapel
Pentonville
London

Jr. Jamr. Leeds
Nov. 4 1837
Nov 4 1837

My dear Sir.

Mr. Aldred has called upon me on his way through Leeds & after conversing with him on the subject of his appearing before the Conf. tomorrow, & the expectation of his opp. 'Portsmouth & Nisp. Work,

Rev. W. F. Bullock.

709

12780
56

Aberford, Milford Junction, Yorks
Dec 18. 1850

My dr Hawkins/

I failed to fulfil my promise of writing to you three days ago about Mr Aldred, finding that I had to prosecute, & writing a little, of seeing & conversing with some friends of his.

If his going out immediately involves his going to New-Zealand, we feel that we ought to consent to a little delay,

Such good example, as by any thing else.

Touching his departure, the reasons for his going now sooner than

1st That he is due (as to work) to his work, &

2nd That perhaps I want him.

The reasons for his staying

1st Because I could ask him if any thing else you, after an interview with him, we'd suggest. &

2nd That by now I could begin to teach him Greek, which a year ago we abandoned, thinking he'd leave us in a few weeks.

Or to think:—

1. I must give him up, if you

at Halifax 48 hours.

It leaves Lpool on Saturday the 22nd of the present Month. & another from the same Port on the 6th of Decr a fort-night later. Which latter Vessel I should like to go out with providing I could get ready for it, which I think I could.

The Name of the Ship broker is

Messrs Mackenzie.
74 Water Street
Lpool.

Had I not better write to Lpool immediately?

I shall be glad to hear from you by the Next Post.

I am
My dear Sir
Yours Truly
John Aldred

it appears to me very strongly, that he had best, if the Colonists also take this view, decide so at once. He has now been a year & a quarter wholly employed in preparation, and is, in my opinion, as fully qualified as if he were to remain longer. — What more he want before ordination he had better obtain in the Colony where he is going.

I write this in deference to your better judgement, & with the knowledge that Mr Eden has proposed a further delay: which is a strong argument on the other side. —

Do you want more men! If so, would you spare time to tell me what kind of men

Rev C. P. Eden
about
Mrs J. Aldred
15th Dec 1857

709 12780/56

Aberford, Milford Junction, Yorks.
Dec 18. 1856

My dear Hawkins /

I failed to fulfil my promise I wrote to you three days ago about Mrs Aldred, finding that I had to prospect, & writing a little, & seeing & conferring with some friends of hers.

If it is going out immediately it carries his going to Mrs. Ford (and, we feel that we ought to consent to a little delay;

[illegible] to it. But by our
Desire with the L. that
he should closely review
what he has done, & say
what he might best be
doing for a short time longer,
before call him away. A
little Greek will be an
immense advantage to him
next Term.
Ever
[illegible]

as to age, qualifications,
married or not, & for what
Services?

Believe me, my dear Sir.
Yours very faithfully
Edw. Jackson

N.B. I just add a line to say
that I have a high opinion of
Alderson's general character,
& that I think him
well qualified for the Elementary
work. —

as we fear, from what we
have seen of him these
last Months, that
extreme cold is what he
is least suited to encounter.
The subject with the
mentioned (it not already
mentioned, i.e. with this &
a two / to [illegible] on
Mr Bathurst, by Mr Jackson

of Leeds.
Most truly yrs
C. B. Elder

Rev J. Alderson
19 Nov 1856

534
57

711

wrote to Abbey 6/1/57

Dear Mr Bullock,

I have written
expressly to Mr Veasey
concerning Miss Pain as
I am anxious to have a
reply on Wednesday.

As to the books, Debts
as well as English and
Scotch must be useful as
Summerset, as I am to

Bb Abbey
about
Mrs. Addred
Jan 1857

715

Aberford
Milford Junction
2601
Feby 24th 1857.

My dear Sir. 25/7

Many thanks for your welcome communication which I received this morning.

I now beg leave to add, that I should much wish to know whether it would be desired that I should go out in the Vessel with his Lordship, in case I found it possible to make My preparations in time

Soliciting the favor of as early a reply as may suit your

Mr. J. Addred
24 Feb 1857.

309
57

Walter Cape
Esq
Portsmouth N.H.

Afferford
Milford Junction

Jany 1st 1857.

My dear Sir. 713

The path of duty (I think) clearly points in the direc=tion of Newforemdland: therefore I am willing to go at once to that place at the approval of the Board.. allow me to expresp to you My Thanks for your kind consideration in attempting to get me some work in

Mr J. Aldred
Sawl 1 st

convenience.

I beg to remain

My dear Sir

Most faithfully yours

John Aldred.

The Rev. W. J. Bullock.

a rather warmer Climate
than Newfoundland.

Truly Yours
John Aldred.

The Rev. Ernest Hawkins.

2913
57

717

Bp of Barbadoes
3 March 1857
Abbot-
Rev J. Aldred

My dear Mr Abbot
I am sorry to
miss seeing you at the
Athenæum yesterday
morning -
As regards Mr
A - (I cannot
remember his name) who
has named the Board
will you decide about

Comfort
Stanier
Block

Rev J. Aldred
21 March 1857

3357
Aberford
Milford Junction 57

721

March 21st 1857.

My dear Sir, & to Abbey 273

In answer to your letter of this Morning, I am happy to say, that I can be ready in a fortnight: therefore I shall be glad if you will procure me a berth on board the "Margaret Elizabeth"

Will you kindly say in your Next, on what day she sails?

I am,
My dear Sir,
Your Obedient Servant.
John Aldred.

Rev. J. Aldred
4th March 1857

719

Aberford 2866/57
Milford Junction
March 4th 1857

My dear Sir, 3/3 Dr Ilbery

It being settled that I do not go out to Grahamstown in Company with the Bishop, I have now to ask whether you can favour me with any information as to a ship I can go in. I could be ready in ~~Three~~ weeks from this time, and should like much to go in company with the other persons whom

Rev. J. Aldred
8th April 1857

45 Kirkgate
Leeds 3903

723

April 8th 1857.

My dear Sir.

Mr. Ilbery tells me the Ship will not sail for some days to come. Therefore I shall not come to Town to-Morrow (Thursday) but remain a day or two longer with my friends in Leeds.

I will call when I come to Town.

Your Obedient Servant
John Aldred

Mr J. Aldred
21 March 1857

Aberford 3357
Milford Junction 57
721 March 21st 1857.

My dear Sir, & Kbey 273

In answer to your letter of this Morning, I am happy to say, that I can be ready in a fortnight: therefore I shall be glad if you will procure me a berth on board the "Margaret Elizabeth"

Will you kindly say in your Next, on what day she sails?

I am,
My dear Sir,
Your Obedient Servant.
John Aldred.

you Mentioned as going on the same Mission.

It is Now Needful for Me to add, that the great length of time which has elapsed since I offered my=self to this work - at least since I gave Myself up to the prospect of it - has pressed severely on My finances; in fact My savings are all exhausted; and I have had to tax the liberality of My friends More largely than I ever could have Contemplated.

I Must earnestly ask there=fore what help the Society will give me towards My ex=penses at the outset

Awaiting the favour of Your reply.

I am,

My dear Sir,

Faithfully Yours.

John aldred.

Mr J. Aldred
Aug 1857

45 Kirkgate
Leeds
723 April 8th 1857.

3903

My dear Sir.

Mr. Ilbery tells Me the Ship will not Sail for Some days to come. Therefore I Shall Not come to Town to=Morrow (Thursday) but remain a day or two longer with My friends in Leeds.

I will call when I come to Town.

Your Obedient Servant
John Aldred

1857. Aug 4. John Aldred, Grahamstown.

Arrived Algoa Bay Aug. 1: Voyage 96 days. Make out Mr Fowle Ox waggon to Gtn takes 6 days, Mail cart in 12 hours; arrived 12 o'c: noon on 3rd

Interview with the Bp., v. kind, afraid he had been lost on the way passage so long.

Gt destitution among the poor Kafirs; a man from Kaffraria passed 20 dead from famine on the way.

Provisions & clothing frightfully dear.

Butter & cheese 3/- a lb, Bread 7d for 2lb. Eggs 2¾ each

Candles 1/10 a lb. Cabbages 9d each.

725

Grahamstown
South Africa
August 4th 1857.

My dear Sir,

After a somewhat long and dangerous Voyage I arrived in Algoa Bay the first day in the present Month. The Voyage occupying a period of 9 days. I made out Mr. Fowle who kindly assisted Me in providing lodgings & putting Me in the way of getting up to Graham's Town: there are only two ways at the present time of getting up. one is by the Ox waggon which goes up in 6. days and the other is the Mail Cart, which runs the

this City two days ago states that he passed twenty dead Kafirs, who had fallen a prey to famine on their way down to this or some other large town in quest of food.

Provisions and clothing is frightfully dear here. Butter is 2/= per lb. Cheese is the same price. Bread 7d. for a two lb. loaf. Eggs 2 3/4 each. Candles 1/10. per lb. cabbages 9d. each. Potatoes, Sugar, Milk, & fruits are in proportion.

I Remain
My dear Sir.
Your obedient Servant
John Aldred.

distance in 12. hours. I took the latter and arrived at 12 oclock at Noon on the 3rd " 727

On the following day I had an interview with the Bishop. who received me very kindly. his lordship was afraid I had been lost on the road, we had, had such a long passage. I believe it is his lordships intentions so far as he knows at the present time, to send me far up into the Country.

There is great destitution among the poor Kafirs, who are coming down from the interior of the Country to this place to try to get employment: a Man travelling through Kaffraria who arrived in

1858 Jan. 2. John Aldred St. Mark's Mn Sta, Kreli's Country, Kafir Land

Report of last 3 months

Oct — Dec. 31. In Grahamstown, managed Sun. Sch., Sun. service in prison, lectured prisoners. A poor Hottentot sentenced to death for murder of his wife, "completely broken up" -- "it was brandy that did the deed." -- "Ardent spirits are the curse of this as well as of the mother country." -- "much composed, & on the scaffold spoke words of warning to the Hottentots assembled."

In Nov. in evenings helped Mr. Lees w. Kafir school - much pleased. numbers 40 to 50. One cd. read hymn "Art Thou my Father? Let me be reminding of Sun. Schs. at home. a meek obedient child to Thee."

Early in Dec. to St. Mark's.

Left Gtn in bullock cart w. Rev. Mr. Hall. wife & child, returning to the Bolotta, 12 m fr. St. Mk's - journey 10 days. Country in Spring looking v. fine. Mtn. scenery v. beautiful indeed. Reached St. Mark's Dec. 12., had ridden through drenching rain. Much pleased w. everything. All men shook him by the hand. Duties light compared w. those of others - Teach in girls' school morn. & aft. Read lesson in chapel in Kafir. Study Kafir 1 hr a day; Hottentot class. All services & instructions in Kafir. Hope by & bye to be of more use.

Feb. returned to St Mark's Mission Station.
79 Pall Mall Pondo Country
Kafir Land
58

My dear Sir, 729 January 2 1858.

I beg to send to you a short report of my proceedings for the last 3 months ending December 31st. October & November were spent on Fordoun Farm. I assisted in the management of the Sunday School. Held a service every Sunday on the Farm & attended to the sick.

During my visit to the Farm a Native Man a heathen was under sentence of death for the murder of his wife. He was a drunken quarrelsome fellow. He was very anxious to see me after sentence of death was passed upon him. I saw him the day following which was Sunday. I was

To be returned to
79 Pall Mall

St Mark's Mission Station.
Kreli's Country. 4258/58
Kafir Land.

My dear Sir, 729 Jany 2 1858.

I beg to send to you a short report of my proceedings for the last 3 Months ending December 31st. October & November was spent in Graham's Town. I assisted in the Management of the Sunday School. Held a Service every Sunday in the Prison & lectured to the prisoners.

During my Visit to the prison one poor Man a Hottentot was under sentence of death for the Murder of his wife in a drunken quarrel. He was very anxious to see me after sentence of death was passed upon him: I saw him the day following which was Sunday. I can

Never forget the interview: the poor Man was completely broken up: he wept like a child when he thought of the dreadful crime he had committed, he told me he had not the slightest idea what he was doing when he killed his wife: he said in very strong & emphatic language that it was <u>brandy</u> that did the deed. — Judging from what I have already seen out here, Ardent Spirits are the curse of this, as well as the Mother country. — I told him there was no hope of his life being saved, that he must try at once to lay hold, by Faith of the promises

held out to him in the Gospel. 731 I prayed with, & for him, that God would enlighten his dark mind & give him Faith in the blood of Xt. The interval between this & his execution was spent in reading suitable portions of God's word. On the Morning of his execution he was very much composed, & on the Scaffold spoke words of warning to the Hottentots assembled to see the sad spectacle: warning them of the sin of drunkenness, & the fearful evils which follow in its train.

My evenings in November were spent in assisting the Rev. Mr Lees who has charge of a Kafir School near the

Kafir location Grahams Town. I was much pleased with the work. Our Numbers Varied from 40. to 60. One Man was able to read in English one of our beautiful School Hymns which reminds me so forcibly of Sunday Schools at home beginning. "Art Thou my Father? Let me be a meek, obedient, child to Thee." &c

Early in December the Bishop ordered me up to Mr. Waters St Mark's Mission Station. I left Grahams Town in a Bullock waggon in Company with Rev. Mr. Hurt, his wife, & child, who were returning to their Station on the Baboita. 12 Miles from St Mark's. Our journey occupied a Period

I teach in the Girls School Morning & afternoon
Read a lesson in the Chapel in Kafir.
Study Kafir 1 hour each day; & have charge
of a Hottentot class.

It will be of course some time
before I can be of much use to on
the Station as all the instructions &
services in Chapel are conducted in
Kafir. I hope by & by to be of more
use to Mr. Waters.

I remain
Your Obedient - humble Servant -
John Aldred
Catechist.

The Revd. T. T. Bullock.
79 Pall Mall
London.

Kafir location Grahams Town. I was much pleased with the work. Our Numbers Varied from 40. to 60. One Man was able to read in English one of our beautiful School Hymns which reminds me so forcibly of Sunday Schools at home beginning. "Art Thou my Father? Let me be a meek, obedient, child to Thee." &c

Early in December the Bishop ordered me up to Mr. Waters's St Mark's Mission Station. I left Grahams Town in a Bullock waggon in Company with Rev. Mr. Hewitt, his wife, & child, who were returning to their Station on the Balotta. 12 Miles from St Mark's. Our journey occupied a period

of 10 days. The Country we had to pass through, is at this season of the year, (Spring) looking very fine. Nature has on her best attire. The Mountain Scenery was very beautiful indeed. I arrived at St Martin in the afternoon of Saturday the 12 th of December. having ridden through a drenching rain. Changed clothes, felt no bad effects from the wet. I was much pleased with every thing I saw, the Men on the Station one & all shook me heartily by the hand & wished me good day in broken English.

My duties at the present are light, Compared with others on the Station.

I teach in the Girls School Morning & afternoon
Read a lesson in the Chapel in Kafir.
Study Kafir 1 hour each day; & have charge
of a Hottentot class.

It will be of course some time
before I can be of much use ~~to~~ on
the Station as all the instructions &
Services in Chapel are conducted in
Kafir. I hope by & by to be of more
use to Mr. Waters.

I remain
Your Obedient - humble Servant -
John Aldred
Catechist.

The Revd W. T. Bullocke.
79 Pall Mall
London.

Africa

1856 Aug. 6.

Geo Buchanan

Human Removals from
Downing St. Acknowledg
the Society of the death of
Bp. Armstrong, 16th May 1856.

6th Aug 1856

Downing Street
6th August 1838.

Sir,

I am directed by Mr. Secretary Labouchere to transmit to you, for the information of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, a Copy of a despatch which he has received with much regret from the Governor of the Cape of Good Hope, announcing the death of the Bishop of Grahamstown

39. 22 May

Revd E. Hawkins
&c &c &c

Grahamstown on the 16th of

May last.

Sam, Sir.

Your Obedient Servant

Herman Merivale

Annual Return - Dioc. of Grahamstown

1857.	June 22	Rev. S. N. DeKock, deacon	Colesberg
1858	Jan. 1.	"	"
1857	Aug. 17	Rev. Edward J. Green	Queenstown
1858.	Jan 5.	Rev. Wm. Greenstock	Umhala's country
1857	Oct. 1	Rev. Thos. Henchman	Fort Beaufort
"	Sept. 9.	Rev. Wm. Llewellyn	Uitenhage
		Rev. Wm. Meaden, deacon	Southwell
1858	Jan. 4	"	Fort Beaufort
1857	Dec. 31.	Rev Edmund Pain	Somerset East
"	June 23.	Rev. W. A. Stabler	Graaff Reinet
1858.	Feb. 8	"	"
1857	Feb. 28	Rev. A. J. Urquhart, deacon	Cradock
1856	Sept — 1857 Sept.	Rev. W. C. Wallis	Fort Beaufort, Surrey of Alice
1857.	Dec. 31.	Rev. H. T. Waters	St. Mark - Kriliis country.

6216
.38

Annual Return to be forwarded at the end of the year to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, 79, Pall Mall, London, either directly, or through the Bishop of the Diocese.

737

DIOCESE OF Grahamstown.

Parish or Mission of Christ-church Colesberg.

Township or District of Colesberg.

Signature of the Incumbent or Missionary J. N. Le Roux (W. Hook.)

Date 12th June 1857.

1. What is the extent of the Parish or Mission at present under your charge?	1. The town of Colesberg.
2. Give the numbers, distinguishing the nations or races, of—	
(*a.*) The whole population of your Mission.	2. (*a.*)
(*b.*) Church Members—*i.e.* those of any age who are Baptized, and do not profess to dissent from the Prayer-Book.	(*b.*)
(*c.*) The actual Congregation present at each of your Churches or Stations at any one Service.	(*c.*) English 50. Dutch 150. (about)
(*d.*) Communicants.	(*d.*) I am only in Deacons Orders.
(*e.*) Persons confirmed last year.	(*e.*) No Confirmation has been held for years.
(*f.*) Unbaptized adults and children under Christian instruction.	(*f.*) 4 Adults All the school children.
3. Specify, as to each Church or Station within your Parish, how often in the course of last year did you—	3. (*a.*)
(*a.*) Celebrate Divine Service?	Each Sunday two English services in the church & " " Dutch " in the chapel. & " Wednesday morning Dutch " in " "
(*b.*) Administer Holy Communion?	(*b.*) See (*a.*)
(*c.*) Catechise publicly during Service?	(*c.*) Not publicly but privately at my residence every Tuesday.
(*d.*) Pay Pastoral Visits?	(*d.*) The people are regularly visited from time to time.
(*e.*) And what was the number of	(*e.*) BAPTISMS of Infants publicly? 17 Infants privately? 2. Adults publicly? 5. Adults privately?
	MARRIAGES? 10.
	BURIALS? 2.

Annual Returns — Diocese of Grahamstown

1857	Jan 22	Rev. S. N. DeKock, Deacon	Colesberg
1858	Jan 1	"	"
1857	Aug 17	Rev. Edward J. Green	Queenstown
1858	Jan 3	Rev. Wm. Gascoigne	Tembuland's mission
1857	Oct 1	Rev. Thos. Kinchman	Fort Beaufort
"	Sept 9	Rev. Wm. Llewellyn	Kilnkaye
		Rev. Wm. Nicholas, Deacon	Southwell, Fort Beaufort
1858	Jan 4	"	"
1857	Dec 31	Rev. Norman Cain	Somerset East
"	June 23	Rev. W. [illegible]	[illegible]
1858	Feb 8		
1857	Dec 28	Rev. H. J. Ingoldsby, Deacon	Graham's Town
1855 Sept — 1857 Sept		Rev. W. C. Waller	Fort Beaufort, Surveyor's Office
1857	Dec 31	Rev. H. T. Waters	St Mark's Kaffir Location

6206
.38

Annual Return to be forwarded at the end of the year to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, 79, Pall Mall, London, either directly, or through the Bishop of the Diocese.

737

DIOCESE OF Grahamstown.

Parish or Mission of Christ-church Colesberg.

Township or District of Colesberg.

Signature of the Incumbent or Missionary J. N. Le Roux (W. Roux.)

Date 22nd June 1857.

1. What is the extent of the Parish or Mission at present under your charge?	1. The town of Colesberg.
2. Give the numbers, distinguishing the nations or races, of— (*a.*) The whole population of your Mission.	2. (*a.*)
(*b.*) Church Members—*i.e.* those of any age who are Baptized, and do not profess to dissent from the Prayer-Book.	(*b.*)
(*c.*) The actual Congregation present at each of your Churches or Stations at any one Service.	(*c.*) English 50. Dutch 150. (colored)
(*d.*) Communicants.	(*d.*) I am only in Deacons Orders.
(*e.*) Persons confirmed last year.	(*e.*) No confirmation has been held for years.
(*f.*) Unbaptized adults and children under Christian instruction.	(*f.*) 4 Adults All the school children.
3. Specify, as to each Church or Station within your Parish, how often in the course of last year did you— (*a.*) Celebrate Divine Service?	3. (*a.*) Each Sunday two English services in the church. 1st " Wednesday evening Dutch service " "
(*b.*) Administer Holy Communion?	(*b.*) See (*d.*)
(*c.*) Catechise publicly during Service?	(*c.*) Not publicly but privately at my residence every Tuesday.
(*d.*) Pay Pastoral Visits?	(*d.*) The people are regularly visited from time to time.
(*e.*) And what was the number of	(*e.*) BAPTISMS of Infants publicly? 17 Infants privately? 2. Adults publicly? 5. Adults privately?
	MARRIAGES? 11.
	BURIALS? 2.

4. What contributions have been raised within the Parish during the year for general Church purposes, or for local charities?	4.
5. Particularly state the number and total amount of your Offertory collections, and the purposes to which they are applied.	5 Total amount of Offertory collections during 1st year £31-18-5½. for the Poor, Clergy visit Incidentals.
6. State the amount of your *professional* income during the past year, and the sources from whence its component parts are severally derived,—as, for instance, the S. P. G., the Diocesan Church Society, Vote of the Legislature, Glebes, Congregational Contributions, in money or kind, Donations, Fees, Pew-rents, Vestry Allowances, or any other source.	6 Amount as yet received to be from the S. P. G. £100. from Government £100. from Fees £4-6.
7. Are you satisfied that your Congregation are contributing to the best of their ability?	7. I cannot say.
8. What Schools, Sunday and Daily, are in the Mission?	8. The Sunday and the Daily
9. What is the average attendance of children, male and female, in each?	9. Sunday 66. Daily 26.
10. What part have you been enabled to take in the superintendence or tuition?	10. I have visited the Day school daily. The Sunday school is under the superintendence of Mrs. Arnott, Son. Quarterly visited by me.
11. What prospect can you see of the Parish being endowed, or becoming self-supporting?	11. I see no such prospect as yet.
12. Has anything prevented the transmission of your Quarterly Reports during the past year?	12. I deem nothing important or interesting to communicate, nor do it to be expected that a minister who has been laboring in a remote place (where besides Church there are two other religious bodies in the field) for a period of 9 years, and during the greater part of which he has been planting during year before his entrance can have much more to do than, for the most part, to water and tend on his flock.

☞ *Please to leave this margin.*

Colleges. Archdeacon's Returns for 1856 June 57.

37

Annual Return to be forwarded at the end of the year to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, 79, Mall, London, S.W., either directly, or through the Bishop of the Diocese.

DIOCESE OF Grahamstown.

739

Parish or Mission of Christchurch.

Township or District of Colesberg.

Signature of the Incumbent or Missionary (P. Wirth.) L. N. de Kock.

Date 1st January 1858.

1. What is the extent of the Parish or Mission at present under your charge?	1.
2. Give the numbers, distinguishing the nations or races, of— (*a.*) The whole population of your Mission.	2. (*a.*)
(*b.*) Church Members—*i.e.* those of any age who are Baptized, and do not profess to dissent from the Prayer-Book.	(*b.*) English congregation including children 68. Dutch or colored including children 59.
(*c.*) The actual Congregation present at each of your Churches or Stations at any one Service.	(*c.*) Average attendance English about 50. Dutch or colored 150.
(*d.*) Communicants.	(*d.*) 5 men in Deacons' orders.
(*e.*) Persons confirmed last year.	(*e.*) No confirmation held for two years.
(*f.*) Unbaptized adults and children under Christian instruction.	(*f.*) Colored people 91.
3. Specify, as to each Church or Station within your Parish, how often in the course of last year did you— (*a.*) Celebrate Divine Service?	3. (*a.*) For the English ~~the~~ every Sunday Day Services on Christmas-day, Good Friday, Ascension Day. For the Colored people ~~twice~~ every Sunday Morning & every other Wednesday evening.
(*b.*) Administer Holy Communion?	(*b.*) 5 men in Deacons' orders.
(*c.*) Catechise publicly during Service?	(*c.*) About two months, Regularly from time to time.
(*d.*) Pay Pastoral Visits?	(*d.*)
(*e.*) And what was the number of	(*e.*) BAPTISMS of Infants publicly? 12. Infants privately? 1. Adults publicly? 2. Adults privately?
	MARRIAGES? 5.
	BURIALS? 1.

4. What contributions have been raised within the Parish during the year for general Church purposes, or for local charities?	4.
5. Particularly state the number and total amount of your Offertory collections, and the purposes to which they are applied.	5. At each Service on Sunday Morning, amount £5/- 4½ 6½. i.e. £5-0-7 (rebuke church building £5. Indian Relief Fund. The rest for the Poor, Clergy and Incidental Items
6 State the amount of your *professional* income during the past year, and the sources from whence its component parts are severally derived,—as, for instance, the S. P. G., the Diocesan Church Society, Vote of the Legislature, Glebes, Congregational Contributions in money or kind, Donations, Fees, Pew-rents, Vestry Allowances, or any other source.	6. I have £100 from the S. P. G., £100 from Government, and Fees amounting the last year £2-15-6.
7. Are you satisfied that your Congregation are contributing to the best of their ability?	7. I hope so.
8. What Schools, Sunday and Daily, are in the Mission?	8. One Sunday and One Daily.
9. What is the average attendance of children, male and female, in each?	9. Sunday school about the same proportion of both sexes 60. Daily 28 Parsonage. attendance.
10. What part have you been enabled to take in the superintendence or tuition?	10. From time to time visited by me.
11. What prospect can you see of the Parish being endowed, or becoming self-supporting?	11. No such prospects for the present.
12. Has anything prevented the transmission of your Quarterly Reports during the past year?	12. The Quarterly Reports have regularly been transmitted Namely the last year through this Parsonage.

☞ *Please to leave this margin.*

(3)

6202
58

Annual Return to be forwarded at the end of the year to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, 79, Pall Mall, London, either directly, or through the Bishop of the Diocese.

741

DIOCESE OF

Parish or Mission of Queenstown South Africa

Township or District of Queenstown

Signature of the Incumbent or Missionary Edward Green. M.A.

Date August 17. 1857

1. What is the extent of the Parish or Mission at present under your charge?

1. My nearest clergyman is distant from me forty miles In no other direction is there a clergyman nearer than 80 miles. The country intervening is settled by farmers.

2. Give the numbers, distinguishing the nations or races, of—

(a.) The whole population of your Mission.

2. (a.) The whole population I cannot say. may amount to 1500 made up of rather the remaining part English. The coloured Fingos, Tambookies & Hottentots amounting This White population more than half Latter population consists of perhaps to 4000.

(b.) Church Members—*i.e.* those of any age who are Baptized, and do not profess to dissent from the Prayer-Book.

(b.) In the town those who attend the Church amount to 74. I cannot say the number of Church people in the District I shd think about 80 families

(c.) The actual Congregation present at each of your Churches or Stations at any one Service.

(c.) The average attendance at the church I shd think was about 50. At my two stations in the country from 20 to 30 At other places from 6 to 12.

(d.) Communicants.

(d.) (24) Twenty Four.

(e.) Persons confirmed last year.

(e.) Eighteen. (18)

(f.) Unbaptized adults and children under Christian instruction.

(f.)

3. Specify, as to each Church or Station within your Parish, how often in the course of last year did you—

(a.) Celebrate Divine Service?

3. (a.) At the Church in the town I read daily Morn & Prayer Evening Prayer on Friday. I held two full services in it on Sundays. At the country Stations I held service once (each) a month.

(b.) Administer Holy Communion?

(b.) Holy Communion was administered nine times in the year

(c.) Catechise publicly during Service?

(c.)

(d.) Pay Pastoral Visits?

(d.)

(e.) And what was the number of

(e.) BAPTISMS of Infants publicly? six (6) Infants privately? twelve (12)
Adults publicly? Adults privately?

MARRIAGES? Five. (5)

BURIALS? Nine (9)

4. What contributions have been raised within the Parish during the year for general Church purposes, or for local charities?

4. The Church has been building & contributions have been made to it but to what amount I cannot say as much has been given in kind friends in & out of the district & out of the colony have contributed. The cost of the Church has been about £600

5. Particularly state the number and total amount of your Offertory collections, and the purposes to which they are applied.

5 The Offertory has been taken weekly. The total amounts from July 11. 1856 to Jan 1st 1857 amounted to £27.11.9. I have not the books by me of the latter 6 of the other seven months. It was not as much as was applied with the Bishops sanction to paying for Church

6. State the amount of your *professional* income during the past year, and the sources from whence its component parts are severally derived,—as, for instance, the S. P. G., the Diocesan Church Society, Vote of the Legislature, Glebes, Congregational Contributions, in money or kind, Donations, Fees, Pew-rents, Vestry Allowances, or any other source.

I received from the Lord Bishop of the Diocese a salary of £200 per annum

7. Are you satisfied that your Congregation are contributing to the best of their ability?

7. In contributing to the Church building I think my congregation have done all they can

8. What Schools, Sunday and Daily, are in the Mission?

8. There is a Sunday School average attendance thirty

9. What is the average attendance of children, male and female, in each?

9.

10. What part have you been enabled to take in the superintendence or tuition?

10. Previous to my marriage I educated three days in the week any children sent to me

11. What prospect can you see of the Parish being endowed, or becoming self-supporting?

11. Little prospect at present. My congregation is small and not wealthy. All have to work hard for a livelihood The town has only been established two years (vide Last Report)

12. Has anything prevented the transmission of your Quarterly Reports during the past year?

12.

I have made my returns up to Jan 1st 1857.
I did not know that any returns were required from me till I received this and a Quarterly form of return from the Lord Bishop in July last. this is the first therefore I have sent.

Please to leave this margin.

3728
58

(4)

Annual Return to be forwarded at the end of the year to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, 79, Pall Mall, London, S.W., either directly, or through the Bishop of the Diocese.

DIOCESE OF Grahamstown

743

~~Parish or~~ Mission of St Luke's

~~Township or District of~~ Umhala's Country B. Kaffraria

Signature of the ~~Incumbent or~~ Missionary William Greenstock

Date January 5th 1858.

1. What is the extent of the Parish or Mission at present under your charge?	1. Part of Umhala's Tribe
2. Give the numbers, distinguishing the nations or races, of—	
(a.) The whole population of your Mission.	2. (a.) 1 English Kafir men 50 do women 80 do children 94 224 Total
(b.) Church Members—i.e. those of any age who are Baptized, and do not profess to dissent from the Prayer-Book.	(b.) 1 (English)
(c.) The actual Congregation present at each of your Churches or Stations at any one Service.	(c.) 150 (Kafir)
(d.) Communicants.	(d.) 1 (English)
(e.) Persons confirmed last year.	(e.) 0
(f.) Unbaptized adults and children under Christian instruction.	(f.) 1 Adult Kafir (in position of Catechumen) 25 Children (Kafir)
3. Specify, as to each Church or Station within your Parish, how often in the course of last year did you—	3. (a.)
(a.) Celebrate Divine Service?	At St Lukes :- 750
(b.) Administer Holy Communion?	(b.) 2
(c.) Catechise publicly during Service?	(c.) 0
(d.) Pay Pastoral Visits?	(a.) 287
(e.) And what was the number of	(e.) Baptisms of Infants publicly? 0 Infants privately? 0 Adults publicly? 0 Adults privately? 0 Marriages? 0 Burials? 0

☞ *Please to leave this margin.*

4. What contributions have been raised within the Parish during the year for general Church purposes, or for local charities ?	4. 5s.
5. Particularly state the number and total amount of your Offertory collections, and the purposes to which they are applied.	5. 5s. (Medicine)
6 State the amount of your *professional* income during the past year, and the sources from whence its component parts are severally derived,—as, for instance, the S. P. G., the Diocesan Church Society, Vote of the Legislature, Glebes, Congregational Contributions in money or kind, Donations, Fees, Pew-rents, Vestry Allowances, or any other source.	6. To June 30th Board and £17.10s. To Dec. 31st £75. (S. P. G.)
7. Are you satisfied that your Congregation are contributing to the best of their ability ?	7.
8. What Schools, Sunday and Daily, are in the Mission ?	8. Boarding School for Boys & Girls (Kafir)
9. What is the average attendance of children, male and female, in each?	9. 11 Boys 11 Girls 22
10. What part have you been enabled to take in the superintendence or tuition ?	10. Religious Instruction, Reading and English (Daily)
11. What prospect can you see of the Parish being endowed, or becoming self-supporting ?	11.
12. Has anything prevented the transmission of your Quarterly Reports during the past year ?	12. No report was sent to the end of June.

6208/55

(5)

Annual Return to be forwarded at the end of the year to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, 79, Pall Mall, London, either directly, or through the Bishop of the Diocese.

DIOCESE OF Grahamstown

745

Parish or Mission of St John Fort Beaufort

Township or District of Fort Beaufort

Signature of the Incumbent or Missionary Thomas Fleuchman

Date October 1st 1857. The return is for Easter 1856 to Easter 1857.

1. What is the extent of the Parish or Mission at present under your charge?	1.	
2. Give the numbers, distinguishing the nations or races, of— (*a.*) The whole population of your Mission.	2. (*a.*)	
(*b.*) Church Members—*i.e.* those of any age who are Baptized, and do not profess to dissent from the Prayer-Book.	(*b.*)	
(*c.*) The actual Congregation present at each of your Churches or Stations at any one Service.	(*c.*)	One hundred and fifty
(*d.*) Communicants.	(*d.*)	Fifty seven
(*e.*) Persons confirmed last year.	(*e.*)	
(*f.*) Unbaptized adults and children under Christian instruction.	(*f.*)	Forty 32
3. Specify, as to each Church or Station within your Parish, how often in the course of last year did you— (*a.*) Celebrate Divine Service?	3. (*a.*)	Three times every Sunday in St John Church - For 1st months four times - Two services were for civilians, the other one for two for the Military - Also a service on Wednesday evening - The great Festivals also observed.
(*b.*) Administer Holy Communion?	(*b.*)	6)
(*c.*) Catechise publicly during Service?	(*c.*)	Fifteen times
(*d.*) Pay Pastoral Visits?	(*d.*)	Besides visiting the town parishioners, occasional services were held at several of the farm houses in the district
(*e.*) And what was the number of	(*e.*) BAPTISMS of Infants publicly? 32 Infants privately?	
	Adults publicly? Adults privately?	
	MARRIAGES? 6	
	BURIALS? 14	

☞ *Please to leave this margin.*

4. What contributions have been raised within the Parish during the year for general Church purposes, or for local charities?

4. ~~Twenty four pounds~~ ~~Fifteen pounds~~ for charitable purposes.
Twenty one pounds ten shillings for Church Purposes

5. Particularly state the number and total amount of your Offertory collections, and the purposes to which they are applied.

5 £ 100..10..9

Ministry	£ 61..17..5
Missions	£ 8..14..5
Parsonage	£ 13..10..9
Sick & aged clergy	£ 8..5..6
Church Purposes	£ 17..2..2
Poor	£ 2..1..6

6. State the amount of your *professional* income during the past year, and the sources from whence its component parts are severally derived,—as, for instance, the S. P. G., the Diocesan Church Society, Vote of the Legislature, Glebes, Congregational Contributions, in money or kind, Donations, Fees, Pew-rents, Vestry Allowances, or any other source.

6 £ 100 from Colonial Government
£ 100 from Diocesan Fund
[Also £ 73..11 for separate services for the Troops & visiting Militia Hospitals.] These services are not now needed
£ 6 Fees

7. Are you satisfied that your Congregation are contributing to the best of their ability?

7. No, but I trust the contributions for the ministry will gradually increase

8. What Schools, Sunday and Daily, are in the Mission?

8. One Sunday School

9. What is the average attendance of children, male and female, in each?

9. 35

10. What part have you been enabled to take in the superintendence or tuition?

10. A class in the Sunday School & the superintendence of it when the duties of the day have too heavy to allow me to do so

11. What prospect can you see of the Parish being endowed, or becoming self-supporting?

11.

12. Has anything prevented the transmission of your Quarterly Reports during the past year?

12.

38

6

6 203

6 206/58

Annual Return to be forwarded at the end of the year to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, 79, Pall Mall, London, either directly, or through the Bishop of the Diocese.

DIOCESE OF Grahamstown

747

Parish ~~or Mission~~ of Uitenhage

Township or District of Uitenhage

Signature of the Incumbent or Missionary William Uewellyn

Date September 9. 1857

1. What is the extent of the Parish or Mission at present under your charge?	1. 8000 square miles
2. Give the numbers, distinguishing the nations or races, of— (*a.*) The whole population of your Mission.	2. (*a.*) British .... 300 Dutch .—... 797 Coloured 1826 2923
(*b.*) Church Members—*i.e.* those of any age who are Baptized, and do not profess to dissent from the Prayer-Book.	(*b.*) .— 120
(*c.*) The actual Congregation present at each of your Churches or Stations at any one Service.	(*c.*) 70
(*d.*) Communicants.	(*d.*) .. — 22
(*e.*) Persons confirmed last year.	(*e.*) No confirmation owing to the death of the late Bishop
(*f.*) Unbaptized adults, and children under Christian instruction.	— (*f.*) — —. 35
3. Specify, as to each Church or Station within your Parish, how often in the course of last year did you— (*a.*) Celebrate Divine Service?	3. (*a.*) As there is no station connected with this town but only a few families widely scattered through the district I have seldom had occasion to have any congregation on Sundays. At Uitenhage, Divine Service every Sunday Morning & Evening & on the great festivals.— On Saints Days & Holydays every morning.— Evening prayers every Wednesday — Friday Total number of Services ...—264
(*b.*) Administer Holy Communion?	(*b.*) Being only in Deacons Orders I have had to depend on other clergymen for this. Administered 4 times
(*c.*) Catechise publicly during Service?	(*c.*) —
(*d.*) Pay Pastoral Visits?	(*d.*) 120
(*e.*) And what was the number of	(*e.*) Baptisms of Infants publicly? 16 Infants privately? 3 Adults publicly? — Adults privately? — Marriages? .. 2 Burials? ... 3

4. What contributions have been raised within the Parish during the year for general Church purposes, or for local charities?

4. Collected by subscription for the purpose of lighting Church for evening instead of afternoon service on Sundays — £6.0.0

5. Particularly state the number and total amount of your Offertory collections, and the purposes to which they are applied.

5 Offertory collections for Church purposes £ 24.8.1½ Applied in enclosing Burial ground, Sexton's Salary &c.
Do. for Sunday School Books .. 1.6.4 —
Do. for the Support of the Ministry 22.6.3 Sent to the Bishop
48.0.8½

6. State the amount of your *professional* income during the past year, and the sources from whence its component parts are severally derived,—as, for instance, the S. P. G., the Diocesan Church Society, Vote of the Legislature, Glebes, Congregational Contributions, in money or kind, Donations, Fees, Pew-rents, Vestry Allowances, or any other source.

6 £200 from the Diocesan Fund but how much from any particular sources I have never been informed. By an agreement with the late Bishop I was to [illegible] him the rent of the Glebe amounting to £26.0.0
And the Offertory collections for the Ministry that even they might amount to ... } 22.6.3
Whilst he became responsible to me for fixed income mentioned above.
Fees £1.12.6

7. Are you satisfied that your Congregation are contributing to the best of their ability?

7. although very poor I still think they ought to contribute more largely.

8. Schools, Sunday and Daily, are in the Parish?

8. A Sunday School only

9. What is the average attendance of children, male, in each?

9. [illegible] male — 15
female — 15
30

10. Have you to take in ance or

10. I always attend morning & afternoon; & in the afternoon instruct me of the classes.

11. Can you being coming

11. Such a prospect is I am afraid very distant as yet.

12. Any suggestion presented to your consideration?

12. A request for the wish of my late Bishop who did not wish such papers to be sent home without being previously approved of by the Diocesan.

Please to leave this margin.

6203/58

(8)

Annual Return to be forwarded at the end of the year to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, 79, Pall Mall, London, either directly, or through the Bishop of the Diocese.

DIOCESE OF Grahamstown

Parish or Mission of Southwold 749

Township or District of Albany

Signature of the Incumbent or Missionary Wm Meaden

Date

1. What is the extent of the Parish or Mission at present under your charge?	1. Abt 20 miles everyway – not accurately defined.
2. Give the numbers, distinguishing the nations or races, of— (*a.*) The whole population of your Mission.	2. (*a.*) No census was taken for Report year – under 300 White about Returns to of Coloured
(*b.*) Church Members—*i.e.* those of any age who are Baptized, and do not profess to dissent from the Prayer-Book.	(*b.*) Abt 100.
(*c.*) The actual Congregation present at each of your Churches or Stations at any one Service.	(*c.*) Maximums 38. 46. 32
(*d.*) Communicants.	(*d.*) 6.
(*e.*) Persons confirmed last year.	(*e.*) 0
(*f.*) Unbaptized adults and children under Christian instruction.	(*f.*) 0
3. Specify, as to each Church or Station within your Parish, how often in the course of last year did you— (*a.*) Celebrate Divine Service?	3. (*a.*) At Southwold Every Sunday Morning. Rowes & Riet Fontein alternate Sunday Evening
(*b.*) Administer Holy Communion?	(*b.*) Deacon appointed at Communions three at the Rowe at Southwold four times.
(*c.*) Catechise publicly during Service?	(*c.*)
(*d.*) Pay Pastoral Visits?	(*d.*) Weekly, Fortnightly, monthly, occasionally according to respective distances.
(*e.*) And what was the number of	(*e.*) Baptisms of Infants publicly? 7 Infants privately? 0 Adults publicly? 0 Adults privately? 0 Marriages? 4 Burials? 2

4. What contributions have been raised within the Parish during the year for general Church purposes, or for local charities?	4. £ 20
5. Particularly state the number and total amount of your Offertory collections, and the purposes to which they are applied.	5 Offertory collections at after every service £31 for subscription of Ministry (i.e. maintenance) Mission & Sick Clergy Fund.
6. State the amount of your *professional* income during the past year, and the sources from whence its component parts are severally derived,—as, for instance, the S. P. G., the Diocesan Church Society, Vote of the Legislature, Glebes, Congregational Contributions, in money or kind, Donations, Fees, Pew-rents, Vestry Allowances, or any other source.	6 £150. Int of Endow = Fund (£200) £12 Gov^t Grant for School £30. Offertory collections £48. including School Fees.
7. Are you satisfied that your Congregation are contributing to the best of their ability?	7.
8. What Schools, Sunday and Daily, are in the Mission?	8. Two week day schools - One held 3 days a week - the other 2 - Scattered miles apart.
9. What is the average attendance of children, male and female, in each?	9. 2 boys 1 girl at Southwold. Legion 7 boys & 1 girl Metkowie.
10. What part have you been enabled to take in the superintendence or tuition?	10. Ale.
11. What prospect can you see of the Parish being endowed, or becoming self-supporting?	11. Very little - the population is small & does not increase.
12. Has anything prevented the transmission of your Quarterly Reports during the past year?	12. Have never received any forms or instructions thereupon or understood that I was upon the Society's list

Southwold. Oct. Return June 57.

☞ *Please to leave this margin.*

3733
58

Annual Return to be forwarded at the end of the year to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, 79, Pall Mall, London, S.W., either directly, or through the Bishop of the Diocese.

DIOCESE OF Grahamstown

751

Parish ~~or Mission~~ of Waterbag

Township or District of Fort Beaufort

Signature of the Incumbent ~~or Missionary~~ William Reader

Date January 4th 1858

1. What is the extent of the Parish or Mission at present under your charge?	1. Undefined
2. Give the numbers, distinguishing the nations or races, of— (*a.*) The whole population of your Mission.	2. (*a.*) Not ascertainable
(*b.*) Church Members—*i.e.* those of any age who are Baptized, and do not profess to dissent from the Prayer-Book.	(*b.*)
(*c.*) The actual Congregation present at each of your Churches or Stations at any one Service.	(*c.*) 70 or 80 — not the attendance accurately
(*d.*) Communicants.	(*d.*) Four
(*e.*) Persons confirmed last year.	(*e.*) None
(*f.*) Unbaptized adults and children under Christian instruction.	(*f.*) ———
3. Specify, as to each Church or Station within your Parish, how often in the course of last year did you— (*a.*) Celebrate Divine Service?	3. (*a.*) Every Sunday & Principal Holyday — Bimonthly, and monthly — There are 5 stations
(*b.*) Administer Holy Communion?	(*b.*) Monthly
(*c.*) Catechise publicly during Service?	(*c.*) Not at all
(*d.*) Pay Pastoral Visits?	(*a.*) Weekly, Bi-monthly, Monthly
(*e.*) And what was the number of	(*e.*) BAPTISMS of Infants publicly? 6 Infants privately? 1 Adults publicly? 1 Adults privately? 0 MARRIAGES? 8 BURIALS? 1

4. What contributions have been raised within the Parish during the year for general Church purposes, or for local charities?	4. Offertories — Church Building Fund Parsonage Building Fund
5. Particularly state the number and total amount of your Offertory collections, and the purposes to which they are applied.	5. Stated for 3 months ending Dec 31st £17.6.1½ for Support of Ministry, Building Church — Widows & Idle Clergy Fund
6 State the amount of your *professional* income during the past year, and the sources from whence its component parts are severally derived,—as, for instance, the S. P. G., the Diocesan Church Society, Vote of the Legislature, Glebes, Congregational Contributions in money or kind, Donations, Fees, Pew-rents, Vestry Allowances, or any other source.	6. At the rate of £200 per ann. Returns for last quarter only, having been in my present cure last period — S.P.G. £75 per ann. Diocesan Fund £25 (which Offertories for Support of Ministry are applied) and Government stipend £100 per ann.
7. Are you satisfied that your Congregation are contributing to the best of their ability?	7. As far as I can put to on to little experience —
8. What Schools, Sunday and Daily, are in the Mission?	8. Children to be gathered for systematic school work & dependent mainly on private teaching —
9. What is the average attendance of children, male and female, in each?	9.
10. What part have you been enabled to take in the superintendence or tuition?	10. By periodical visits to the various posts & families, the children are gathered for a few hours teaching by myself.
11. What prospect can you see of the Parish being endowed, or becoming self-supporting?	11. None at present —
12. Has anything prevented the transmission of your Quarterly Reports during the past year?	12. The details of Parochial work have not suggested matter beyond mere routine — journey to such a place — visited in it time. Such as I have made has been sent to the Bishop with this Return.

☞ *Please to leave this margin.*

4480
15

(9)

Annual Return to be forwarded at the end of the year to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, 79, Pall Mall, London, S.W., either directly, or through the Bishop of the Diocese.

DIOCESE OF Grahamstown

753

Parish or Mission of Ste Laints

Township or District of Somerset East

Signature of the Incumbent or Missionary Edmund Bain

Date 31st December 1867

1. What is the extent of the Parish or Mission at present under your charge?	1. 4000 square miles
2. Give the numbers, distinguishing the nations or races, of— (a.) The whole population of your Mission.	2. (a.) Whites males 212 Females 200 Coloured — 2424 2780 Total 9338
(b.) Church Members— *i.e.* those of any age who are Baptized, and do not profess to dissent from the Prayer-Book.	(b.) 250
(c.) The actual Congregation present at each of your Churches or Stations at any one Service.	(c.) 80
(d.) Communicants.	(d.) 28
(e.) Persons confirmed last year.	(e.)
(f.) Unbaptized adults and children under Christian instruction.	(f.)
3. Specify, as to each Church or Station within your Parish, how often in the course of last year did you— (a.) Celebrate Divine Service?	3. (a.) Every Sunday on all Holydays & Morning Prayers on Litany days
(b.) Administer Holy Communion?	(b.) monthly
(c.) Catechise publicly during Service?	(c.) [illegible]
(d.) Pay Pastoral Visits?	(a.) daily
(e.) And what was the number of	(e.) Baptisms of Infants publicly? 17 Infants privately? 2 Adults publicly? 1 Adults privately? Marriages? 1 Burials? 4

4. What contributions have been raised within the Parish during the year for general Church purposes, or for local charities?	4.
5. Particularly state the number and total amount of your Offertory collections, and the purposes to which they are applied.	5. Total Amount 104 £ 15 „ 6 Debt on Church 39 „ 3 „ 6 Support of Missionary £ 50 Sick & aged clergy Fund 3 „ 15 „ 3 Indian relief Fund 11 „ 16 „ 9
6 State the amount of your *professional* income during the past year, and the sources from whence its component parts are severally derived,—as, for instance, the S. P. G., the Diocesan Church Society, Vote of the Legislature, Glebes, Congregational Contributions in money or kind, Donations, Fees, Pew-rents, Vestry Allowances, or any other source.	6. 200 £ 100 £ granted by the Colonial Legislature 50 £ contributed by the congregation 50 £ from the S. P. G.
7. Are you satisfied that your Congregation are contributing to the best of their ability?	7. I believe that the congregations do give according to their ability
8. What Schools, Sunday and Daily, are in the Mission?	8. There is a Sunday School
9. What is the average attendance of children, male and female, in each?	9. 25
10. What part have you been enabled to take in the superintendence or tuition?	10.
11. What prospect can you see of the Parish being endowed, or becoming self-supporting?	11.
12. Has anything prevented the transmission of your Quarterly Reports during the past year?	12.

☞ *Please to leave this margin.*

6207
55

Annual Return to be forwarded at the end of the year to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, 79, Pall Mall, London, either directly, or through the Bishop of the Diocese.

DIOCESE OF Grahamstown

Parish or Mission of ~~Somerset~~ All Saints 755

Township or District of Somerset East

Signature of the Incumbent or Missionary Edward Rain

Date

1. What is the extent of the Parish or Mission at present under your charge?	1.	The district of Somerset
2. Give the numbers, distinguishing the nations or races, of— (*a.*) The whole population of your Mission.	2. (*a.*)	The population consists chiefly of Dutch, a long distance intervening between such farms as are occupied by English
(*b.*) Church Members—*i.e.* those of any age who are Baptized, and do not profess to dissent from the Prayer-Book.	(*b.*)	In this whole district the Number of Church people may be stated at about 250
(*c.*) The actual Congregation present at each of your Churches or Stations at any one Service.	(*c.*)	From 80 to 100
(*d.*) Communicants.	(*d.*)	20
(*e.*) Persons confirmed last year.	(*e.*)	
(*f.*) Unbaptized adults and children under Christian instruction.	(*f.*)	
3. Specify, as to each Church or Station within your Parish, how often in the course of last year did you— (*a.*) Celebrate Divine Service?	3. (*a.*)	I hold Divine Service twice every Sunday and on Saints days, also Morning Prayer on Wednesdays & Fridays and daily through Lent & on Embers Weeks
(*b.*) Administer Holy Communion?	(*b.*)	monthly
(*c.*) Catechise publicly during Service?	(*c.*)	Twice on Sunday I have a Class
(*d.*) Pay Pastoral Visits?	(*d.*)	Daily
(*e.*) And what was the number of	(*e.*)	BAPTISMS of Infants publicly? Twelve Infants privately? Adults publicly? Adults privately? MARRIAGES? Two BURIALS? Three

4. What contributions have been raised within the Parish during the year for general Church purposes, or for local charities?	4. £98 „ 3 „ 3
5. Particularly state the number and total amount of your Offertory collections, and the purposes to which they are applied.	5 The above amount is collected by the Offatory £4 8 „ 3 „ 3 has been applied to defray the debt on the Church £5 0 to the support of the Ministry
6. State the amount of your *professional* income during the past year, and the sources from whence its component parts are severally derived,—as, for instance, the S. P. G., the Diocesan Church Society, Vote of the Legislature, Glebes, Congregational Contributions, in money or kind, Donations, Fees, Pew-rents, Vestry Allowances, or any other source.	6 200 £ 100 £ from the Colonial Government 50 £ from the S.P.G. 50 £ from the Congregation
7. Are you satisfied that your Congregation are contributing to the best of their ability?	7. I believe the Congregation give freely of their means and to their best ability. —
8. What Schools, Sunday and Daily, are in the Mission?	8. I have a Sunday School also a day School —
9. What is the average attendance of children, male and female, in each?	9. The average attendance at the Sunday school has been 18 at the day School 11
10. What part have you been enabled to take in the superintendence or tuition?	10. I have held School daily
11. What prospect can you see of the Parish being endowed, or becoming self-supporting?	11. My Lakes on this Head are much lessened by the removal of 8 families from the Village
12. Has anything prevented the transmission of your Quarterly Reports during the past year?	12.

☞ *Please to leave this margin.*

6209
58

(11) *

Annual Return to be forwarded at the end of the year to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, 79, Pall Mall, London, either directly, or through the Bishop of the Diocese.

DIOCESE OF Graham's town

Parish ~~or Mission of~~ St James, 757

Township or District of Graaff Reinet

Signature of the Incumbent or Missionary W A Stanton

Date June 23rd 1857

1. What is the extent of the Parish or Mission at present under your charge?	1. The extent of the District is 8,000 sq. miles - Church Operations have however been as yet confined to the Town of Graaff Reinet -
2. Give the numbers, distinguishing the nations or races, of— (a.) The whole population of your Mission.	2. (a.) The entire Pop. is about 11,000 - being composed principly of Dutch or Colored people - The English may amount to about 4 or 500
(b.) Church Members— *i.e.* those of any age who are Baptized, and do not profess to dissent from the Prayer-Book.	(b.) This is difficult to answer - there being no dissenting places of worship in the English Language & most the English people generally attend the services of the Church I am aware that a great many of them are not Members of the Church of England.
(c.) The actual Congregation present at each of your Churches or Stations at any one Service.	(c.) The Congregation at Graaff Reinet for of late increased it has lately been as high ~~160~~ - scholars under 12 at Morning Service - Evening Services from 60 to 90 —
(d.) Communicants.	(d.) 40. (Forty)
(e.) Persons confirmed last year.	(e.) See vacant during the year
(f.) Unbaptized adults and children under Christian instruction.	(f.) None
3. Specify, as to each Church or Station within your Parish, how often in the course of last year did you— (a.) Celebrate Divine Service?	3. (a.) At Graaff Reinet 123 times, At Murraysburg & ~~Aberdeen~~
(b.) Administer Holy Communion?	(b.) 17 times
(c.) Catechise publicly during Service?	(c.) —
(d.) Pay Pastoral Visits?	(d.) Cannot say —
(e.) And what was the number of	(e.) BAPTISMS of Infants publicly? 21 (Twenty one) Infants privately? 1 Etc 22 Adults publicly? — Adults privately? — MARRIAGES? 4 (Four) BURIALS? 6 (Six)

* This returns is from Easter 1856 to Easter 1857 —

4. What contributions have been raised within the Parish during the year for general Church purposes, or for local charities?	£ s d £ s d 4. From Pew Rents 59 " 5 " 0 Offertory 84 " 10 " 6 Special Donation 6 - 0 - 0 = 150 " 3 " 6 Besides £20 sent from this Parish towards the Revd Chapels in Jamaica —
5. Particularly state the number and total amount of your Offertory collections, and the purposes to which they are applied.	5 The Offertory is made every Sunday afternoon Festivals and is applied principally towards the Missionary Stipend but the general Purposes of the Ch.
State the amount of your *professional* income during the past year, and the sources from whence its component parts are severally derived,—as, for instance, the S. P. G., the Diocesan Church Society, Vote of the Legislature, Glebes, Congregational Contributions, in money or kind, Donations, Fees, Pew-rents, Vestry Allowances, or any other source.	6 £ - 6 - 0 From the Bishop of Jamaica 50 - 0 - 0 Colonial Government - 100 - 0 - 0 Glebe 25 " 0 - 0 Fees — 3 - 0 - 0 178 " 0 " 0
7. Are you satisfied that your Congregation are contributing to the best of their ability?	7. Were they all Members of the Church I should say No - but as they are they do as many Communicants perhaps they do as much as can be under expected —
8. What Schools, Sunday and Daily, are in the Mission?	8. One Sunday School
9. What is the average attendance of children, male and female, in each?	9. Boys 20 Girls 24
10. What part have you been enabled to take in the superintendence or tuition?	10. I attend the School every Sunday
11. What prospect can you see of the Parish being endowed, or becoming self-supporting?	11. At present none whatever
12. Has anything prevented the transmission of your Quarterly Reports during the past year?	12.

☞ *Please to leave this margin.*

Rev. Charles Lewis
Quarterly Return
June 1857.

O The year before the sum of £60 was obtained specially to reduce the debt upon the Church - I may also observe that since Easter of the present year - £110. in money £22 in labour has been contributed towards enclosing the Burial ground —

(11)

759

Annual Return to be forwarded at the end of the year to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, 79, Pall Mall, London, S.W., either directly, or through the Bishop of the Diocese.

5345
1858

DIOCESE OF Grahamstown

Parish ~~or Mission of~~ St James Graaff Reinet

~~Township or~~ District of Graaff Reinet, Cape of Good Hope

Signature of the Incumbent or Missionary W. A. Sterbler, Incumbent

Date 7 Feby 8th 1858

1. What is the extent of the Parish or Mission at present under your charge?	1. Not defined — generally taken
2. Give the numbers, distinguishing the nations or races, of—	
(a.) The whole population of your Mission.	2. (a.)
(b.) Church Members—i.e. those of any age who are Baptized, and do not profess to dissent from the Prayer-Book.	(b.) The number of persons who attend Church — partake of the Offices in the Division of Graaff Reinet — cannot be above 500
(c.) The actual Congregation present at each of your Churches or Stations at any one Service.	(c.) During the year the number of attendants has been as high as 160 — The average is about 140.
(d.) Communicants.	(d.) 33.
(e.) Persons confirmed last year.	(e.) No Confirmation during the past year.
(f.) Unbaptized adults and children under Christian instruction.	(f.) [redacted]
3. Specify, as to each Church or Station within your Parish, how often in the course of last year did you—	
(a.) Celebrate Divine Service?	3. (a.) At Graaff Reinet twice every Sunday and at the greater Festivals
(b.) Administer Holy Communion?	(b.) Monthly and on the greater Festivals
(c.) Catechise publicly during Service?	(c.)
(d.) Pay Pastoral Visits?	(d.)
(e.) And what was the number of	(e.) **Baptisms** of Infants publicly? 34 — Infants privately?
	Adults publicly? — Adults privately?
	Marriages? 6 (Six)
	Burials? 9 (Nine)

4. What contributions have been raised within the Parish during the year for general Church purposes, or for local charities?

4. The sum of ~~£~~ £273 has been raised for the above + another —

5. Particularly state the number and total amount of your Offertory collections, and the purposes to which they are applied.

5. The Offertory Collections have been £87-16/11 Applied to general Church Purpose - towards the Rent of Parsonage & Charities

6 State the amount of your *professional* income during the past year, and the sources from whence its component parts are severally derived,—as, for instance, the S. P. G., the Diocesan Church Society, Vote of the Legislature, Glebes, Congregational Contributions in money or kind, Donations, Fees, Pew-rents, Vestry Allowances, or any other source.

6.

From Colonial Govt		100
" S.P.G.	—	50
Glebe	-	20
		£170

7. Are you satisfied that your Congregation are contributing to the best of their ability?

7. Speaking generally. Yes —

8. What Schools, Sunday and Daily, are in the Mission?

8. One Sunday School

9. What is the average attendance of children, male and female, in each?

9. 35 - (Thirty Five)

10. What part have you been enabled to take in the superintendence or tuition?

10. The Sunday School is under my own superintendence —

11. What prospect can you see of the Parish being endowed, or becoming self-supporting?

11. None at present —

12. Has anything prevented the transmission of your Quarterly Reports during the past year?

12.

Please to leave this margin.

(13)

6 206
58

Annual Return to be forwarded at the end of the year to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, 79, Pall Mall, London, either directly, or through the Bishop of the Diocese.

761

DIOCESE OF Grahamstown

Parish or Mission of Parish of Cradock

Township or District of Cradock

Signature of the Incumbent or Missionary A. J. Urquhart

Date 28th July 1857

1. What is the extent of the Parish or Mission at present under your charge?	1.
2. Give the numbers, distinguishing the nations or races, of— (*a.*) The whole population of your Mission.	2. (*a.*)
(*b.*) Church Members—*i.e.* those of any age who are Baptized, and do not profess to dissent from the Prayer-Book.	(*b.*) Sixty five
(*c.*) The actual Congregation present at each of your Churches or Stations at any one Service.	(*c.*) At present the service is held in the court house, & the attendance in the morning about 60.
(*d.*) Communicants.	(*d.*) fifteen
(*e.*) Persons confirmed last year.	(*e.*) No confirmation held last year.
(*f.*) Unbaptized adults and children under Christian instruction.	(*f.*) twenty four children
3. Specify, as to each Church or Station within your Parish, how often in the course of last year did you— (*a.*) Celebrate Divine Service?	3. (*a.*) Celebrate Divine service twice on Sundays: no out posts.
(*b.*) Administer Holy Communion?	(*b.*) In Deacons Orders.
(*c.*) Catechise publicly during Service?	(*c.*) Catechise twice every Sunday, not during Service.
(*d.*) Pay Pastoral Visits?	(*d.*) As a rule weekly.
(*e.*) And what was the number of	(*e.*) Baptisms of Infants publicly? 5. Infants privately? 2. Adults publicly? Adults privately?
	Marriages? 1.
	Burials? 1.

4. What contributions have been raised within the Parish during the year for general Church purposes, or for local charities?	4. 200 £ towards the erection of a Church.
5. Particularly state the number and total amount of your Offertory collections, and the purposes to which they are applied.	* £54.2.10 5 The number. 40,- the total amount for the Church Building Fund £ Support of the ministry £ 24.13.7 Sick & needy 20.-.6
6. State the amount of your *professional* income during the past year, and the sources from whence its component parts are severally derived,—as, for instance, the S. P. G., the Diocesan Church Society, Vote of the Legislature, Glebes, Congregational Contributions, in money or kind, Donations, Fees, Pew-rents, Vestry Allowances, or any other source.	6 Sick & Infirm Clergy Fund 7.2.- 2.6.9 The amount 150 £: from the Diocesan Fund £50.-.- Vote of the Legislature 100.-.-
7. Are you satisfied that your Congregation are contributing to the best of their ability?	7. The Congregation give willingly, and are, I believe contributing to the best of their ability.
8. What Schools, Sunday and Daily, are in the Mission?	8. There is no Daily School in connexion with the Church in the town, only a Sunday School.
9. What is the average attendance of children, male and female, in each?	9. The average attendance in the Sunday School is twenty.
10. What part have you been enabled to take in the superintendence or tuition?	10. The chief part in teaching in the Sunday School.
11. What prospect can you see of the Parish being endowed, or becoming self-supporting?	11. I see no prospect of its being endowed, but when the Church is completed, I hope the Congregation will increase, & thus assist from without less required. At present the number of Churchmen being so small, I do not realize the time of it becoming self-supporting.
12. Has anything prevented the transmission of your Quarterly Reports during the past year?	12. I was not called upon to do so.

* I have been in the Parish only for 10 months.

☞ Please to leave this margin.

(14)

6 210
58

Annual Return to be forwarded at the end of the year to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, 79, Pall Mall, London, either directly, or through the Bishop of the Diocese.

DIOCESE OF Grahamstown

Parish or Mission of Fort Beaufort Deanery of Ethlico

Township or District of Victoria 703

Signature of the Incumbent or Missionary H. Ballis.

Date From Sept. 1856 to Sept. 1857.

1. What is the extent of the Parish or Mission at present under your charge?	1. It includes the townships of Ethlico & about 500 square miles of country besides
2. Give the numbers, distinguishing the nations or races, of— (*a.*) The whole population of your Mission.	2. (*a.*) 300.
(*b.*) Church Members—*i.e.* those of any age who are Baptized, and do not profess to dissent from the Prayer-Book.	(*b.*) 120.
(*c.*) The actual Congregation present at each of your Churches or Stations at any one Service.	(*c.*) Ethlico 40 or 60. Victoria from 40 to 80 (Policemen & Soldiers the latter are now removed to Peffer's Kop. about. 20. That there would now be only 20 or 30 Hog's Back { not yet been visited but there are about 30 people willing to attend, they are policemen families. distance from Ethlico 18 miles)
(*d.*) Communicants.	(*d.*) In Ethlico 5.
(*e.*) Persons confirmed last year.	(*e.*) None
(*f.*) Unbaptized adults and children under Christian instruction.	(*f.*) None
3. Specify, as to each Church or Station within your Parish, how often in the course of last year did you— (*a.*) Celebrate Divine Service?	3. (*a.*) Ethlico 104 times Victoria 40 times Gaza Heights 26 time (these policemen who formed the congregation here have been moved) Peffer's Kop 1. (found it too far (15 miles away) to be back in time for school)
(*b.*) Administer Holy Communion?	(*b.*) It has been administered only twice during the last year
(*c.*) Catechise publicly during Service?	(*c.*) ———
(*d.*) Pay Pastoral Visits?	(*d.*) Each parishioner at any rate once a month
(*e.*) And what was the number of	(*e.*) BAPTISMS of Infants publicly? 14 Infants privately? None Adults publicly? — Adults privately? ———
	MARRIAGES? 2 ———
	BURIALS? 3 ———

4. What contributions have been raised within the Parish during the year for general Church purposes, or for local charities?	4. 110 £ for building a pastonage
5. Particularly state the number and total amount of your Offertory collections, and the purposes to which they are applied.	5 £5 amount 36 £ to clergy Fund.
6. State the amount of your *professional* income during the past year, and the sources from whence its component parts are severally derived,—as, for instance, the S. P. G., the Diocesan Church Society, Vote of the Legislature, Glebes, Congregational Contributions, in money or kind, Donations, Fees, Pew-rents, Vestry Allowances, or any other source.	6 Offertories 35 £ Glebe 12 £ School £60 - 6. 4. Diocesan Fund £42. 13. 8 Total £150.0.0
7. Are you satisfied that your Congregation are contributing to the best of their ability?	7. Yes.
8. What Schools, Sunday and Daily, are in the Mission?	8. 1 Day School & 1 Sunday School
9. What is the average attendance of children, male and female, in each?	9. 8 boys & 4 girls in former 16 boys 7 girls in latter
10. What part have you been enabled to take in the superintendence or tuition?	10. The whole.
11. What prospect can you see of the Parish being endowed, or becoming self-supporting?	11. Having got a church built it will be some time before the place can be endowed by the parishioners or will become self supporting.
12. Has anything prevented the transmission of your Quarterly Reports during the past year?	12.

☞ *Please to leave this margin.*

3730
58

15

Annual Return to be forwarded at the end of the year to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, 79, Pall Mall, London, S.W., either directly, or through the Bishop of the Diocese.

765

DIOCESE OF Grahamstown

Parish or Mission of Saint Mark

Township or District of Kilie Country East African

Signature of the Incumbent or Missionary Henry Tempest Waters.

Date December 31st 1873

1. What is the extent of the Parish or Mission at present under your charge?	1. He Ama Caleka n Kili Country & ~~the Amatzoe~~ Matzoe Tambookies.
2. Give the numbers, distinguishing the nations or races, of—	
(*a.*) The whole population of your Mission.	2. (*a.*) Famine has caused the people to leave the Country to a great extent. About five hundred souls live on the Station
(*b.*) Church Members—*i.e.* those of any age who are Baptized, and do not profess to dissent from the Prayer-Book.	(*b.*) Europeans - 13 Hottentots - - 20
(*c.*) The actual Congregation present at each of your Churches or Stations at any one Service.	(*c.*) Four Hundred
(*d.*) Communicants.	(*d.*) Five
(*e.*) Persons confirmed last year.	(*e.*) —
(*f.*) Unbaptized adults and children under Christian instruction.	(*f.*) Four Hundred - Declared Catechumens eighty.
3. Specify, as to each Church or Station within your Parish, how often in the course of last year did you—	3. (*a.*)
(*a.*) Celebrate Divine Service?	Four times every day. Seven times every Sunday.
(*b.*) Administer Holy Communion?	(*b.*) Thirty times
(*c.*) Catechise publicly during Service?	(*c.*) At Every Service
(*d.*) Pay Pastoral Visits?	(*a.*) Daily
(*e.*) And what was the number of	(*e.*) Baptisms of Infants publicly? — Infants privately? Three Adults publicly? — Adults privately? —
	Marriages? One
	Burials? Three

Please to leave this margin.

4. **What contributions have been raised within the Parish during the year for general Church purposes, or for local charities?**

4.

5. **Particularly state the number and total amount of your Offertory collections, and the purposes to which they are applied.**

5. Offertory £18:12.3½
General Purposes

6 **State the amount of your *professional* income during the past year, and the sources from whence its component parts are severally derived,—as, for instance, the S. P. G., the Diocesan Church Society, Vote of the Legislature, Glebes, Congregational Contributions in money or kind, Donations, Fees, Pew-rents, Vestry Allowances, or any other source.**

6.

7. **Are you satisfied that your Congregation are contributing to the best of their ability?**

7. No

8. **What Schools, Sunday and Daily, are in the Mission?**

9. **What is the average attendance of children, male and female, in each?**

8. 1 One Sunday School
2 Boys day school — Kafir
3 Girls do — do
4. English school Boys & Girls

9 — 1 = 170. 2 = 80. 3 = 70. 4 = 15.

10. **What part have you been enabled to take in the superintendence or tuition?**

10. General superintendence, and actual teaching.

11. **What prospect can you see of the Parish being endowed, or becoming self-supporting?**

11.

12. **Has anything prevented the transmission of your Quarterly Reports during the past year?**

12.

Note — The adult school contains
Men 17
Women 8

Grahamstown

Grahamstown. C.G.H

1857 Feb. 4. Rev. George Thomsson to Rev. E. Hawkins
(La ferme in Canada)
transmits a deed of transfer of property, Suggests for
Consultation. Honble & Rev. Samuel Best, of Abbotts Ann, Hants
W. Pressly, Dep. Chairman of B.o. of Inv.rs Rev
W. Hy Thompson. Merchant of Antwerp
W. A.J. Fergusson of Guelph, Up. Canada

DO NOT FILM

1/ 767 Lake 5069
1857

Grahamstown the Capt of Goodhope
February 4th 1857

Rd Sir

I herewith transmit
to you a Deed of Transfer of
Property and would beg you
to consult the Honble & Rd Samuel Berry
Rector of Abbotts Ann Hants or
Mr Berry Deputy Chairman of the
Board of Inland Revenue or
Mr Henry Thompson Merchant of
Andover

Grahamstown

Grahamstown. C.G.H

1857 Feb. 4. Rev. George Thompson to Rev. E. Hawkins (La ferme in Canada)

transmits a deed of transfer of property, suggests for

Consultation. Honble & Rev. Samuel Best, of Abbotsford, Kent

W. Prescly, Dep. Chairman of B.o. of Dir.rs Rev

W. Hy Thompson, Merchant of Andover

W. A.J. Fergusson of Guelph, Up. Canada

DO NOT FILM

Or Wm Adam Johnston Fergusson
of Guelph in Upper Canada
Attorney at-Law Visionary
Points of Information that you
may be desirous of obtaining in
reference to the said Property
I am Sir
Your Servt
George Thompson
Curate of Grahamstown
in the Diocese of Grahamstown
To the Rev.d Secretary to the Society for the
Propagation of the Gospel in
Foreign Parts.

Grahamstown

1857. May 16. Rev. Hy Hutton at Filleigh Rectory. re Rev. Geo. Thompson
[Cape 1851-1874]

" July 24 " " 2 Ingram Court, Fenchurch St "

Rev. H.Y Hutton 16 May 1857

re Rev. [George] Thompson

5069/1857

Cape 1851-1872

769

Filleigh Rectory
South Molton
North Devon
16th May

My dear Sir

As I have just landed from the Cape on the Channel, and am not likely to be in London for some time, I lose no time in forwarding to you the inclosed letter from the Rev. Mr. Thompson, with my power of Attorney to act in his behalf - I trust that you will be able to procure at once to business & that I may have the pleasure of writing to Mr. Thompson before long that his wishes will certainly be fulfilled.

I wish to state to you that I have come

Jean that Bro. Thompson Jamison
if aware of the good deed (which
Jason
he the excellent man himself is
unconscious, is really done) might
endeavour to remove obstacles in my
way, and I therefore think it
desirable that no reference should
be made to his brethren or the
Rev. Mr Best at Cudworth before
such time as any desire of
interference on their part might
be of no avail.

If you will be so good as to forward
to my address any papers requiring
my signature privately to my

visiting London, I shall be
most happy to attend to them.

Believe me dear Sir
Faithfully Yours
Henry Button

The Rev. Ernest Hankin
&c &c &c

Rev. H. Hutton
3 to Rev. G. Thompson & Grahamstown 1150
57.
with letters
Mrs. Shipley
Letter July 30

L. Supreme Court
Sandilands Street
24th July.

773

Dear Sir,

Referring to the subject of the Rev. Mr. Thompson's mission, I beg to state to you that, before leaving Graham's Town, I made Rev. Mr. Thompson a solemn promise that I would, to the best of my ability, execute the commission which he confided to me, & for which he gave me his power of Attorney - and that consequently no scruples which the Rev. C. Hawkins R.C. may

773A

May be entertained as to the
views of members of Mrs
Thompson's family respecting
the conveyance of the Canadian
farm to the Society could
have any influence to
alter the firm fulfilling
by the agreement as long
as possible -

Mrs Thompson did not ask
me to keep the transaction
secret from her family -
but when formerly made

773B

to you that I thought it as well not to communicate with them in the first instance it was with a view to saving any Jealousies trouble & delay which opposition on their part might perhaps give rise to. As I have only one reason which it is proper for me to mention - & to make this communication, - I shall be greatly obliged - if you will have the goodness to cause the Deed of conveyance to be

773c

to be drawn up and
transmitted to me for
signature as soon as possible
I propose leaving London in
a few days and my County
address will be as my
Father's -

"The Rev. H. Rutton
Tillicoultry
South Scotland
Scotland"

Believe me, Dear Sir
Yours faithfully &c
Henry Rutton
Junior

1857. Mar 10. Rev. H. T. Waters, St Mark's Mission, Kriti's Country - (Grahamstown)
to Bp Gray, Capetown.

Thanks for grants - "The kindness which I have received from the Church in this land assures me that the Communion of saints is not a dead article in our creed."
re Accounts of the (Capetown) Synod. "the contrast of the unity within and the Confusion without." Hopes the new Bp (Cotterill of Grahamstown) will not be a party man.
Acc[t] of progress of mission - Kreli v. kind but irregular in attendance, owing to the deep political game he believes himself to be playing. "Kafirs all hungry; - v. few dare to work, none dare eat new corn openly -"
Will send acc[t]. of the Mission occasionally without expecting Letter in return

Gratiantown

773D

St Marks Mission

Wilis Country. March 10. 1847

My Lord

I beg leave to thank your Lordship for your grant of forty Pounds & a further sum for Communion Plate during the present state of affairs. Your considerate kindness in thinking of my little parish is also very much thanked. The kindness which I have received from the Church in this Land assures me that the Communion of the Saints is not a dead letter in our Creed. I have seen accounts of the Synod in the Colonial papers & was struck by the contrast of the unity within & the confusion without. Surely they must see how the object & prest hope of the assembly. I hope a similar movement will be made in the Diocese of Grahamstown.

Should the new Bishop be a Puseyite which God forbid, I fear many of the Clergy will be in danger of the least, unsettled. The loss of any clergyman in South Africa, at present, would be very serious, and

54

1857. March 10. Rev. H. T. Waters, St Marks Mission, Krili's Country. (Grahamstown)
to Bp Gray, Capetown.

Thanks for grants. "The kindness which I have received from the Church in this land assures me that the Communion of saints is not a dead article in our creed."

re Accounts of the (Capetown) Synod. "The contrast of the unity within and the Confusion without." Hopes the new Bp (Cotterill of Grahamstown) will not be a party man, in attendance.

Acct of progress of mission. Kriki v. kind but irregular owing to the deep political game he believes himself to be playing. "Kafirs all hungry; v. few care to work, none care for real conversion."

Will send acct of the Mission occasionally, without expecting letter in return

Grahamstown

773D

St Mark's Mission
Kili Country. March 10. 65

My Lord

I beg leave to thank your Lordship most sincerely for your grant of forty pounds & a further sum for which expenses during the present state of affairs. Your considerate kindness in thinking of my little girl, has also my warmest thanks. The kindness which I have received from the Church in this land assures me that the Communion of the Saints is not a dead article in our Creed.

I have seen accounts of the Synod in the Colonial papers & was struck by the contrast of the unity within & the confusion without. Surely you must see how the object & great use of such an assembly. I hope a similar movement will be made in the Diocese of Grahamstown.

Should the new Bishop be a party man, which God forbid, I fear many of the Clergy, will be to say the least, unsettled. The loss of any clergyman in South Africa, at present, would be very serious, and

ought to be looked forward to. I mention it upon Lord
Ship's in the fullest confidence, that I have reason to
think the subject occupies the thoughts of some, who are
turning their eyes beyond the sea.

The Mission progresses as usual. Our Schools keep
up & our Congregation increase. The knowledge
of Christ is increasing & many are enquiring daily.
The little girls just now are very fond of talking of
Jesus Christ. as they know that he takes little
children & was fond of them.
The School at Kulle is larger than ever & very
spirited. but not much progress.
Khile is very kind. but has not been regular in
his attendance lately. owing to the deep Political
game which he imagines himself to be playing.
The Lapis are all hungry. digging roots & begging
food all over. Still the thing is not done, they

few dare to work — none dare eat their own Family
— The woman brought her children to me at a distant
hand & asked me to take & feed them — I have promised
to do so, & see the bring them.

775

I will send your Lordship an account of this Business
occasionally — without expecting any letter in return,

With kind regards to Mrs Gray

I have the honor to be

Your humble Servant

H Wells.

As the Postman is waiting, I hope you will e... to...

1857. Ap. 10. Good Friday. Rev. H. T. Waters, St Mark's Mn, Kreli's Country to the Bp.

"Present state of country is v. bad & daily growing worse." Might talk over matter with the Governor." Large numbers of people daily in open country digging for roots & gathering inside bark from the mimosa; "an abject appearance"; only one cow to 500 souls. A few goats. Horses numerous, but dare not sell them yet. Crowds of beggars daily with tales of children starving & old men dying. "O man of God! Can you see my child dying and not help me."

Kreli, the chief, is hungry himself & comes to beg of me... here when family dying from hunger.. offered everything even their assegais for a little food." Ed & now working cheerfully. Spoke seriously to Kreli but when I attacked him he directed his chief councillor Botram to reply. Same leave to people to get food & to work as much as they liked. Ed consider application to Gov.r for his people on this side of near Kei R. for work. Recommended him to apply at once. "At his kraal yest. saw Kreli himself cutting up a young red cow -- I am told there is a meaning in a chief doing so – I don't know what. He said the cattle are under K's kraal and are to come out today." W. bought building materials of old Winkle (store) for 2 bags of mealies. K sent for him in the dark.

W. has given Lindingcuma K's brother, captain of school, a v. large coat 'from the Governor' – He 'will be glad to see him (the Gov.r) some day.'

90 men at work banking & ditching for 6d a quart of mealies a day, & of most skilful 1/- a day. Women cutting thatch or bringing it from miles round. No work no pay... Well if I were allowed to set the people to work on the drifts & roads leading to the mountain where the timber is cut – I can open a good road & improve the Camama mtn v. much". This mentioned to Mr Harder.

A grant of £2000 for Kreli's country alone, in next 12 months, through Mission wd do much to protect neighbouring border from thieves, & get building timber for Queenstown.

Ap. 13. This part of Kreli's country filled with runaways from colonial side of Kei; "a sad lot to deal with". Had to knock off rations today, several cease work. More this tomorrow. Draw rations from Queenstown – Expect Mr. Waters & family from King Wm's Town. Kreli sent a marked assurance of protection, Mission work as usual, congregations full yest., ordinary people few, chapel full of strangers.. Schools well attended.

Letter unfinished

9. Kreli's Country
J. T. Walton

7220

Wesleyan Mission Station, Kreli's Country
April 11th 1857.

Lord

As the present state of this country is very sad & daily grows worse I have been casting in my mind what is best to be done. Perhaps you may think it worth while to talk over my letter with the Governor. The food of this people must be very small, as large numbers of people - the whole populations of kraals may be seen daily in the open country digging up roots - other pastures the inside bark from the Umoza thorn & all presenting an abject appearance. Their cattle are lost - excepting a few milk cows - they are few & five hundred pounds. They have a few goats - from which they get a little milk - their horses are numerous - but they dare not sell them yet. Crowds of beggars are here every day with most touching tales of children starving & old men dying. One woman with a sad expression - laid her emaciated child at my feet and said 'O Man of God! Can you see my child dying and not

1857. Ap. 10. Good Friday. Rev. H.T. Waters, St Marks Mt., Kreli's Country & The Bp.

Present state of country v. bad + daily growing worse - Impt. letter
with the Governor. Large numbers of people daily in open country digging for
roots & gathering inside bark from the mimosa "an abject appearance"; only one
cow to 500 souls. A few goats. Horses numerous, but dare not sell them yet
Crowds of beggars daily with tales of children starving & dying, men dying - "O man
of God! Can you see my child dying and not help me
Kreli, the chief, is hungry himself & comes a beg of me... Here when family
dying from hunger... offered everything even their assegais for a little food." To
I now working cheerfully. Spoke seriously to Kreli but when Dalton[illegible] him
he directed his chief councillor Botram to reply: Some have 2 people to feed
now (and) to work as much as they can. Will consider application & Gov.
for men people on this side of river Kei R.
for work. Recommended him to apply at once. "At his kraal yest. saw Kreli
himself cutting up a great red cow - I am told there is a meaning in a chief
doing so - I don't know what. Messengers the cattle are under K's kraal and are to
come out today. V. bought building materials & old winkle (three) for
2 bags of maties. K. sent for them in the dark
W. has given Lin Dingiswe K's brother, captain of school, a v. large coat
from the Governor - V. "will beg (to) Dear him (the Gov.) some day.
90 men at work banking & ditching for B. & a guard of 20 each day, & of most
skilful & daring. Women cutting thatch or bringing it from miles round. No work
no pay. ... Well if I were allowed & let the people to work on the dirty roads
leading to the mountain where the timber is cut - I can open a good road & improve
the Comama mt. v much" - This mentioned to Mr. Harder.
A grant of £2000 for Kreli's country alone, in next 12 months. Through Mission
will do much to protect neighbouring border from thieves. I get building timber for
Queenstown.

Ap. 13 - The part of Kreli's country filled with runaways from colonial side of Kei, "a
sad lot to deal with". Had a knock off rations today, several cease work. More
this tomorrow. Draw rations from Queenstown - Expect Mr. Waters & family
from King Wm's Town. Kreli sent marked assurance of protection.
Mission work as usual, congregations all good, ordinary people few,
chapel full of strangers. Schools well attended

Letter unfinished

9. Krelis Country
J. T. Walker

7220

772 St Marks Mission Kaili Country
April 10th 1857. Lord's Day

Lord

As the present state of this country is very sad & daily grows worse I have been casting in my mind what is best to be done. Perhaps you may think it worth while to talk over my letter with the Governor. The food of this people must be very small, as large numbers of people - the whole populations of Kaeli may be seen daily in the open country digging in the soil - other gathering the inside bark from the pine trees - & all presenting an abject appearance. Their cattle are lost - excepting a few milk cows - they are one cow & five hundred souls. They have a few goats - from which they get a little milk - their horses are numerous - but they dare not sell them yet. Crowds of beggars are here every day - with most touching tales of children starving & old men dying. One woman with a sad expression - laid her emaciated child at my feet and said 'O Man of God! Can you see my child dying and not

help me." Mothers show me their breasts without
milk. + hundreds of other sad signs of want.
Kili the chief is himself + comes to beg of
me. He was here to-day a large family, flying
from famine came - literally dying for hunger
they offered everything even their daughters, for a little food.
I had them taken in + cared for - three of them were ill next
day from over eating - but are now working cheerfully.
I spoke seriously to Kili about his people but he
was very restless + every time I attacked him he diverted
his Chief Councillor Botman to speak - He gave leave
to all his people to eat new food + to work as much
as they liked. Would consider matter application
to the Governor re work for his people on the Nile
or near the Kei River. I thought recommended him
to apply at once. I was at his kraal yesterday.
+ saw Kili himself cutting up a young red cow he
had just been killed - I am told there is a meaning in
a Chief doing so - I don't know what. It is said
that the cattle are under Kili's own kraal

& are to come out to day - reports of this kind are kept afloat - Kili was at school as usual - but left in a hurry when I began to talk to him. 779 I have bought the building Materials of the old wink[illegible] & Stone for two Lots of Meales He sent for them last night in the dark - His two brothers with three canoes & waited until after 9 o'clock then started when the Road would be asleep - as they assured me they would have to give it all away if the people saw them.

I have given "Lindsay cum" Kili who is the Captain of the school - a very large coat - telling him it was from the Governor - He thanks the Governor for being so kind to one whom he has not seen & will be glad to see him some day."

~~I~~ This week we have had about 90 men at work hoeing & ditching - they have worked well & get six pence & a Quart of Meales a day - four of the most skilful 1/- a day - A troop of Germans are cutting thatch & others are hiring it - from miles around - No work no pay - is the rule now. But I cannot get more men on without pay - & I think it would be well if I were allowed to let the people & work on the drifts & roads leading to the Mountain

where the timber is cut - I can open a good road to one large tract & improve the Camaran Mountain very much - I have mentioned all this to Mr Hardie. I should say an extra grant of Two thousand pounds for Kilis County alone to be expended during the next twelve months (through this Mission) would do much to protect the neighbouring tribes from thieves & facilitate the means of obtaining Building timber

April 13.

& Queenstown. This part of Kilis country is filled by the run aways from the Colonial side of the Kei - so that we have a sad lot to deal with - I have been obliged to knock off the Natives this Morning & Mr Cecil have ceased to work in consequence. To Morrow we will have more however - as many are applying to day. We draw rations from Queenstown. I expect Mr Waters & family to day from King Wm Town. Kili has the marked an assurance of protection.

Mr. Waters adds

Our Mission work goes on as usual - the Congregations have been very small - until yesterday, when our ordinary people were few - but the chapel was full of strangers. Our Schools are well attended - last

of Rev. J. Cornford's extracts

1857. July 7 – Sept. 30. Rev. A. Tempest Waters. St. Mark's Mn. Kriti's Country. dated Sept. 25 July 7 – Sept 7

Extracts from Journal.

July 7. To Kriti's Kraal. School & councillors answered questions on Dick man & Lazarus

" 8. Country nearly empty. "All things are changed, everything dead – dogs crawling about, mere skeletons, others being picked by vultures". Men & women all mournful.

" 10 To Queen Nyolisma's kraal with Mullins & Basack Bosman. Said Warner (Gov't agent) had sent her word by Moravian miss.y she had asked for from Shiloh was now coming .. W. recounts history of his own coming & preaching, & Mullins' teaching. 'O Queen I have begun work at 3 places, at your own kraal, at second at Khibis's kraal, 3rd at Faku's kraal. Will you suffer me to be driven away?' ... She was confused & asked counsel. Long pause. "My word is this. Amanzi (Waters) has made a long talk – let him build a house & I will tell the Shiloh missy not to come." W. "I can have no share in telling him that." After further talk, Queen replies "You are my miss.y I do not want to change."

12th. 5th. Sun. after Trin. Services or school at 7. 10. 11. 2. 4. 7.

17 Kriti & captains begging for food: Snow on mts. Not coffee ch.

20. Crammed waggon with women & children to weak to walk

22. Children came, father & mother had died on road

26 Bota's brother dying on open flats. Found him 3 miles off, fed him & led him to station Rev. W. Hutt & W. Turpin arrived.

28. Rode w. H. & T. to the Bolotta. Tobed at 11.30. At 2 roused by mounted thieves one shot=

29. Rode to Queen Nyolisma's. Picked beautiful spot for mn. near a waterfall. At sunset kafir service. Prayer will be offered every day at the rising & setting of sun. Pleasant evening in Kafir hut amongst the smoke, Queen gave W. a goat.

30 Rose early. Hutt & Turpin in good heart. Left party in Tambookieland got to St. Mark's alone before midday=

31. At Kreli's kraal 100 present. Saw vultures picking bones of woman dead from hunger

Aug. 3. Rode to Hutt at St. John Baptist's Mn. Vadanna, robber chief with 100 horsemen passed hut yest. to attack Daralla. fight lasted till 4 pm. 5 of V's 3 of D's killed. V. got off with D's cattle.

4. At Kreli's kraal: to hut of K's mother, Boboi. Showed his wounds, in back & arm. W. spoke of Vadanna's great disturbance, K. denied connexion with V. W. told him he knew something of it – Spoke of God's law 'Thou shalt not steal.' & of prayer.

5. Gave one of Hulett's music lessons, Reading in time. "they picked it up v. sharply". W. White, a respectable trader, at Umzimvubu R. called. Told of large tribes to N.E. with no miss.y but desiring one, quiet, well-behaved & v. courteous. Conversations. Bp Gray pulls a good oar on the Umzimvubu. 'The Oxford boys know how to pull.'

15. Women on open flat with children in heavy rains. Provided for her.

17. Marked off gardens for people – All commenced at once.
Began school for men

18. Night school for women

24 Sent 100 poor people to Colony, v. sorrowfully. Left children with W.
Miss.y meeting. Hutt preached.

25 Rose early, Umarus, Carrie's Commando after Vadanna. Express fr. Carrie telling Kriti to keep Vadanna out of his country. Kriti requests me to do so."

Aug. 27. Boys & girls making nice gardens in Lesuto.

28. V. heavy rains. Rivers impassable.

Sept. 1. Wet continues. Short of food. Waggon stuck in river. 2 oxen drowned. Men half-perished with cold.

4. Talk with Krili on present errors - sent particulars to the Bishop [of Cape Town.]
Great distress. "unable to relieve"

5. Waggon stuck in river. Got here 3a m. People all hungry. Selling for 3 hrs.
Crows have picked out nearly all sheep meshes

9. At Krelis's kraal. All huts empty, only dying dogs. Off saddled, old hut fired as a signal, "none came or called."
"How changed the kraal, the dancings & shoutings, the calls & crowds of people all gone. My noble schools of Captains & Councillors, the work over wh. I have toiled in sickness & in health, but always in hope. May my prayers return unto mine own bosom." On way home saw vultures eating a dead man.

15. Carrie's commando burning all huts on Tamboekie frontier

18. Rode to the Bolotta. All huts burnt down. Woodroffe arrived yet.

19. Arranged separate service for children. Chapel too small to hold all.

21. Rode over to Queen Nyelisiwa's country. Mullins getting on well. Queen gave 2 of her children to mission. Another wife of Gatsche chief Mapassa gave 2 more.

22. Queen & people at morning prayer under milkwood tree.
Marked out land for mission, Queen approved. W. gave her a horse each as a bond of agreement

Robber Chief Kadanna captured by Carrie's commando.

30. 1st class of declared candidates for Baptism. Explained 1st Coss. & heard them say the Lord's Prayer.

1857 July 7 – Sept. 30

781

1857 2 4 M 58

St Marks Mission. Kili Country South Africa

Extract from journal of Rev Tempest Waller.

July 7. "Went to Kili's Kraal – had a larger school than usual. Kili was present – he and several Councillors answered my questions on "The rich man & Lazarus."

July 8. "The country is now nearly empty, literally – all things are changed, everything dead – dogs crawling about – mere skeletons, others being picked by vultures. The men & women are all mournful."

July 10. Rode to Queen Mpoliswa's Kraal with Mullin & Buxton Boman – passed several hungry people" The Queen excited at our sudden appearance – asked her the news – She said Waller, Government agent had sent Letter, that the Missionary (Moravian) She had asked for long ago from Kilo's was now coming. &c – – – I then went over the history of my first coming. Umangilo and Stock had told the

that she wanted a Missionary - "I came myself to see her & she told me the same thing - Wanei approved & I had told the Shiloh Missionaries that there was room for many Missionaries in her country"

"I had preached at her kraal for a long time & Mullins had taught her children." - She "could not but answer" "all I had said was true" She "had no thought of driving us away."

After coffee we resumed - I commenced "O Queen, I have begun work at three places in your country - first at your own kraal - second at Khiba's kraal - third - at Tabus kraal. Will you suffer me to be driven away from my work at any one or all of those places."

She was confused & asked council of all present.

Our meeting was held upon the large stones close by her hut and under some trees.

After a long pause she said. "My word is this - Amanzi" (My Kafir name) has made a long talk — let him build a house and I will tell the Shiloh Missionary not to come.

I said - that will be soon after you asked him to come - I can have no share in telling him that - all I want is, to be left alone - let me carry on the work I have begun.

The Queen. Certainly! I will hold you by the hand.

- I said " Look here Queen - I sent letter over the sea saying you wanted a Missionary - The Bishop brought one out for you - "and told you himself, that he had read my letters in England. ----- What shall I say to the people of England? --- What shall I say to the Bishop? ----

The Queen replied " You are my Missionary - I do not want to change."

July 12. 5th Sunday after Trinity.

7. o'clock. Morning prayer in Kafir - Catechised on 2nd Lesson Chapel full

10 - - Part of Communion Service in Kafir - Catechised on the Gospel. Chapel crammed full - upwards of a hundred standing outside - unable to get in.

11. English service - Lectured on 2nd Lesson.

2 - Kafir School - full.

4 o clock. Kafir Evening Service - Chapel crammed full again - Catechized on 2nd Lesson: Answers well given.

7. — English Service.

---

17 July - Bitterly cold - Mountains covered with snow. Kili + a few Captains came to beg food. They shivered with cold. Gave them Lot coffee &c.

20th July. - Gathered several most wretched looking women & children together -- two children so weak - could not stand. - another man fell down from weakness - altogether it was a pitiful sight." The waggon was crammed with women + children & the men walked

22nd July "a party of poor children arrived this afternoon - their father + mother had died on the road. -- They could not eat. - Gave them mandy + water + soft food.

26th Heard that Baba, brother was dying of hunger on the open flat. Rode up + found him three miles off. - fed him + led him to our station

Rev Dr Hutt + Dr Stapf arrived

Commenced evening School for Men - Room full -
They were all in good heart & seemed to like the work.
Aug 18. Night School for Women - full & cheerful.
Aug 24. Sent off about One hundred poor people to the
Colony - I rode to the drift & took leave of them
very sorrowfully, as many of them had been long in our
Neighbourhood - I was pleased at them asking me
sorrowfully, to take care of their children whom they had left
with me.
Aug 24. Mission Meeting. Holy Communion. No
Native preacher. Arranged Native Services for next
Month &c.
Aug 26. Rumour early - by the Post of Officials from
Cunii Commando, after Vadanua. -- An express
from Cunii to tell Kili to keep Vadanua out of his
Country - --- Kili expected me to do so.

4 o clock. Kafir Evening Service - Chapel crammed full again - Catechized on 2nd Lesson: Answer well given.

7. — English Service.

---

17 July - Bitterly cold - Mountains covered with Snow - Khili + a few Captains came to beg food. They shivered with cold. Gave them Let coffee &c.

20th July. - Gathered several most wretched looking women & Children together - two Children so weak - could not stand. - Mother man fell down from weakness - altogether it was a pitiful sight." The waggon was crammed with women + children & the men walked

22nd July "a party of poor children arrived this afternoon - Their father & Mother had died on the road. — They could not eat. - Gave them brandy & water + soft bread.

26th Heard that Pato's brother was dying of hunger on the open flat - Rode up + found him three miles off. - fed him + led him to our station

Rev Mr Hutt & Mr Shepherd arrived

July 28. Rode with the Chief & Chapin & the Boletta
Went & bled at ½ past 11 - roused at 2 by a mounted
party of Kaffirs attacking a kraal close to us - one thief
shot.

29 - Rode to Inca Myelinwas - picked out a beautiful
spot for our Mission - near a Waterfall.
At sunset had Kafir service in the open air. The Queen
present. Told them that prayer would be offered
every day at the rising & setting of the sun.
We spent a pleasant evening in our Kafir hut - amongst
the smoke - The Queen presented me with a goat.

30th - Rose early after restless sleep - glad to find Chief &
Chapin in good heart.

Leaving the party in Zambesia land I got to St Marks, about
before Midday.

31. At Kili" kraal - One hundred present
"Saw an old woman lying dead from hunger - The natives
were picking Lei bones -"

Aug 3. 1867. Rode over to Mr Scott at St Johns Baptist Mission - Sadama, the robber chief, with two hundred horsemen passed his last yesterday - to attack Daralla - the fight had lasted until four in the afternoon. five of Sadama's and three of Daralla's were killed. Sadama got off with Daralla cattle.

Aug 4. At Khiti Vaal. Went to the hut of one of Khiti's sons - Boboi - he seemed much pleased with my visit - shewed me his wounds - one in his back another in his arm. said it was painful, but he did not care for that I spoke to him of Sadama causing great disturbance - -- he denied having been wounded in connexion with Sadama." I told him I knew something of it - -- God's law said "thou shalt not steal" - I then spoke of God's love to all men; and how that we should pray to him for help in our sickness. - - I spoke to him of his belief in God - he said he

did believe - and would like me to pray for him.
All knelt while I prayed. 787

~~August~~ 5. Gave one of Hallock's music lessons in school
"Reading in time". They picked it very sharply.
Mr White a respectable Dutch at the Inzinsunken
river called. He told me of several large tribes of
the North east, who have no Missionaries, but would
be glad to have some. They are quiet, well behaved
but a very poor people.
Bishop Gray called at White, on his journey from Natal
and down up the river with him. White was surprised
to find the Bishop a good oar. "Ah." said the Bishop
"the Oxford boys know how to pull."
July 15. Found a poor woman on the open flat, who
had been delivered of a child during the heavy rains -
provided for her.
August 17. Prepared Confirmees for the people who
all communed at once.

Commenced evening school for men — soon full —
they were all in good heart & seemed to like the work.
Aug 18. Night-school for women — full & cheerful.
Aug 24. Sent off about one hundred pair people to the
colony — I rode to the drift & took leave of them
very sorrowfully, as many of them had been long in our
neighbourhood — I was pleased at them asking me
sorrowfully, to take care of their children whom they had left
with me.
Aug 24. Mission-Meeting. Holy Communion. Mr
Hoole preached. Arranged Native Services for next
month &c.
Aug 26. Rowed early — by the help of Jesus from
Currie Commando, after Padamea. — An express
from Annie to tell Kili to keep Padamea out of his
country — — — Kili requested me to do so.

Aug 27. Our boys & girls making rice gardens by the river side, in their leisure time. 789

Aug 28. Very heavy rains - Rivers impassable.

Sept 1st Wet continues. Short of food - tried to get the waggon over the river - but could not succeed - the waggon was left in the river - two oxen drowned the men half perished with cold.

Sept 4. Had a long talk with Kuili on the present crisis. Sent particulars to the ~~Bishop~~ Bishop.

Much distressed to day, by seeing so many poor people whom I was unable to relieve.

Sept 5. Waggon stuck in the river - got here at 3 o'clock in the morning. People all hungry - had to commence selling in two hours.

The cross lane picked out nearly all our seed potatoes - ridge after ridge a little round hole shews where the heath lane lane is.

Sept 9. — At Kili Kraal — found all the huts empty — nothing but a few dirty dogs to be seen — I saddled & told Bushe to fire an old hut as a call to anyone who might be near — but no one came & called. How changed the Kraal — the dancing & shouting — the cattle and crowds of people — all gone. My noble school of Captains and Councillors — the work over which I have toiled in sickness & health — but always in hope. May my prayer return into mine own bosom.

On my way home saw vultures eating a dead man.

Sept 15. Lewis Commando burnt all the huts in the Sambaskie Location

Sept 18. Rode over to the Bolotta all the huts are burnt down. Mr Woodroffe arrived yesterday.

Sept 19. Arranged to have a separate daily service

for the children - as our chapel is too small to hold both them & adults.

791

Sept 21st Rode over to Queen Nyaliwas Country. Found Mullins getting on well.— The Queen came down & had a long talk with us. She gave over two of her children to the Mission. At night another wife of the late Chief Mapassa gave over two more children.

Sept 22. The Queen & many of her people at Morning Prayer, under a large Bilkwood tree. Marked out a piece of ground for the Mission, which the Queen approved of. I gave her Horse &c as a bond of agreement.

Heard of the Capture of the rebel chief Nadwara, by Currie's Cunlo Commando.

Sept 30th. Had my first class of declared candidates for Baptism. "Isaiah" - "James" "Jabata" and

Smith explained the first Commandment
& Learn them say the Lord prayer.

1857 Sept 30. Rev H. T. Waters St Marks Miss. Kafir Country, S Africa. S.P.G. 1

Miss. now centre of work pop. in Tmagaleka country and Tambookieland, about 100,000 souls.

People, "giving heed to deceiving spirits" killed all cattle destroyed all corn. Themselves have become servants to Europeans in adjoining Colony - The chief wandering in desert places. Bp of St. has maintained 60 or 70 families on this station, besides 78 children boarded & clothed through grant of £1000 a year from Sir Geo. Grey. Two children boarders at out-stations - Altogether overdue.

All out-stations East of the Kei but one have entirely disappeared. Work seems conducted zeal & perhaps more efficient though on smaller scale. Waters proposed altering of system of teaching & Bp of Grahamstown. [Cotterill] sketched out a different system of teaching natives; entirely based upon Book of Common Prayer, rejected insertion by use of unauthorized forms of prayer, gave much valuable advice based on experience in Natal. Strongly recommended catechising, "wonderfully successful in daily chapel services. More progress made in last 3 months than in previous 21.

In Communication with Bp re baptism of men known some time & "good hearers & attentive listeners".

Every soul capable of receiving instruction is under it, young or old, adults in evening schools. Progress.

Boys under W. John Gordon "one of the most untiring catechists". Exertions have made great inroads on his health. Assisted by a native, Boaz-ark Bosman.

Girls under Miss Gray, "a v. energetic lady".

Mr. Gordon's father an officer in the 91st Regt killed by Kafirs in the late war. Miss Gray's father was a Field Cornet, also killed by Rebel Hottentots in late war. "Both these young persons are teaching the children of their fathers' murderers. Both have given up bright worldly prospects for the sake of Christ.

Mr. H. R. Woodroffe, son of an Eng clergyman has joined the mission [Canon Woodroffe of Winchester]
promises to be of great service.

Own duties. Superintending whole mission extend to adults in chapel & from house to house. Also look over stns in Tambookieland; learning language performing native services. Large agric operations superintended.

H. T. Waters 793 831/88

Saint Marks Mission. Kaffir Country

South Africa. Sept 30. 1857

Sir

This Mission was the Centre of a vast population scattered over Amazaleken Country and Tambookie land amounting to about one hundred thousand souls. These People since Lord Hedning Spirit killed all their cattle and destroyed all their Corn - and they themselves have become Servants to the Europeans in the adjoining Colony. The Chief himself is wandering in distant places picking up a precarious living. The management of the Bishop of Grahamstown have enabled us to keep together about sixty or seventy families on this Station, besides seventy eight Children whom we board and Clothe, through the Munificent grant of one thousand pounds a year, from Sir George Grey. There are also Boarders at the Substation in Tambookie land - so that we have altogether over one hundred Children whom we Clothe + feed.

All our Christians, but one (East of the Kei) have entirely disappeared - The people Lavey gone into the Colony, & that our work is much more centralized, & perhaps more efficient - though on a smaller scale.

On the arrival of the present Bishop of Grahamstown, I proposed an entirely different System of teaching the Natives to what was previously in force on our Missions. His Lordship at once sketched out a System - entirely based upon the Book of Common Prayer; refusing his sanction to the use of any "unauthorized forms of prayer, and gave the most valuable advice, based on his former experience in India. The introduction of Catechising which he strongly recommended, has been wonderfully successful in our daily Chapel Services. And I think more progress in our Mission work has been made during the past three months - than in the previous twenty one. Many can now talk of God's law - of Jesus and His love to them. And I am now in communication with the Bishop respecting the Admission to Baptism of several men, whom I

Lave known for some time. The good Leaders, and
attentive Listners to the Gospel. 795

Every soul capable of receiving instruction on the Station
is under it— The Younger portion in the day schools —
The Adults in the Evening Schools

Several boys Lave made progress and read Kafir
All can repeat several psalms & hymns — and begin
to sing tolerably. The most of them know the Creed the
Lords prayer the Ten Commandments

The boys are under Mr John Jadon, one of the most
untiring Catechists that I Lave met with. His
position in the school and in his studies, Lave made great
Broad on Lealth. He is assisted by a native Teacher of
some skill — Boesack Bosman,

The girls are under Miss Gray, who is a very energetic lady
and devoted to hard work in Gods Service.

It is worth noticing that the Gordons father who was an
Officer in the 91st Regt — was killed by Kafirs in the late War

And the Father of this fam, was
also killed by Rebel Guerillas
so that both these young persons
the children of
their fathers murderers. Both, a
prospects for the sake of Christ
Another Catechist Mr A. R. Wa
English clergyman, has joined thi
be of great service.
My own duti
the whole mission, extend to th
Chapel and from house to hous
took over the station in Jamuna
a great portion of our time is spe
and preparing the native services. Ev
tion are also being carried on, wh
I have the honor to be
Your humb
Rev. Thos. S. S.

who was Field Cornet during
the late war —
persons are literally starving.
Lane finds up bright worldly
list.
Woodrosse, Hodson of an
this Mission, and promises to

duties, besides superintending
the adults both in the
house. I have also to
Umhonkii Land. &c &c.
is spent in learning the Langu
Large agricultural opera
under an Superintendence —

Yours
sincerely
Stanford Bates.

1857. Sept. 30. Rev. H. T. Waters. St Mark's Miss.n Kriti's Country. S. Africa. ✠ SPG

Miss.n was centre of vast popn. in Amagaleka country and Tambookie land, about 100,000 souls.

People, "giving heed to seducing spirits," killed all cattle & destroyed all corn. Themselves have become servants to Europeans in adjoining Colony - The chief wandering in desert places. Bp of G.ts has maintained 60 or 70 families on this station, besides 78 children boarded & clothed through grant of £1000 a year from Sir Geo. Grey. Also children boarders at outstations - Altogether over 100.

All outstations East of the Kei but one have entirely disappeared. Work more centralized & perhaps more efficient Though on smaller scale. Waters proposed scheme of system of teaching / Bp of Grahamstown [Cotterill] sketched out a different system of teaching actions; entirely based upon Book of Common Prayer, refused sanction to use of unauthorized forms of prayer, gave much valuable advice based on experience in India.

Strongly recommended catechising, "wonderfully successful in daily chapel services" More progress made in last 3 months than in previous 21.

In Communication with Bp re baptism of men known some time & "good heathens & attentive listeners".

Every soul capable of receiving instruction is under it, young[er] at day adults in Evening schools. Progress.

Boys under W. John Gordon "one of the most untiring catechists". Exertions have made great inroads on his health. Assisted by a native, Boesack Bosman.

Girls under Miss Gray, 'a v. energetic lady.'

Mr Gordon's father an officer in the 91st Regt killed by Kafirs in the late war. Miss Gray's father was a Field Cornet, also killed by Rebel Hottentots in late war. "Both these young persons are teaching the children of their fathers' murderers. Both have given up bright worldly prospects for the sake of Christ.

W. H. R. Woodroffe, son of an Eng. clergyman has joined this mission [Canon Woodroffe of Winchester] promises to be of gt service.

Own duties, superintending whole miss.n extend to adults in chapel & from house to house. Also look over sch.rs in Tambookie land, learning language preparing native services - Large agric. operations superviced -

H. T. Waters .793 831/58

Saint Marks Mission. Kuli Country

South Africa. Sept 30. 1857

Sir

This Mission was the Centre of a vast population scattered over Amazaleka Country and Tambookie land amounting to about one hundred thousand souls. These People, giving heed to Seducing Spirits killed all their Cattle and destroyed all their Corn - and they themselves have become Servants to the Europeans in the adjoining Colony. The Chief himself is wandering in distant places picking up a precarious living. The arrangements of the Bishop of Grahamstown - have enabled us to keep together about Sixty or Seventy families on this Station, besides Seventy eight Children whom we board and Clothe, through the Munificent grant of One thousand pounds a year, from Sir George Grey. There are also Boarders at the Outstations in Tambookie land - so that we have altogether over One hundred Children whom we Clothe + feed.

All our stations, but one (East of the Kei) have entirely disappeared - The people having gone into the Colony. & that our work is much more centralized, & perhaps more efficient - though on a smaller scale.

On the arrival of the present Bishop of Grahamstown, Cotterill proposed an entirely different system of teaching the Natives to that hitherto practiced in force on our Missions. His Lordship at once sketched out a system - entirely based upon the Book of Common Prayer; refusing his sanction to the use of any "unauthorized forms of prayer, and gave me much valuable advice, based on his former experience in India. The introduction of Catechising which he strongly recommended, has been wonderfully successful in our daily Chapel services. And I think more progress in our Mission work has been made during the past three months - than in the previous twenty one. Many can now talk of Gods law - of Jesus and His love to men. And I am now in communication with the Bishop respecting the admission to Baptism of several men, whom I

Lane known for some time. The good Leaders, and
attentive listners to the Gospel. 795

Every soul capable of receiving instruction on the Station
is under it— The Younger portion in the day schools —
The Adults in the Evening schools

Several boys Lane made progress and read Kafir —
All can repeat Several psalms & Hymns — and help
to sing tolerably. The most of them know the Creed the
Lords prayer the Ten Commandments

The boys are under Mr John Fraser, one of the most
untiring Catechists that I have met with. His
attention in the School and in his studies, Lane made great
Broad on Leabh. He is assisted by a Native Teacher of
some Skill — Boesack Bosman, —

The girls are under Miss Fray, who is a very energetic lady
and devoted to Lord work in Gods Service.

It is worth noticing that Mr Fords father who was an
Officer in the 91st Regt — was killed by Kafirs in the late War

And the father of this boy, who was Field Cornet was also killed by Rebel Hottentots during the late war — so left with these young persons are literally tearing the children of their fathers murderers. Both, Lane given up bright worldly prospects for the sake of Christ.

Another Catechist Mr A. R. Woodrooffe, the son of an English clergyman, has joined this Mission, and promises to be of great service.

My own duties, besides superintending the whole Mission, extend to the adults both in the Chapel and from house to house. I have also to look over the station in Tambookie Land. &c &c. A great portion of our time is spent in learning the Language and preparing for native services. Large agricultural operations are also being carried on, under our superintendence.

I have the honor to be

Your humble Servant

Wm. Shaw. Wesl. Meth. Miss. S. S.

Gompst Rates.

1857. Dec. 31. Rev. H.T. Waters, St Mark's Mn, Kriti's Country. S.A.

Outline of Mn work during last qr. "Although the fruit is not yet gathered, I trust that God's husbandry has not been standing still."
Services & schools well attended much progress made in Xtn knowledge.
4 Catechumen classes formed 80 in all.

Oct. 2. Class of men. Talked over 2nd Comt. "I shd keep a sharp eye on them." Gd asked for hearts not words
8. Got on w. Kafir sermon. (write one a week) Visited huts, talk of love of Jesus.
Ground v. dry; irrigating land.
Gave relief from 3 bags of rice sent by Rev. Geo. Thompson, of Gt. Coldwind.
9. V. dry, irrigating, sowed oats & mealies. Class of catechumens, reminded them to pray before leaving.
10. Evening service. Talk w. catechumens.
12. Boy, Polyonka died. Baptised him just before death & Burial in evening.
Native superstitious aversion from touching the dead, always wash themselves in river afterwards. Property of dead destroyed by fire.
Programme of day. 6 am to 9.30 pm services or teaching
13. Catechumen class. Q. what is the way to Heaven?
Ans. fr. Chief Kusse. "To have the law of God in our heart".
16. Rode to the Bolotta Hutt & Turpin met. Heard lessons, imperfectly. Known 2 Babes
17. Currie's Commando along the Isedukeen river, burning huts & routing out Thieves
Took 23 horses, 10 oxen, 40 women & children, 12 men. Shot 10 men.
21. Catechumens surprise at restitution of stolen property. Com. VIII
23. Mullins in difficulty w. Q. Nyalisma Rode over immediately, unwell, but took a strong doze." Heavy showers, face aching - Difficulty over a question of etiquette - Q. & councillors came down, gave her shawl from Mrs Merriman, "we have preferred a brighter colour." Q. angry today, W. will talk tomorrow. Evening service under tree. V. cold. Face swelling.
24. Q. Nyalisma & councillors - "Took care to order the blundering interpreters to hold their peace" - V. clever & entertaining dialogue. Laughter. Reconciliation. Cups of coffee
Sun. 25th Q & 91 men at service under tree. Preached on marriage of King's Son.
26. After service to Vizey's kraal w. Mullins. Commenced school. 6 children, one boy from Kusse's kraal, one fr former station in Kriti's Country - Butchaen after stolen horses, present. This place on Zwart Kei river. Scenery mountainous, looked down drop of 500 ft to river below.
Nov. 11th Commenced adult Hottentot class.
13. Womens class. W. declared Polygamy decidedly wrong. River impassable. Crops trampled with crows & doves.
20. To the Bolotta St. Turpin v. ill w. rheumatism. Sent him to St Marks Stayed in charge Woodroffe ill.
22. Chief Sarallaat service. Excited discussion amongst themselves
25. Mr Warner, the Tambookie agent, (formerly Wesleyan Miss?) called - Kriti making petty war upon Tambookies near the Bashee. Tambookies beat. drove off Tsomo driven out by Hintza & Hinsa on Kriti. Hintza went to ask why the Tambookies drank water above him? and the Tambookies replied, "Where are the graves of the Galeka chiefs - we see them not on this side the Tsomo." PTO

1857. Nov. 26 Returned to St. Marks. Turpin v. ill

Dec. 5. 2 Catechumens rode to W. spoke "when their hearts were sore."
An old chief here - Kai Impsi or Xaba-Xaba is raving mad. He murdered the father of the present Sir Andries Stockenstroom. Has been chief counsellor to Hintza & Kreli, but only killed his cattle towards end.

Dec 7. Laid foundation stone of new chapel & school. All gathered round. Kusse & Basela - our two captains - near stone. Woodruffe, Rawlins & Gordon with Reynolds, the builder, present. Ps C., Lords Prayer, Collect. After stone laying, short address. Ps. VIII. chanted in a grand manner to Hine's chant. The glorious sound floated on the breeze, sung by 400 voices. The "Gloria" was a shout of triumph never to be forgotten. Collects & Benediction. Refreshments.

Christmas Day. 6 am Chapel & adult service - Crammed to excess.
Every soul a meal, besides coffee, sugar & tobacco ch for Reynolds.
People in 2 companies, river dividing station. Basela hoped W. wd. live long, Kusse hoped I wd. walk softly all my days.
10 am. 2nd. Kafir Service.
11. Eng. service.
12. Children - plumpudding
5. Kafir service
7. Eng. service with Communion.

Dec. 31st. Midnight service.
Baptismal service put off till Epiphany, hoping for Bp.

Present forwardness of people chiefly owing to untiring zeal of Gordon & Mr Gray
H.R. Woodruffe, son of Canon Woodruffe of Winchester - who undertook the lowest tasks & produced a wonderful effect. Moved to important post among Fingoes at Keiskamma Hock. Byrd. Place taken by Aldred with zeal & humility.
Reports enclosed from Gordon & Aldred. Hubbs will go from Bolotta.

St Marks Mission. Kaffir Country 3732/38
South Africa.
Dec 31st 1857 797

My Dear Sir

I send you an outline of our Mission work during the last Quarter, and although the fruit is not yet gathered, I trust that God's husbandry has not been standing still.

The services and schools have been well attended and much progress made in Christian knowledge.

Four Catechumen classes have been formed - 1. Men - 2 Women - 3. Young persons - 4. Boys & girls. Eighty souls in all.

On Oct 2nd. I had a good class of men & talked over the second commandment with them. Told them that I should keep a sharp eye on their conduct previous to their being baptized. That God asked for their hearts not their words.

Oct 4. Walking as usual. Got on a little with my Kafir Sermon (I write one every week) Visited several kraals & was pleased to find that several could talk of the love of Jesus.

Ground very dry - many irrigating canal.

Had evening School for women.

Relieved several poor people from their ills of life, sent by Revd George Thompson, Curate of Grahamstown.

Cold wind all day

Oct 9th Still very dry - difficulty in finding work for the men. Irrigated a large piece of ground - Sowed oats & Radishes.

Had the Catechumens to day. I was going to leave the class without praying - but they reminded me - Grieved at my own forgetfulness, but rejoiced at their watchfulness.

Oct 10. After evening Service - the Catechumens sat still - and said they were in a hurry to hear Gods Laws again - Spent some time with them.

Oct 12. One of our boys Polonya who has been sick for some time - died to day. As he had been given to us, & I was in the place of a parent to him, I baptized him just before death.

Buried Polonya at Sundown - all the children & Catechumens present - The Service was in Kafir - very solemn - the low easy voices of the natives sounded so solemnly and in harmony with the country. Mr Gordon read the Lesson. The natives have a superstitious aversion to touch or have any thing to do with the dead, & always wash themselves in the river after having had

anything to do with them: The property of the dead is destroyed by fire.

Present time of Reading &c 799

1. 6 o'clock. Kafir Service
2. 6½ — do Children
3. 9½ - } Girls school - Reading &c
11 } Boys Gardening &c
4. 12 } Boys School
½ - } Girls do Sewing
5. 2 o'clock. Adult Sewing Class
6. 5. Children Kafir Service
7. 5½. Catechumen class.
8. 8 -- Adult Evening Service
9. 8½ Adult - School
to (Men & women
9½ alternately)

Oct 13. Sunday & Lovely

Had a good Catechumen class. They answered well - all know the Apostles Creed. Among other things I asked "What is the way to Heaven? The Chief Kasse answered "To Love the Law of God in our Heart."

Oct 15. Rode over to the Bolotta - found the Natives & Cupids well - Heard the Children go through their Lessons. They seemed to know their letters. They sang nicely & said two Psalms well.

Oct. 17. The commando under Commandant Cuyler along the Zeekoe river to day: burning huts & bowling out the Kaffirs. They took 23 horses - 700 oxen - 40 women & children & two men - They shot ten men.

Oct 21. Catechumens surprized at the Christian practice of restitution of stolen property. In connexion with Lieut. Cameron

Oct 23. Letter from Mr Mullens - He is in difficulty with Lucas Iyalitema

I rode over immediately - I was unwell - but took a strong dose

of Medicine before starting. Passed through some heavy showers -

face aching &c. Found Brother Mullens much troubled about

the Queens conduct. The whole thing was a question of etiquette.

The Queen & her counsellors came down shortly after my arrival -

we talked over the News &c. and I gave her a shawl from Mrs

Bowman. She would have preferred a brighter colour.

The Queen & I went over the subject of complaint. I said that

I knew she was angry to day & that I would talk to morrow.

Had evening Service under the tree - very cold - my face began

to smell. (24) Lucas Iyalitema & a large council came down

& something like the following dialogue took place. I took

care to order the blundering interpreters & hold their peace.

Waters - If you take away your children, my heart will

be sorry. I am the Missionary to Kili - & Dairallah and to

you, but I cannot live in more than one place at a time

-to. I send you Umhalla. (Mullin) instead of myself- I know him to be a good man & trust in him. Why dont you help him?

Queen. I do help him - I love Missionaries. But Umhalla is not kind to me. When I ask him for food, he tells me to go to Umhlakazan. (He kafu bluffed)

Waters. Umhalla is wrong to talk so of one of Satans people.

Queen. I know when Kili & I come to your house, you ask us in, and give us food & stools to sit upon. and your wife is kind to me also. You treat great people as they ought to be treated. ----------

Waters. I am sorry you do not like Umhalla.

Queen (emphatically) I do like him, but he does not like me.

Waters. You are mistaken. Umhalla is always teasing me to send you things.

Queen. Yes. But let it - he lets his pigs & coffee from you for me. & keeps them himself.

Waters. No. No. Umhalla does nothing of that sort.

Queen. When you are sore Umlalla will be as bad as ever, and treat me carelessly.

Waters. The Kafir Queens are very proud.

The council burst in laughter at this & the Queen joined.

Umlalla & the Queen were reconciled, & we all burried a thousand little differences in cups of coffee.

Sunday. Oct 25. The Queen & several great men at service under the tree. I preached on "The Marriage of the King's Son."

Oct 26. After service rode to Vizey's Kraal with Mullins & commenced school there. Sixty three children were present. One boy, who had been at school at Umsuen Kraal, one of our former entertainers in Kili's Country. Said the Lord Mayor & the Alphabet. Spark of Kitti. Other some Dutchmen, after Stolen horses, were present.

Vizey's Place is on the Umvaal Kei River. The scenery most beautifully Mountainous. From one point of our path, we looked sheer down some five hundred feet into the River, winding along below us.

tered- Nov 11th Commenced Catechist class - adults. 803
- 13. Women Catechumen class - 7 present.
They were much interested on the subject of Polygamy
which I declared to be decidedly wrong.
River impassable again. Crops looking well - much
troubled with Crows & doves.
Nov 20. Visit to the Bolotta Station. Found Tapin very
ill of Rheumatism - Sent him in a waggon to Mr Marks
& remained myself in charge. Woodrooffe is also ill.
Sunday Nov 22nd The Chief Saralla & a large
number of his followers at Service. I spoke to them of
Jesus & Questioned them closely. They became much
excited & even after service talked among themselves
of the things which they had heard.
Nov 25. Mr Warner. The Sambookie agent (formerly a Wesleyan
Missionary) called. Near Port Kili has made a petty war
against some Sambookie near the Basket. The country
between the Pongo & Rokelle was formerly occupied by

Sambookies, who were driven out by Sintoya & his son Kili. Sintoya used to ask why the Sambookies drank water about him? & the Sambookies replied "Where are the graves of the Seleka Chiefs - we see them not on this side of Sesho.

Nov 26. Returned to St Marks. Found Tapsi very ill

Dec 5. Two Catechumens. Rude to me to day. Spoke to them privately, when they both professed great sorrow for having spoken when their Hearts were sore.

An old Chief who lives here - Kai Tapi a Baba-Rocha. is dying mad. He is the man who murdered the father of the present Sir Andries Stockenstrom -

He has been Chief Councillor to Sintoya & Kili - but has slow to obey the order of Kili to kill his cattle - but did so towards the close of that exciting time

Dec 7. 1851. Laid the foundation Stone of this New
Chapel to God. All the people on the Station were
gathered round - Men and women on each side the
Children in the Centre. Messrs Bassett & Barcelo - on the
Captains - standing near the Stone. Revs. Woodruffe
Mullins & Gordon. with Reynolds the Builder were present.
The first Chanted the C. Psalm. Then read the Lord
Prayer & Collects. After laying the Stone, I made a
short address. The XIII. Psalm was then Chanted in
a grand manner. & Hine's Chant. The Gloria
Patri floated on the breeze - sung by four hundred
voices. The "Gloria" was a Shout of Triumph,
never to be forgotten. - The Service closed with the
Collect & Benediction, appointed for the Bishop.
Refreshments were given to the people & all went off
well.

Christmas day

6. o clock. Chapel at adult Service Crowned by
success - Many outside. They answered well to
Catechizing.

Every ~~Soul~~ soul on the station received a meal to
day - besides a little Coffee & Sugar - The Reynolds
Family adding a little Tobacco &c.

The people are divided into two Companies - the
river dividing our station. Barela on the part of
his people thanked me and hoped I would live
long in the land & rule them as I had always done.
for his
Russe's people hoped I would walk softly
all my days - and stand long in the Land.

10. o clock. 2nd Kafir Service
11 — English Service
12 ½ Children meeting & Class. Sunday under the Tree

5 adult Kafir Services
1 English Service - with Communion.

Dec 31st

Had a midnight Service & so began the New Year. I should have had a Baptismal Service on Xmas day, but hoping to have the Bishop to hold his first Adult Kafir Baptism, I put it off until the Epiphany. The numerous & pressing duties of the Bishop have, to his own regret, prevented his coming on that day.

There are some very interesting Natives connected with the Catechumens, to which I must reserve for my next letter. I have great pleasure in saying that the present forwardness of our people is chiefly owing to the untiring Zeal of Mr Gordon & Miss Gray, together with those of Mr L. P. Woodroffe - the son of Canon Woodroffe of Winchester. The latter gentleman undertook the lowest & most unpleasant duties on the Station & by his untiring

energy produced wonderful effects among the children.
He has been moved to an important post among the Fijians
at Keikamma Creek. His departure from this Station
has been regretted by all the Natives & ourselves.
His place has been supplied by Mr Aldred, who has
commenced his duties with zeal and humility, and I
hope will emulate those who have gone before him.
I enclose the London & Mr Aldred's reports.
The Revd R. L. Watt will forward his own from Mr Bototta
Station.

I have the honor to be

Your humble Servt

G. C. Bates

Graham Town

Waters report much better

1857. Sept. 25. Rev. E. Cornford, Ser. Dioc. Com.e for SPG & Chaplain to the Bp.

Grahamstown

1. General acc.t of Mr. Waters's Mn.

Mn. called St. Marks, in Amagaleka country in Kaffraria, & part of Tambookie Land within Colonial Boundary. Pop. in 1856, 100,000 souls. Only Church members a few Hottentots.

Conf.n at St. Marks 60, at Chief Kriti's kraal 60, at Wayisai 40.

Unbaptized children & adults under instruction 600. 8 Schools (Sun. & daily) av. attendance of children 463. Church & 12 outstations deserted through "horrible famine". Country in charge of Miss.s 16 miles, at one point 40.

2. Extracts from Mr. Waters's letters

N.B. of Waters' Extract from journal 1857 July 7 – Sept. 30 more colour in it

1857. July 6. Results of famine. Country deserted. Men preparing to build on Mn. & laid out gardens. 50 boarders. Catechizing begun. Kriti here today "and has left me to take as much land as I like & where I like." Anxious to have employ. Daralla, Tambookie chief, saved his cattle & ploughed, lately off for food, having given all his away. A large school at Kriti's kraal.

July 13. Chapel too small – 91 members now living here. 22 huts built. About 60 men on st.n. All relief fund spent. "A great captain (Kuse) has come to live on station, Present chapel cd. be put to many uses. Schools well attended, av.e num.r of 100. Catechizing improved. Schools at the Balotta well attended. Daralla & 6 councillors at services yest.

July 27. School going on well. Huts increasing. Starvation cases – Nearly out of rations. No food at St. Johns (Tambookies country) Hear boys chanting at night. "I cannot but think God's good Spirit is working with us."

Sept 7. Work going on – People v. well behaved. Wish to propose Baptism to some. Adult night school of 120 – Govt has taken all wagons in Queenstown, rivers now full, so cd. not get goods through. All night now swarms of hungry people turn up daily. Interview w. Kreli. "Our men chant the Gloria after evening school. The loud triumphant shout thrills one gloriously."

Extract from Rev. R.G. Hutt from St. John Baptist Mn. Balotta R. near Queenstown

9 boarders, with promise of 10th from Queesha ("now in prison in Govt. E.C.) Others apply but no funds. 8 men & families. 16 huts on st.n. 2 women begging for dresses, that they may cast off their Kaross – to change their habits may be to their advantage,

Griffin Fred

The following general account of Mr Waters' mission, together with extracts from his journals in 1857 will be read with interest

Grahamstown.
S. Africa. 820/58
Sept. 25. 1857.

809

Dear Sir,

I subjoin a few extracts from the correspondence &c. of Mr. Waters' - your missionary in Kriti's country, and also a letter of Mr. Bulloch, near him, in the Tambookie country, - which letters - or some other from - might be interesting to the supporters of the Society.

I am, dear Sir,
yours very faithfully,
E. Cornford: Missionary of the S.P.G.
Sec. Dioc. Com.ee for S.P.G. for Kaffraria.
& Chaplain to the Bishop.

The Rev.d
J. Bullock.
Sec.y for the S.P.G.

1. Mr. Waters' mission is called St. Mark's, and is in the Amagaleka country in Kaffraria, and part of Tambookie Land within the Colonial Boundary. The population was estimated in 1856 at 100,000 souls. The only church members are a few Hottentots. The members of the mission are the only communicants. The congregations at St. Mark's itself when the last report was sent was 60, at the Chief's (Kriti's) kraal 60, at another kraal (Wayeia's) 40. The unbaptized children & adults under instruction were 600. There are 8 schools (Sunday & daily) in the mission, and the average attendance of children was 463. There is a church and 12 out stations or schools - which are being deserted owing to the horrible famine which has destroyed and dispersed so many Kafirs. The extent of country under the missionary's charge is within a radius of 10 miles: but in one point 40 miles.
These facts are in Mr. Waters' last report dated July 6th.

2. From his letters the following are extracts.

July 6th 1857. 'The last few days have been very cold & pinched the natives dreadfully - we have heard of several deaths. I rode to the mountains on Friday & passed thro' several large kraals (a 'kraal' is a collection of huts) with only two or three people in them. One poor woman (who was delivered of a child

on the following day) was one of the most pitiable objects I have yet seen. A person who has come upwards of 30 miles to-day through a once populous country, has not seen a Kafir on the way. Several men are preparing to build on our mission, and are delighted at the prospect of a garden and other privileges.

We have now 50 boarders*, and may have more, should you approve of our doing so. Our services were well attended yesterday, and I have commenced catechizing with reasonable success. Kili was here to-day, and has left me to take as much land as I like and where I like. He is very anxious to have our plough, and promised his special protection to any oxen we may bring to the mission..... Davalla, the Tambookie chief, who refused to kill his cattle, and who ploughed when all the others about him refused to do so, is now very badly off for food - having given all his away. He is anxious to get seed..... P.S. Leave July 7. I have just returned from Kili's Kraal - where I had a large school. Kili - his two brothers, and a woman, answered several questions on the Rich man and Lazarus.

July 13. Our chapel was found to be too small yesterday. We had .3. three native services, and two English ones. The native were crowded all the children were kept outside, besides about 100 adults. We must have a larger chapel at once, as great numbers are now living here. Twenty-two huts are actually built & full of people, and as many more are laid out & will be occupied by the end of the month. We have about 60 (sixty) men on the station - forty of whom are at work - making huts - planting mealies &c. Women & children very numerous. The awful cases of distress here have caused me to expend all the relief fund... A great captain (Kuse) has come to live on the station, and is busy this morning planting mealies..... I hope your Lordship will authorize me to begin a large building for a chapel. We present

* These children are all given up by their parents to the Mission, for periods of never less than 2 years. (Often we have many at other stations also)

building is much wanted for a dormitory and an eating-room, a it could be put to many uses, so that it will not be lost. The schools have been well attended - upwards of 100 present last week. The boys are getting on nicely with their singing. The catechising yesterday was a great improvement on the previous Sundays, and the Responses were made with great earnestness. The schools at the Balotta have also been well attended: and Dawalla & six of his councillors were present at the service yesterday.

4. July 27. 1857. The school is going on well, and our chapel is full at every service. The number of huts increases daily on the mission station. Great numbers come for food, but our relief fund is exhausted... We have had some very sad cases of hunger here, having had to feed several with brandy and water & soaked bread; one child died after coming here. Yesterday I rode a few miles towards the mountains, having heard that a man was lying there. I found him in a sad state - gave him food, and led him softly until I met a man who took him to the nearest Kraal. Several are, I hear, lying dead behind the mountains: two men are dead on the opposite side of the river.... We are nearly out of rations ---- There is no food at St. Johns (Tambookie Country.) ... Often late at night we listen to a low sound from the boys' huts, and hear them repeating the Psalms & hymns which they have learned during the day. Sometimes we hear one giving out the commandments, and the others sing the response. At other times we hear the low and solemn chant of a Psalm. How as they have no idea that we are watching them, and as they have no expectation of reward, I cannot but think that God's good Spirit is working with us.

5. Sept. 7. 1857. Our work is going on - the people are daily improving in knowledge, and are very well behaved. There

are 9 or 10 to whom I intend (or rather, wish,) to propose Baptism - ie. to be prepared in an open manner. They are men whom I have known for some time.... We have an adult night school now - with upwards of ~~Seventy~~ 120, besides strangers. The Government having taken up all the wagons in Queenstown, when our goods were ready for transmission, and the rains following, having filled the rivers, we have been on the brink of starvation. We made a bold attempt to cross the river - lost two oxen, and failed. We are all right now & our troubles forgotten. Wherever the hungry people come from I know not, but swarms turn up daily. I have had a most interesting interview with Kili and enclose a copy of my journal for that day.... I wish your Lordship could hear our men chant the "Gloria" after Evening School. The loud triumphant shout thrills through one so joyously."

Extract from a letter from the Revd. R. G. Stutt, dated St. John Baptist mission Station*, Balolta near Queenstown. } near St. Mark's mission.

"I have already nine boarders, with a promise of a tenth from the chief Quesha (now in prison at St. Johns [E.C.]). These have all come forward without any solicitation. Others have also applied for admission, but I am obliged to refuse them for want of funds. I am thankful also to be able to say that 8 men with their families have come to reside on the station, & have put themselves under my instruction... We have now 16 huts on the station, and shall have more by the end of next week. Two of the women have been with me this morning, begging me earnestly to give them dresses, that they may cast off their kaross. This desire for dress may in the first instance arise from their natural desire of begging x; but at the same time I think that if we can get them to change their own habits for ours, it may prove to their future advantage in many respects."

x This is the probable reason. E. C.

* This is a new station, only lately (July 29. 1857.) occupied by us with an ordained missionary. A catechist has been there some time.

1857. July 1st Rev W. H. Johnson St Matthews Kaisdama Hock.

Grahamstown

Delay at Port Elizabeth - At Alice with Rev W C Wallis - St Matthews almost reached, miss[es] grow at St Johns - Much kind feeling - Visit of Bp & Mr Banks on June 7th - Mr J's first native service - moving. About 27 children - school

1857 Sept 30 Rev W. H. L. Johnson, St Matthews Kaisdama Hock. S.P.G.

Numbers of school increased; when we landed, 83; staff 3 men, numbers dropped to 30 / 40. Mr Kinloch from St Paul's mission closed on acct. of 'the dreadful famine which is devastating Kaffirland, ... not felt here - where people buy up horses of former masters & sell at an exorbitant price - Sept. 21. school opened at Alice - but no house but school but being built. Not much result yet.

[The result of the 'Cattle killing' 1856-7]

1857 Dec. 31. Little to report - Hut at Ala's kraal used as chapel & school. av. no. of 50 children at the 2 schools. Mr Kinloch returned to Natal in Nov. "exceedingly zealous & successful with children. Bp has sent over the native teacher "an excellent young man." Enquiries about Toxteth - In Dec. Mr Woodrooffe, a catechist with Mr Waters, to manage Toxteth school. Treat for 27 children on Dec - 31. Hymns sung. Bad home influence only to be counteracted by a boarding school such as the famine has enabled to be started in Kaffirland)

12522

S. Matthews Mission Station
Keiskamma Stock
South-Africa

date of read - 1857 July 1 -

To the Secretary of the Society for Propagating
the Gospel —

813

Revd Sir,

I have little to communicate in this my first Report to the Society not having arrived until June 2nd of this year - The difficulty of obtaining waggons detained me in Port Elizabeth nearly a fortnight - a similar cause length of time or nearly was occasioned in Grahamstown from a like cause - at length however after a stay of one Sunday at Alice where I shared the [redacted] service with the Revd W. C. Wallis the Curate we reached S. Matthews on the second day of June - our party consisting of four persons Mrs Johnson our child & Phebe Endè a Jamaican lady brought out by the present Bishop of Grahamstown for Mission work - I found the Station all but deserted the Revd H. B. Smith

1857. July 1st Rev. W. H. Johnson St Matthew's Kaiapoi Pa

Delay - at Port Elizabeth - At Algoa with Rev W C Wadkins - St Matthews

almost reached mouth Gt Fish River - Much time wasted - Visit to Bp & Mrs Cotton

on June 7th - H's last returned to Algoa Bay 27 others - Edyth

1857 Sept 30 Rev W H Johnson St Matthews Kaiapoi Pa

Numbers at school increasing; when recommenced, 83; Half

numbers [illegible] 200 Mr Kinloch from St Paul's

Mission closed on acct of the great famine which

overwhelmed Kaffirland, not to this - when people

buy up horses & farmers market sell at enormous

price - Sept 21. school opened at Algoa - but scholars

but school but little built. Not much result yet.

[The result of the Cattle killing of 1857]

'57 Dec 31 Sister Draper - Mat at Algoa Road was adopted Sister.

Av no of 50 children to 250 adults. Mr Kinloch returned

to Natal in Nov. exceedingly anxious & successful with

children. Bp has sent another native teacher, excellent

young man. Enquiries under Textile - to Dec. W

Woodcock, acquainted with Mr. Nelson, to manage Tonteleschool.

Wrote for 27 children on Dec. 31. Hymns sung. Bad hens

influence only to be counteracted by a boarding school and as

the famine has enabled to be started in Kaffirland)

12522

S. Matthews Mission Station
Kieskama Stock
South-Africa

date of read - 1857 July 1

To the Secretary of the Society for Propagating
the Gospel —

813

Revd Sir,

I have little to communicate
in this my first Report to the Society
not having arrived until June 2nd of this
year — The difficulty of obtaining waggons
detained me in Port Elizabeth nearly a
fortnight. a similar length of time
or nearly was consumed in Grahamstown
from a like cause - at length however
after a stay of one Sunday at Alice
where I shared the [redacted] service
with the Revd W. C. Wallis the Curate
we reached S. Matthews on the second
day of June. our party consisting of four
persons Mrs Johnson our child & Miss
Rudi a German lady brought out by
the present Bishop of Grahamstown
for Mission work - I found the Station
all but deserted the Revd M. B. Smith

having removed the Schoolmistress & her
boarders together with the English teachers
Mr Best to S. Johns Station for the purpose
of opening a refuge for the children of the
starving Kafirs in this their hour of need
no one remaining on the this Station of
the Mission Staff but the Native Teacher
Even he was away at the moment & I
found the school kept by his
wife - She returned however in the course
of a few days & I then set him to work
to collect the children daily from the
neighbouring Kraals. frequently going round
with him myself for that purpose. I am
much pleased with the children generally
there is much kind feeling among them
Girls are very ~~wise~~ but-stick
on the one point there is a ~~lamentable~~
carelessness or rather pride .. so natural to
the human heart ~~I do not~~ still I have
reason to hope that time & patient instruction
may do much - already I have seen a
spark kindled oh: may by Gods' grace
be blown into a flame - On the 9th
of June we received a hasty visit from
the Bishop [Cotterill] his Lordship being accompanied
on this his first tour of Inspection by the
Revd F. Banks of S. Andrews College Grahamstown
Mr Banks having on a former occasion
visited the Stations in company with Archdeacon

Hardie was well qualified to act as guide
to his Lordship. many things were talked
over during the visit & his Lordship ~~visited~~ requested
the School Room the fame of his arrival
having drawn together a larger number
of Children than I had seen there at one
time - a few appropriate words were spoken
to the Children by his Lordship through the
interpreter & his Lordship before leaving
promised me that a midday meal should
be provided for the children as soon as
funds could be found & likewise new
clothes supplied ~~& he could be seen in~~
~~Church~~ I expected that his Lordships' stay
~~at first Sunday after my arrival here~~
~~would be that of the Fijian chiefs~~
was obliged to be so short as I wished to
have sent for the native chiefs to see
his Lordship. I was compelled however
to defer that until his Lordships' next visit
who regretted that time would not permit
him to yield to his wishes in the respect.

The first service for the heathen in wh:
a Missionary is engaged must be a very
solemn & anxious one to the missionary
himself. lest in his inexperience he should
fail of rightly dividing the word of truth
I found this rule hold true in my own

Case - I am inclined to think that ~~nothing~~ no service will bring so forcibly to his notice, the heavy responsibility of his office & his complete dependence on Gods grace to enable him faithfully to do his duty in it -

- was cheered by seeing so good a congregation at my first native service the chapel will: is at present also the school room & they small was as full as it could be conveniently one or two of the native Chiefs were also present - all were as I have always found since. exceedingly attentive I preached to them on part of the second Chapter of S. Matthews Gospel - the service for wh: no form has yet been issued in the diocese consisted of a short Hymn in Kafir, a lesson from the new Testament in Kafir, exposition of some part of it - through the interpreter - another Hymn a short prayer interpreted & an intercession for a blessing upon them likewise interpreted

I ought perhaps to state that I found twenty seven children in the school when I arrived that at the end of June the average attendance was fifty forty it being a season in wh: nothing is done in the fields - The Mission Station

× for Mission work being at the end of the district

is pleasantly but rather inconveniently
situated ^ about three miles from the Military
Post at the Stock at the foot of a hill
between wh: & the Station flows the
Keiskama River - the Kwilli Kwilli
Mountain being at the back of the
Station & the Range of wh: the St. Thomas
Mountain is the chief feature in its
front -

I have the honour to be
Revd Sir,
Yours obedt Servant -
J. M. Matthews

J. Matthews
Keiskama Stock
July 1st 1847

Received Sept. 20
H. S.

with 5347

1857 Sept 30 J. Matthews 58

Missionary

Kei River

821

To the Secretary of the Society
for Propagating the Gospel

Revd Sir,

In carrying on my quarterly
Report in accordance with the rules of the
Society for Propagating the Gospel, it can
not be supposed that I have much
progress to state of, having been here to
short a time, it is pleasing & me
however to be able to report that the
Mission School has increased considerably
during some weeks when no work was
going on in the Canal there was a considerable
increase in the number of children present
as many as 43 having been in School
at one time, many more than my lim-

perfect Knowledge of their language & character enabled me to do justice to, having but one man who is School-master, interpreter &c the large attendance however did not continue long-as the people began to work in their gardens the children gradually dropped off until the average attendance at the end of September is but between 30 & 40. Mr Kinloch joined me on the 15th of that month, S. Pauls Station of wh: he had charge having been given up in consequence of the people leaving the neighbourhood to seek sustenance elsewhere. the effects of the dreadful famine wh: is devastating Kafirland are not felt here, on the other hand these people are profiting by their former masters' misfortune by buying up their horses & selling their food at an exorbitant price.

On the 21st of September a fresh School was opened at a petty chiefs' place named Ulan about 3 miles from the Station of wh: Mr Kinlock took charge, there are many children around & I trust at some future time to have a good School there, at first we had no house, but were dependent on the people's kindness in lending us, this was found exceedingly inconvenient as the School could seldom be held in one hut for more than two or three days at a succession & consequently the children were uncertain where to go, secondly on wet days it was inconvenient for the people to turn out to make room for us - A hut however has commenced for us close to the Chiefs House, wh: will be a great com-

for us when finished, the aver-age attendance at this school is about equal to that at the home school, I trust however that after harvest the numbers will increase. We can hardly look for any fruit at present I think here but the people are willing to hear what the Missionary has to say which is a great thing, & we trust by the blessing of God some of the grains of seed thus dropped may take root & bring forth fruit unto life Eternal

I have the honour to be
Revd Sir
Your obedient Servant
W. H. Johnson

September. 20th 1867

H.9 = ?
Rev Henry Cotterill

S. Matthews Mission Station.

1857 Dec 31 825

5347
1858

To the Secretary of the Society
for Propagating the Gospel —

Revd Sir,

I have the honour to send you
my report of this Station up to the
end of ~~October~~ December 1857 there
is but little to add to the report for
the quarter ending September, save
that the School hut at Umlazi Mouth
to which I alluded has been finished
& is in use as a Chapel & a School room
this quarter is a busy time with the Kafirs
& our schools suffer in consequence
still at the two school we have an every
attendance of 50 children - I have
to regret the loss of Mr Kimbell who returned
to Natal in the beginning of November

he was exceedingly zealous & successful
in the management of children & suits
him much, for a few weeks I was confined
to my home School in consequence, having
but one native teacher whom I sent to the
out school. I received a visit from
the Bishop in November who sent me
another native teacher, an excellent young
man to assist me as I purpose shortly
opening a third School a place about
6 or 7 miles distant where are several
hundred Fingoes under a Chief named
Tontelas, in the month of December Mr
Wordsworth a Catechist of the Church, who
had been with Mr Wales at S. Marks
joined me & to him in all probability
will be given the management of the
School at Tontelas as soon as the hut

Sch. have been built.

I intended to have given the children a dinner on Xmas Day but as no meat could be had, I was compelled to postpone it until the 31st of December when 37 of the children belonging to the Home School who had been most regular in their attendance sat down to dinner in the School room wh: had been prettily decorated with flowers &c by the native teachers & children - After dinner Revd Mr Hymns were sung by them children one of wh: had been learnt ~~to~~ as an agreeable surprise for me - On the whole I have great cause to be thankful for the progress the children are making although. I see that much of the good seed sown is lost by the influence exerted over them at home - wh: nothing but a boarding school such as the female

in Kaffirland has enabled some of our Missionaries to form, where the children will always be under the eye of the teacher can rectify, & such a School a trust by Gods' blessing eventually to obtain

I have the honour to be
Revd Sir,
Your obedient Servant
W. H. Johnson

S. Matthews
December 31st 1857

Grahamstown

1857. July 24 / R. Wilson, Grahamstown - Convict station.
(? b 1832 D 1859 - P. 1851.)

Account of the disc. of Gt. & its great opportunities - written for the Mission Field - geographical facts and some account of Kaffer race & their system of government. Urgent appeal for missies

Enclosing letter from R. Wilson & W. Bullock.

1857 July 14

The Diocese of Graham's Town. 9568

(To the Secretary of the S.P.G.) 57

My dear Sir, 829

From my own reading, from personal observation, & from the remarks of persons long resident in this Colony, I am able to impart such information concerning the Diocese of Graham's Town, as will doubtless prove acceptable to many readers of the "Mission Field." My object in now drawing attention to South Africa, is not so much to satisfy the cravings of natural curiosity respecting it, as to convince the friends of humanity & progress, that a vast field of usefulness is before us, & that we need their prayers & their active co-operation, & their alms, to assist in scattering the good seed through the length & breadth of the land. The following sketch is necessarily brief. From want of sufficient time & space, I have been compelled to omit the mention of many things which I deem well worthy of notice.

The Diocese of Graham's Town is somewhat large. It has an area of about 50,000 square miles, & a population of 170,400. It comprises as many as Eleven Divisions. These are:- Port Elizabeth, Uitenhage, Graaf-

Keiskamma, Colesberg, Albany, Fort Beaufort, Somerset, Cradock, Victoria, Albert, and British Kaffraria.

Division of Port Elizabeth.

The capital of this division was named after Elizabeth, the wife of Sir Rufane Shaw Donkin, who visited Algoa Bay in the year 1820, to locate upwards of 4000 British Settlers. At that time the only buildings were Fort Frederick, a small barrack, a mess-house, the Commandant's quarters, a few temporary huts, & the original farm house, which belonged to a Boer of the name of Hartman. The population was then 25 only, and business was transacted through the medium of a solitary coasting vessel: now the number of its inhabitants exceeds 4000. The exports amounted in 1850 to £258.496. Fixed property is more valuable here than in any other parts of the Colony, and house-rents is exorbitantly high.

Division of Uitenhage.

This division is named after the baron of the Dutch Commissary General de Mist, who, on the restoration of this Colony to Holland in 1802, was appointed to make inquiry into the its general condition, & to report to the Batavian republic the best manner of improving it re-

sources, and promoting its interests.

The principal rivers of Viktenhage are the Zwartkops, Zondags, Kromme, and Gamtoos, which supply the means of irrigation to the extensive tract of country through which they flow. The site of Viktenhage, 216 feet above the marine level, is upon the declivity of a hill, on the left bank of the Zwartkops River, and is about 20 miles distant from Port Elizabeth, & 479 from Cape Town. The water used for the supply of the gardens has its source in the eastern extremity of the Winterhoek Mountains. About 7 miles east of the town are mineral springs, one of which is tepid; they are held in high repute in consequence of their medicinal properties. Viktenhage has two Salt Pans, both private property. The chief mountain ranges are the Zuurberg and Winterhoek. Bergen. There are two other towns besides that of the capital in this division, viz, Alexandria, situated in the Olifhant's Hoek, and Uitenhage between the Rivers Kromme and Gamtoos. The local advantages which the division possesses, are a good supply of water, & capabilities for the rearing of cattle. The temperature during the summer months varies from 70° to 90° in the day time, though in the

month of January, the thermometer occasionally rises to 110°. The climate, notwithstanding this is found to be highly salubrious. Winter frosts are not uncommon, & the mountains in the northern parts of the division, are frequently covered with snow.

Division of Graaff-Reinet.

This was the first tract of country occupied by the Dutch inhabitants in the Eastern Province. It was formed into a distinct district in 1806, by Governor Van de Graaff, and named after him, & his wife Reinet. For several years, however, anterior to this, it had been occupied by the colonists, who penetrated to this neighbourhood in search of water & pasturage. The division of Graaff-Reinet, when originally formed, was computed to contain 30,000 square miles; but it has been greatly reduced. The divisions of Beaufort, Colesberg, Cradock, Somerset & part of Uitenhage have been dismembered from it. Its entire area is now estimated at 8,000 square miles, and it contains the Districts of Graaff-Reinet & Richmond. The soil of this division greatly varies, but in general it is said to be extremely rich, particularly in those parts which are watered by the Sundays River. The pasture-

ings is also diversified, and is found to be suitable for all descriptions of stock. The lower country abounds with a valuable shrub, called Spekboom, which affords excellent food for sheep and goats. Game of all kinds is plentiful. Long droughts in the interior compel the Springbok to forsake the extensive plains which are there its favorite haunts, & to seek refuge in the Colony. A serious calamity is sometimes the consequence of a visit of a considerable number of these animals - the herbage being entirely consumed by them.

Division of Clanwilliam.

The division of Clanwilliam is bounded on the South by Cradock & Graaff-Reinet; on the east by the Stormberg Spruit, & a tract of country on the Kraai River; on the west by the Beaufort division; & on the north, for a distance of 200 miles, by the Orange River. The total area of this division is estimated at 11,654 square miles, & the population at 6,765. The general appearance of the district is mountainous, arising from a great scarcity of wood. The Orange River is the most remarkable & largest stream in the colony. Its source is amidst the vast chain

of mountains which stretches across this part of Africa to the east, & is fed by many tributaries, which flow from the same range. When swollen by rains in the interior, this river is a magnificent object, being in some parts more than 6,000 yards broad, & with a full, deep & rapid current. At other seasons, it is easily forded, the water at the usual drifts being shallow, & the banks of the river presenting an easy slope to the water's edge. The village of Colesberg is situated near the base of a hill called the Toverberg, at a distance of about 12 miles to the south of this river. It was established in 1830, by Governor Sir Lowry Cole, & receives its name from him. This division, upon the whole, is very deficient in water; the farmers are therefore often compelled to adopt a nomadic life, & to remove with their flocks & herds across the boundary, in search of this indispensable element.

Division of Albany.

This is a small, though important division. It is more populous than any other part of the colony, except the neighbourhood of

Cape Town. It may easily be divided into two parts, by a line drawn from east to west, from Double Drift on the Fish River to Boutenbach's Drift on the Buchanan's River. The portion south of this line comprises what is called Lower Albany: it is also commonly known as the Zuurveld, and was originally appropriated for the reception of the British Settlers in 1820. This locality is, beyond comparison, the most pleasing to the eye; but the upper part being more suitable for sheep, is considered at present as far more valuable. The soil of Albany does not materially differ from that of other parts of the District: the products of its inhabitants are chiefly pastoral. This division includes the Albany & Bathurst districts, the former of which contains the wards of Graham's Town, Western Lowie, Lower Buchanan's River, Sidbury, Richteek, Great Fish River, & the East Fish River, — and the latter those of Bathurst & Southwell.

Division of Fort Beaufort

Fort Beaufort has in a few years advanced from a mere military post to the dignity of a capital of a division, comprising the districts of Fort Beaufort and Stockenstrom. It is si-

situated on the left bank of the Fish River, on a sort of peninsula formed by a bend of the river. A few miles above Fort Beaufort, the road leads through a narrow Pass, or defile, to a stream called the Kaikamma to the right of which is the flourishing settlement of the Kat River, which is now formed into the district of Stockenstrom. This region is one of the most interesting & remarkable in the Eastern Provinces. It may, in general terms, be described as a basin, encircled by a lofty chain of mountains, which afford from their summits magnificent views of the surrounding country, & from which issue the numerous streams that give fertility to the soil, & render it so eligible for a numerous population. (To be continued).

Division of Somerset.

The division of Somerset is bounded on the north by the divisions of Graaff-Reinet and Cradock; on the west by Uitenhage; on the south by Albany, & on the east by the Winterberg and Fort Beaufort. Its entire area is about 3,000 miles, & it is divided into 6 field-cornetcies. The village is pleasantly situated at the base of a mountain called the Bush Berg, from which it is plentifully supplied

with water. Its southern entrance is from a fine open country of many miles in extent. A little to the north of this village lies the gorge, or opening in the mountain chain, called Knock Knagen Hock, from which proceeds the Little Fish River. A considerable portion of this division is occupied by British inhabitants. During the year of 1850-1 the loss of the farmers was very great: the enemy swept off thousands of cattle, fired many of their dwellings, & murdered several persons. The soil and general character of this division are very diversified. The great Fish River runs through the centre of it, & receives all the tributaries nearly every stream by which it is watered.

Division of Cradock.

Cradock joins Somerset on the N.E. boundary & is said to contain 3,768 miles, with a population of more than 5,000. This division is not adapted for the maintenance of a dense population, although large quantities of corn are obtained from it, & also a great abundance of various kinds of fruit. The Nieuwveld Mountains is famous for the size of its cattle, & the Karka for sheep. The capital of the

division is situated upon the left bank of the Great Fish River, the high road to the north passing immediately through it. It is a thriving village & a place of considerable trade. In its immediate vicinity are cold & tepid chalybeate springs, which are resorted to for the cure of rheumatic & cutaneous diseases.

Division of Victoria.

This division extends over a million of acres, & has a considerable population, chiefly native. It includes large tracts of fine and productive country, & affords a rich field to British emigrants, scarcely to be surpassed by any other parts of the world. The pasture is particularly fine for sheep & cattle, & the climate very salubrious. An extensive coal deposit has been discovered near the site of a town called Whittlesea, after the name of the birth-place of Sir Harry Smith. The town of Alice is situate on the extreme border of the province of Victoria. It is watered by the Chumie River, which separates Victoria from British Kaffraria, and by the Yaga-a branch of the Chumie.

Division of Albert.

The division of Albert was annexed to the Cape Colony in January 1848. A portion of it

had in 1835 been included in the limits 839
of the colony, but it was again excluded
in 1836. The district is described as being simi-
lar to the adjacent one of Uitenhage. In ordi-
nary years the cattle & sheep find excellent
pasturage: in winter, however, the hills are
cold & cheerless — in summer they yield a sour
herbage. The want of water is much felt. Owing
to these drawbacks but there is little probabi-
lity that Albert will be extensively occupied
by British settlers.

British Kaffraria.

To the east of Victoria lies British Kaffra-
ria, with a sea coast of nearly 100 miles; ha-
ving on one side Keiskamma and Chumie
& on the other the Great Kei up to where
the Black Kei falls into it. From that junc-
tion also the Klipp Plaats River forms the
western boundary of the northern portion of
British Kaffraria, down to Gaika's still. The
Amatola mountains are included in this
British Kaffraria. The principal town and
seat of government in British Kaffraria is
King William's Town. Beyond the Kei is Kaffir-
land, properly so called: it is occupied
by independent tribes of Kafirs as far as
Natal. The government of these tribes is

a mixture of Patriarchism & Feudalism. Age gives great weight & influence to the will of a Chief, & most Chiefs of rank can generally find means to accomplish their wishes but if their wishes involve the death or the spoliation of any of their subjects, they are usually obliged to resort to some legal process, in order to give the color of justice to their misdeeds. It would be scarcely correct to speak of a form, or system of Kafir law. The laws of the Kafir tribes are but a collection of precedents, consisting of the decisions of the Chiefs & Councils of bygone days, & embodied in the recollections, personal or traditional, of the people of the existing generation. That these decisions in the first instance were founded upon some general notion of right, is not unlikely. It is not however, to the abstract merits of a case in legal discussions that the appeal is now ordinarily made, but to what has been customary in past times. The decisions of deceased Chiefs of note are the guide for the living in similar circumstances, & the justice of these decisions is usually assumed as a matter of course.

The Kafirs are a people of the Negro race, very different in physical characteristics, as well

as in language from the Hottentots, and far superior to them, not only in personal appearance and bodily strength, but in policy and martial spirit. They are truly the noble, untainted sons of nature.

"A kaross or a blanket occasionally thrown over their shoulders, composes all dress that they own." Some of the laws & usages which prevail among them, seem to be relics of a higher state of civilization than that which they at present enjoy. Their present troubles, arising from the slaughter of their cattle, & the destruction of their corn, have been mainly caused by the ill advice of the notorious impostor- the crafty Kafir prophet Umlakaza. While not a few of these poor misguided people are perishing for lack of bodily sustenance, God grants that some of them at least may now be instructed to partake of spiritual food, & that they may hereafter "hunger no more, neither thirst any more." But "how shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher? and how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace,

and bring glad tidings of good things!" Rom. 10th 15.
Are Christian philanthropists in want of persons
on whom to bestow the happy proofs of their
love & active sympathy? Let them turn their
thoughts to the mixed population of the District
of Graham's Town; & let them do what they
can to improve directly or indirectly, the moral
& intellectual condition of Kafirs, Fingoes, Hot-
tentots & others who are more or less scattered
amongst the English & Dutch inhabitants.
Is any one blessed in his basket & his store?
(may he consider it a privilege, as indeed it is,
to be enabled to strengthen the hands of the
Missionary, & thus help to wheel the gospel
chariot round the globe.) Has any one tasted
that the Lord is gracious? May he strive
to be useful in his day & generation, &
may he "shine as a light in the world, hold-
ing forth the Word of Life" to his erring
fellow creatures. "They that be wise shall
shine as the brightness of the firmament, &
they that turn many to righteousness as
the stars for ever & ever." Dan 12.3.

Graham's Town,
July 24th
1857.

Dear Sir,
Very truly yours,
J. K. Wilson.

Monday, July 27, 1857.

Monday, July 21st, 1857.

Dear Mr Bullock,

If this letter of mine is [illegible] too long for insertion in one No of the "Mission Field", part of it, as far as the end of the Division of Lake Bearnsford, might be given in one, & the remaining portion in another. I should be glad if you would tell me in what particular way my pen can serve the Church generally, & your Society in particular.

I trust you have received Mr Wilson's Letter safely. As for myself I am now acting as a "locum tenens", & take the entire charge of 2 Convict Stations near Graham's Town.

With best wishes

Yours

Rev & dear Sir

very truly yours

J. B. Wilson.

Rev Bullock

Graham's Town

South Africa.

843

P.S. Umtenhase is pronounced – Um-ten-hase-(g hard.)
Cradock . . . . – Crad-dock.
Umhalatze . . . . – Tom-lah-lah-rah.

The Bishop returned from his tour in Kaffirland last Friday the 17th inst. He started from here on Friday 19th June.

All my letters are obliged to be pre-paid, or they would not be sent to you.

The Eastern Province Members have vacated their seats. Two of them, I believe, will shortly leave for England, in order to petition the Home Government for a Representative Govt. of Assembly, distinct from & independent of that of Cape Town.

S. W. Gallock.

Hist Office 1-5-7/9/5

My dear Sir, 845

I send you a letter for insertion in that little publication of the S. P. G. entitled, I believe, the "Gospel Missionary". Mr. Wilson has kindly copied it for me, and has, I see, written on both sides of the paper; but this could not be avoided. The poor fellow is writing to you chiefly on his own account, and

P.S. Umtentuse is pronounced - Um-ten-tuse- (g hard.)
Cradock - Crad-dock.
Umhlakaza - Tom-lah-lah-zah.

The Bishop returned from his tour in Kaffirland last Friday the 17th inst. He started from here on Friday 19th June.

All my letters are obliged to be pre-paid, or they would not be sent to you.

The Eastern Province Members have vacated their seats. Two of them, I believe, will shortly leave for England, in order to petition the Home Government for a Representative Council & Assembly, distinct from & independent of that of Cape Town.

week

I understand you wish to
~~has~~ ^
you some information
relative to the Diocese of
Grahamstown.
I have neither time nor
space to write more.

Believe me,
My dear Sir,
very truly yours.
G. Wilson.

Rev. W. Gadsby.

Grahamstown

1857. Sept. 1. Samuel Brook, Schoolmaster, Grahamstown & Rev. W.T. Bullock

June 8. School opened; no pupils. Noon. 1 boy. ('take heed that ye despise not one': next Mon. another pupil, also quite ignorant

Aug. 1st 11 scholars. Sept 1st 22. 'The Cathedral School' – 'may sound grandly' – but as 'in the mirage of life a nearer view dispels the illusion' – A visitor said 'The Church comes at the 12th hour, Prot. boy goes to R.C. school. R.Cs education of the Young. Opening for a school in every town – Children pass teaching on to parents – This School opened in name of Our Lord; daily prayer Report of Sunday School later.

1857. Dec. 1. Samuel Brook. Grahamstown. to Rev. W.T. Bullock.

School numbers only 35. Room may have to be given up. Sunday School – 16 good regular teachers, 100 children. Preparation alternate weeks – 6 or 7 coloured children admitted

1858. Nov. 1 – Samuel Brook. Grahamstown. to Rev. W. T. Bullock.

School progressing. numbers 48 – Room overcrowded – Charges increased to make it self supporting.

Church need schools for boys & girls – Only private one for the latter. Money urgently wanted, duties & privileges of giving not realized by Colonists, though all acquiring wealth. But two donations of £100 in offertory show improving feeling.

Increase of 4 teachers £17 & £18 for books etc for Sunday School collected by children from friends.

12573

Grahamstown July 1st 1857

847

Revd Sir

In my last Dated June 1st I stated that on the following Monday I was going to open an English School in Grahamstown.

After one advertisement in the Papers & distribution of hand-bills announcing that the School would be opened on the 8th of June, offering a good English Education on moderate terms, what was my astonishment to find not a single Scholar made his appearance. It was no small trial of patience, and most depressing to the spirits to go morning and afternoon to an empty room. And yet to fail in a city of some thousand inhabitants there must be many baptized in our Church either growing up in ignorance or being Educated by Dissenters or Roman Catholics.

On the following Monday I got one Scholar, a boy 13 years of age, who was not only ignorant of the very elements of reading & writing, but totally ignorant of the Creation & Fall of man, of Cain & Abel &c and of the Redemption by Christ Jesus. In teaching my solitary Scholar the words of our Lord "take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones" - just a short

upon the thought that my time was being wasted, or that one ignorant boy was unworthy of attention.

On the following Monday another came equally as ignorant and therefore equally needing instruction. On the 1st of July after having been open 2 weeks we had two Scholars; on the 1st of August, eleven; and this day Sept. 1st we have twenty-two.

This School is called the Cathedral School; the title may sound grandly to an English ear, and fancy may picture it something akin to the noble Schools in England bearing a similar title; but like many other things in the image of life, a nearer view dispels the illusion; - the sober realities are found to be so unlike the scene which the imagination had portrayed. The School room is 8 feet high; 22 feet long, and 10 feet broad; yet this small room in the centre of the City is not filled!

A man called on me the other day to make enquiries; he is a Churchman, his boy goes to the Government School, which is, I believe, in the hands of the Dipenter. He said the Church comes at the twelfth hour. In every town and village you let others go before you.

Making enquiries where an intelligent looking lad went to School I found he

vent to the Roman Catholics - Though the parents are Protestant & belong to the Ch. of Eng. yet as the boy is learning to their satisfaction they continue to send him there.

As elsewhere so here the Roman Catholics pay much attention to the education of the young, and when we consider how much the after life is influenced by early impressions, we may see the danger Protestant Children are in - Such an attractive system of religion as Popery with its gaudy ceremonies & imposing service has allured many a young and unsuspecting heart from the good old paths - Unhappily such has been the case here in some instances -

I have been assured by an Schoolmaster who has been out here several years and acquired property by his profession, that in almost every town of the Eastern Province there is an opening for a good School; that in two years in the hands of efficient Teachers, they would be self-supporting for the Colonists are both able & willing to pay such prices for the Education of their Children as will remunerate the Teacher. But the difficulty of maintaining the School - its cost to the Mission will be proportionably increased when the ground has been allowed to be pre-occupied

In going through a course of Scriptural instruction in the School, when treating on the Account of Noah & the Flood, of the Lives of Abraham, Isaac & Jacob, the Sufferings of Joseph & Moses I have found the interest excited by these lessons has led some to read the Accounts from the Holy Bible at their own Homes. In teaching the Church Catechism after having one Day last week gone thro' the Articles of the Creed "from thence he shall come to judge the quick and the dead." the next day my Scholars said he had read over the 25th Ch of St Matt. at Home. And so we trust both Parents and Children may find that word a blessing to them.

Them small as our Numbers are, contemptible as the Work may appear, and despised as the Schoolmaster's Office may be in the eyes of some, yet as our blessed Lord has shewn his Grace & good will toward the Young, and in his Charge to St Peter did not overlook the Lambs of the Flock, so I trust this School opened in his Name, continued by daily prayer for his blessing may be to his praise and glory.

In my next I hope to say something about our Sunday School.

I am, Revd Sir
Your Obedient Servant
Samuel Brook
Master of the English School

Revd W. S. Butler
Secy S. P. G.

S Brook

Glastonbury

2412

December 1 - 1857

Rev. Sir

851

It cannot be expected that in so small a sphere of labour as that which has been appointed me I should be able to furnish quarterly any "cases" that would be interesting to you - Though the numbers in the School are only 35 yet it may be said to be full - The attention the Children pay to the Scriptural Instruction is encouraging, and if the seed that is sown daily amongst these few, falls upon some good ground - some whose hearts the Lord opens that they attend to the things spoken, then may we humbly hope that in due time, some fruit will arise, that they will be led to take God's word, not the maxims of the world, as their guide, and that evidence that they are living members of the Church, and not of the world, as Christ our Divine Head was not of the world -

In my last I mentioned

that the School had been opened without any Schol. had that the room was deplorably inadequate to the probable number which a population of some thousands would furnish with ordinary exertion. And now I am told that the room will be required in two months' time to be used as a Bed-room, so whether the School will have to be given up, it is impossible to say - I turn with greater pleasure to make a few remarks on the Sunday School - It is highly gratifying to find young men & women Sabbath after Sabbath regular in their Class, urging the Young to know the Lord - The Form 16 such Teachers and the quiet & orderly behaviour of the Children (upwards of 100) is owing to the staid Character, Christian Deportment, & regular attendance of the Teachers - The Male & Female teachers the meet on alternate weeks for the preparation of Lessons: we take the Collect Epistle & Gospel as our Subject, and they acknowledge that an hour employed in qualifying them for their work is well spent - the

younger & less experienced teachers are instructed & encouraged. Lately about 6 or 7 Coloured Children have been admitted to the School. I think it would be quite possible to get two or three classes of such Children who know enough of English, and their presence instead of being offensive to the white Children, might be attended with mutual advantage, for it would afford us an opportunity of enlisting the sympathies of the latter in the progress of the Gospel among the heathen.

I am, Rev. Sir
Your Obed Servt
Samuel Brook

Rev. E. T. Bullock
Secy S. P. G.

Grahamstown 5340
March 1st 1858

855

Rev. Sir

In sending you another quarterly report, I am happy to state the Cathedral School is steadily progressing: during the past quarter the numbers have increased from 35 to 48. The room which is now overcrowded, is to be enlarged: with a view of making the School self supporting, which it ought to be, the charges have been increased, to which the parents have readily consented.

The Church in this City requires two commodious School rooms, with suitable Material, to enable it to offer

the benefit of a sound education to both boys & girls. At present we have no school for the latter, tho' there are several private schools conducted by Members of the Ch. of Eng^d. But here we find another want - Money. It is this want, in a Diocese so recently founded with so many Churches & Schools to build, with none endowed, that materially impedes the Church's progress, and obliges such works to be undertaken much more cautiously than sanguine temperaments would desire. I think the duty and privilege of Christians, & particularly of Churchmen, of contributing liberally of their substance to the support of God's worship, & the extension of his kingdom among the heathen, is not sufficiently

regarded by the Colonists - With 857
Several years prosperity during which
almost all classes seem to be acquiring
wealth, except as they are from income
tax Assessed taxes, poors rates tithes &c
how much the Church might freely give for Christ.
With but few calls besides for voluntary aid,
it seems as if there was almost but one Chan
nel for their offerings to flow into - the
treasury of the Lord. Oh for the out-
pouring of the Holy Spirit to give power
to His word, overcoming the natural
contempt of the human heart. &
leading men, as of old, to bestow even
houses & land to supply the Church's need.
Five donations of £100 each for special
objects lately given at the Offertory here,
shew an improved feeling in this respect.
Our Sunday School is going

in well - We have had an increase of 4 teachers: both teachers & children are busily preparing for the annual examination at Whitsuntide - Having spoken of Money, I may mention here, that the Cost of books, awards &c for the Sunday School is defrayed by the Children themselves collecting £17 or 18£ from their friends -

The Sudden death of one of our elder Scholars last week, he being killed by an accident, afforded me an opportunity of addressing the Children, urging them to seek the Lord with their whole heart, "now while it is called to day", and the teachers to increased earnestness & faithfulness in the important work they had undertaken

I am, Rev Sir
Your Obed.t Servt
Samuel Brook

Rev J. T. Bullock. Sec.t S. P. G.

(1857) Sept. 5th ? Rev. C. R. Lange (Ca. Lutheran miss.y Gᵗᵃ) Grahamstown. /Journal

Account of visit to Frontier miss.ⁿ stations to carry out instructions of Bp. (Colenso.)

Sun. " 6. Fort Peddie - Complaint of neglect by church. Mr. Shepperson at mouth of Gwalana says 70 souls within 3 miles.

7. Burial of Mr. Rich, killed by cart accident on Keiskamma Hoek. Capt. Valentine's brother, clergyman in Sussex, wishes to ship parishioners to the Victoria district

8. King Williams Town in even. Town crowded for races & agric. Show.

9 On way to the Kaheoon, passed Breitenbach, a German village. Met Sandile begged 2/- on way to Chief Com.ʳ Resd. to Major Gawler, Magistrate for the Alumbi tribe. Mr. Kinloch, catechist, here from Ikobonke, a station with all the Kafirs had left. He went to Keiskamma Hoek. Passed Berlin & Potsdam German locations. At Fort Jackson left the large wagon road, turned left to Newlands Park, a most beautiful mission stn., promising for agriculture. Dwelling house & chapel being built. 124 children in school, at daily prayers at sunrise there are from 70 to 80 mostly adults. Mr. Braitsford in a month has brought the children on well.

10th W. Braitsford & Umhala accompanied him to St. Lukes. Latter in old black coat looked more like a starved missionary than a chief. Asked for a "dicky" (3d.) much pleased with 1/- His gloss departed, his people leaving him, due to his folly in believing the false prophet.

53 children at St. Lukes, supplies have to be sent for. Newlands, better children & sch.ˡ go there & that Mr. Greenstock, "an excellent Kafir scholar" wd. be far more useful w. large Kafir pop.ⁿ

11th Returned to Newlands. called at Mr. Kinnon's "his brother Smith a gentleman in comparison, he is now a beggar, foolishly deceived by the false prophet". Mr. Birt returned same evening from King Wm.ˢ Town, bringing Miss Bowl in charge of girls' school here. "I never met a person who has so quickly acquired the Kafir language" "a few months in Africa, knows the Grammar, thoroughly understands almost every sentence that is said. Commenced school next day in good earnest."

12th Left for S. London, passed Amalinde & Cambridge. At Pirramure towards the sea: about 18 or 20 miles fr. Newland. Mr. van Hahe, kind, accompanied him over the Buffalo to Mr. Jervis's, the R.M.

Sun. 13th Services morn & even. Sunday night.

* Footnote. 800 to 1000 Kafir men at S. London besides women & children. Plan of settling them in one large village. Miss.ʳ Stᵈ. wd. be v. important & more certain than in Kaffraria, as people emigrate to the Colony & it is difficult to say which way the current may turn.

14th–16th at Newlands.

16th with Syree & Birt visited newly selected station in South's country.

P.T.O.

Site unsuitable. Rocky about & ground well adapted to agriculture, romantic scenery, & above all central. 25 villages near of both Hlambi's and Galekas. People cultivating already & rich in cattle. Syrup much planted, reads kafir pretty well

Returned to Newcastle

Next day to new Station 10 miles distant with Mr. Burt. - Saw huts fairly marked out & poles planted.

Thurs. 17th. To Fort Murray with the chief Smith & suite. Along Buffalo R many kafir locations & much cultivated ground. At R. Tshabo. a beautiful site for a mission. Petty chief of the Galekas, Umtshusa, did not believe in prophet or kill his cattle, took shelter under Br flag. Son to the kafir prophet Lenks who was taken prisoner by the Engs. & transported. Towards evening reached the R.M.'s Mr. Vigne, and after a visit Fort Murray & Col Maclean the Chief Comm. - Most kind; important information re missions.

Fri 18th Went on through K.W.T. to Lovedrift & after dark to Buckkraal, heavy rain.

Sun 20th Fort Peddie

Mon. 21. Grahamstown all well & the Lord Bp (Cotterill) absent on his down through Lower Albany.

21-III-1938

Anonymous Graham[illegible]

Journals

859

5346/1858

Du Mr Lange?

Sept. 5th 1857

I.

of number of Green's Report for 1857

Saturday Septh 5th I started to the frontier to visit several of our Missionstations to carry out if possible Lieutenant Governor Hope's instructions.

Sunday Sepbr 6th preached in the evening in Fort Peddie to an attentive congregation. Some of the church members complained that the lower Victoria district was entirely neglected by the church. Mr Shepperson who lives at the mouth of the Gwalana, said that within three miles of his place were about seventy souls.

Monday morning 7th while preparing to proceed on my journey a message was sent requesting me to stay and bury Mr Rich in the afternoon. The unfortunate man had been thrown out of his cart while descending the Keiskamma hill, he broke his leg and several of his ribs and died the next day. He left a large family.

Capt Valentine showed me a letter from his brother in law a clergyman in Sussex, who is desirous with several of his parishioners to come out and settle in the Victoria district.

Septbr 8th I arrived in the evening in King Williams Town and had great difficulty in obtaining accommodation as the place

ap-

appeared crowded on account of the
horseraces and the agricultural show.

Wednesday Sept.br 9.th I proceeded on
my way to our Missionstation at
the Kahoon called Newland Park
I passed Breitenbach a German village.
A few miles beyond I met the Kafir
chief Sandile with a great many fol-
lowers. His Highness begged two chilies
He was on his way to the chief commis-
sioner. Soon after I was accosted by
a Kafir, carrying a Tincan of milk a
rare thing now to be seen in Kafirland
claiming old acquaintance. He was the
son of Hans a petty chief who had
been in former times a celebrated rain-
maker and fell in the famous battle
at the Gwanga. I called at Major
Gawler the magistrate for the Tslambi Tslambie
Tslambi tribe, where I was kindly received
Mr. Pinlock the catechist from the
Kolonga Ikobongo
Kolonga arrived who had just quitted
the station as all the Kafirs in that
neighbourhood had left. He proceeded
to the Keiskamma Hoek. In the after-
noon I passed Berlin & Potsdam German
locations the only similarity they have
with the originals are the names.
At Fort Jackson an English post I turned
from the large waggonroad to the left
and arrived after sunset at Newlands

Miss Brailsford & Birt had gone to meet me, but we missed each other on the road. The country about Newland Park looks beautiful now, like a wide spread velvit carpet shaded with the various varieties of green sprinkled with flowers of the brightest colours. And the flat through which the river Vahoon winds opening itself near the station to offer as it were its treasures to the industrious agriculturalist. It is one of the most beautiful missionstations I ever beheld and with industry can soon be made self supporting. On the station reside one hundred and thirty four natives and several villages are close by. The people begin to cultivate their gardens A dwelling house and chapel are in the course of erection. The day school consists of nine hundred and twenty four children at the dayly morning prayer with sunrise there are from seventy to eighty most adults. Services and school are held in the open air. Mr. Brailsford has been here about one month, and although the school has been much interrupted by the late rains, has brought the children on very well, much to his credit, a more advanced class has been formed. The children have learned several hymns & tunes and know several pages of the catechism

Thursday

Thursday the 10th Mr Brailsford & Amahala accompanied me to St Lukes The latter dressed in an old worn black coat looked more like a starved Missionary than a Chief, he asked me for a 'dicky' (3ds) and the great Chief appeared much pleased on receiving a shilling. His glory is certainly departed ~~[illegible]~~ as all his people are leaving him, for which he may thank his own folly in believing the false prophet in preference to the word of God. At St Lukes are supported fifty three children the supplies have to be sent from Newland about twelve miles and as the people in this neighbourhood are leaving it would be waste of labour time and expense to continue this Mission, for these few children might as well go to Newland, and Mr Greenstock an excellent Kafir scholar would be far more useful, where there is a large Kafir population.

Friday Septbr 11th We returned to Newland, on our way home we called at Mr Kinnon's the great Son of Amahala who said that his brother Smith was a gentleman in comparison to himself, who was more a beggar having been so foolishly deceived by the false prophets Mr Birt returned

the same evening from King Williamstown
bringing Miss Bond with him, she is to
take charge of the girlschool here. I never
met a person who has so speedily acquired
the Kafir language for she has only been a
few months in Africa, knows the Grammar
thoroughly understands almost every
sentence that is said and can make
herself sufficiently understood in which she commenced next day in good
earnest.

Saturday 12th I left for East London, passed
through the Amalinde past, five miles further
through Cambridge and arrived towards evening
in Pammure about 18 or 20 miles from
Newlands Mr Von Ilake the clergymen received
me very kindly & warmly, after a little rest he
accompanied me across the Buffolo ~~River~~ mouth
to East London on the right bank of the
river ~~where~~ where I was welcomed by Mr Jennings
the Resident Magistrate.

Sunday 13th held morning and evening
service in the afternoon visited the Sunday
school and after addressing the children
I concluded with singing and prayer. *
Monday Septbr 14. Mr Von Ilake accompanied
me back to Newlands. We looked about for a
wagon road in the direct line to Newlands
and succeeded after a while in finding a very
fair one with a gentle descent down to the
Harbour. Remained there till Wednesday to
have an opportunity of observing the daily ser-

services

services and schools, as also to collect the
amounts.

Wednesday 16th. Messrs Lyrée & Birt went
with me to the newly selected station
in Smith's country, but as the place
was not at all suitable I rode about
in search of another, and was happy
in being successful in finding one well
adapted to agricultural purposes, ro-
mantic in scenery but above all central
being surrounded by about Twenty five villages
of both Islambies and Galekas. The people
are cultivating largely and are also rich
in cattle. Mr Lyrée is much pleased with
the spot, may he be endowed with wis-
dom from on high so as to conduct his work
in a true Christian spirit, meekness and
a heart filled with the love of Christ that
he may be the means of restoring the be-
nighted heathen to the true light of the
gospel. Mr Lyrée has made great progress
in the language he reads Kaffir pretty
well. I had intended proceeding from
hence to Fort Murray but for various reasons
thought it more advisable to return to New-
lands. The next day saw the wagon started
with Materials to the new station about
ten miles distant, whither Mr. Birt again
accompanied me and when I had fairly
by seen the huts marked out and the
poles planted I proceeded Thursday
Thursday 17th to Fort Murray accom-
panied by the Chief Sonist and suite.
We took a circuitous route along the

left banks of the Buffalo ~~x~~ river in the deep ravines of which I saw many Kafir kaalsins ~~and~~ a great deal of cultivated ground. After several miles fatiguing ride through ups & downs we came to an open part of the country at the river Tshabo a beautiful site for a mission station there lives a petty chief of the Galekas named Umtshusa who not believing in the prophet preserved his cattle and took shelter under the British flag. He is son to the Kafir prophet Links who flourished some years ago, was taken prisoner by the English and transported. Towards evening we arrived at the Resident Magistrates Mr. Ayres passing on about a Mile we arrived at Fort Murray. Col McLean the chief commissioner as usual received me most kindly and after Breakfast next morning gave me some very important information connected with the missions. The same day I passed on through N. Williams town to Lindrift. And after dark proceeded as far as Buck Kraal it being impossible to go further as I was overtaken by a very heavy rain, remained in Fort Peddie Sunday and Monday night. Sept the 12th arrived in Grahamstown. found all well and the Lord Bishop absent on his tour through Lower Albany.

* Sept 13. At East London I found a great many Kafirs and when I spoke to the magistrate about them he said there were ~~about~~ 800 - 1000 men, besides women and children, and he was ~~surrounded~~ settling them in one large village. A mission station among these people would be very important and be more certain than in Kaffirland as most of the people in Kaffraria emigrate to the Colony and it is difficult to say which way the current may turn.

Grahamstown

1857. Sept. 14. Rev. Wm. Llewellyn. Uitenhage

Offered this parish by Ven Archdn Lee, Commissary & Actg Bp (Armstrong)
Warm reception at Uitenhage. room offered for school. a licensed room
purchased & fitted up by Archdn (Merriman) " soon found the remark made
to me by our Metropolitan that this was a post of considerable difficulty
painfully true. Dissenting bodies hostile, nominal Church people
disloyal; attend Church seldom but claim right to interfere. But
steady congregation of from 60 to 70, despite weather. regular
attendance at Sun. Sch: V. regular; knowledge, & more reverent behaviour
in Church. Class of 22 cand: for confn

4. a
W. Llewellyn

I should object to any book of this kind being published that refers to discussions in the Parish. H.J.

12549/57

Victoria Grahamstown
Sept. 14. 1867

867

Rev. and dear Sir

As I have been informed by the present Lord Bishop of this Diocese that the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel was surprised that I had not been sent to mission work among the heathen by the late Bishop, I consider it necessary to state the following facts relative to this matter. Previously to my appearing before the Board of Examiners I had accepted from the Rev. Jackville Lee of Southernhay, Exeter, a commissary of the late Bishop (armitage), the Office of the Parish I now hold, which I also mentioned in presence of the Board. When I accepted this cure I thought it very probable that it might bring me into connection with mission work. On my arrival at Grahamstown I presented to the Bishop a communication from the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel and one from the Rev. Jackville Lee, and after reading

Gooderstone

1857 Sept 12. Rev. Wm Llewellin Vicarage

Offertory [illegible]

Morning Service [illegible]

preached [illegible] Mr Freeman) from [illegible]

home by rail Metropolitan but was [illegible]

painfully true. Dreadfully broken hearted, [illegible]

dislodged, [illegible]

steady congregation [illegible]

attendance at the [illegible]

& Church [illegible]

4. a
W. Llewellyn

I should object to any part of this being printed that refers to discussion in the Parish. W.L.

12574
57

Archdeacon
Diocese of Grahamstown
Sept. 14. 1857

867

Rev. and dear Sir

As I have been informed by the present Lord Bishop of this Diocese that the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel was surprised that I had not been sent to mission work among the heathen by the late Bishop, I consider it necessary to state the following facts relative to this matter. Previously to my appearing before the Board of Examiners I had accepted from the Rev. Jackville Lee of Southernhay, Exeter, a Commissary of the late Bishops (Armstrong), the Office of the Parish I now hold, which I also mentioned in presence of the Board. When I accepted this cure I thought it very probable that it might bring me into connection with Mission work. On my arrival at Grahamstown I presented to the Bishop a communication from the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel and one from the Rev. Jackville Lee, and after reading

them both, his Indelish made no question as to my destination being any other than Uitenhage; and in the many conversations which I was privileged to hold with him afterwards, he never once hinted or seemed to wish that I should go into Kafirland.

On my first arrival at Uitenhage I met with a warm and hearty reception from the few Churchmen here. I immediately commenced establishing a Sunday School in connexion with the Church, in which I found a willing cooperation from the parents of the children — a large room being offered by one of them gratuitously for the purpose. Divine Service was held in a licensed room which had been purchased and fitted up by the Archdeacon of the Diocese (Merriman) and full congregations attended.

I soon found however that the remark made to me by our Metropolitan, 'that this was a post of considerable difficulty' painfully true. Not only is there a very strong feeling exhibited by

Dissenting bodies against the Church,
but more sad to relate, there are found
in our own communion nominally, whose
aim is and has been for many years
past to cause dissension and separation
in that Church of which they are professedly
members. Such men, although they
could never be persuaded to attend
Divine Service more than a few times in
the year, claim a right to take an
active interest in the management of Church
affairs. They have acted with studied
hostility to the wishes of their former
Bishops (before I commenced my ministry
here) and are now endeavouring in like
manner to thwart the wishes of our present
Bishop.

Although this is a melancholy side of
the picture, it has still its bright one.
There is a steady congregation of from 60
to 70, who are seen in their accustomed
seats, despite of weather, as regularly as
the Sabbath morning comes round; and
the open and secret enemies of this Church

seem but to bind them more closely together and to strengthen their attachment to her ministrations. The attendance at the Sunday School is very regular, and besides an accurate knowledge of the Church Catechism and of the outlines of Bible history which has been imparted, there is a marked difference in the reverential behaviour of the children at Church. A class of about 22 candidates for confirmation, one half of whom are adults, will I expect be prepared during the present year for the Bishop. I was very glad to hear that the Society's Annual Report and Quarterly are regularly sent to this Diocese. Through some mistake I suppose I have not received any Annual Report for the last year.

I remain

your humble & Ob.t servant

William Llewellyn.

The Reverend

Ernest Hawkins

1857. Rev. S. N. de Kock. Colesberg. Annual Report.

Labors as last reported. 2 Eng. 2 Dutch services every Lord's Day.
Slight falling off. Wesleyans have resumed their labours.
Prayer meeting - 5th Mon. even.
Catechization - Every Tues. even.
Evening Service " Wed
also Prison & Leper Asylum under rel. instruction.
Sun. Sch. under Mr. D. Arndt. 78. av. 66
Bible class - learnt by heart last yr 609 verses
2128 "
N.T. "
Day School master ill qualified 48 on roll.
Story of death of "a happy negro".

1857. Oct. 5. Report. Story of Eng. man, Smith, converted in jail, and of coloured man, dying of D.C. with his "coloured diaries"
1858. Jan 4 "
General remarks introduce a somewhat less encouraging report. A "quantity rather than quality", "destitute of vital godliness", "loitering and procrastinating, loth to part with worldly idols, and averse to diligent piety." Not a few, however, are my crown of rejoicing."

cf Dr. C.E.H. Orpen 1849-1856

Annual Return. Colesberg. June 57.

2.a Dakota

Annual Report 12546
57

The Revd Enoch Hanford D.C.
Secretary to the S.P.G.

Revered Sir 871

My Labors are the same as last reported. I have each Lord's Day 4 services. 2 English and 2 Dakota. First Dakota service at half past 8 A.M. First English 11 o'clock. 2nd Dakota service 3 o'clock P.M. 2nd English at half past 8 P.M.

There has been for the last month a slight falling off in the attendance owing to the Wednesday evening lectures their Labors. At the first I preached in the month the same as prayer meeting. Every Tuesday evening catechisation. Every Wednesday evening service. I teach also the Sioux and the Ojibwa Indians under my religious instruction

In the Sunday school under the superintendance of Mrs D. Hinman. There are on the list 78. Average attendance 16. Bible class 10. Lessons 31. Lessons 26. Spelling 11. Last quarter the Bible class committed to memory 109 verses. The N.T. class 2128. verses.

The Day school under the native schoolmaster, who proves to be ill-qualified for his charge, and for whose removal from office I have applied to the Bishop, numbers on the Roll 48. Four days. Average attendance 26. 1st Reading class 9. 2nd do. 8. Spelling 6. The rest are in

Annual Return. Cloyberg. June 57.
For S.P.G.

1857. Rev. S. M. de Kock. Caledon. Annual Report.

Labors as last reported, 2 Sab. 2 Dutch services every 2nd Sab.

Night falling off. Meeting not so numerous. Fair labours.

Prayer meeting. 1st Mon. even.

Catechization. Every Thurs. even.

Evening service " Wed

also Prison & Leper Asylum under rel. instruction.

Sun. Sch. under Mr. D. Arnot. 78. av. 66

Bible class. Lowest by heart last qr. 609 verses

2128 "

N. T. "

Day Schoolmaster ill qualified. 48 on roll.

Story of death of a happy negro.

1857. Oct. 5. Report. Story of Sup. man, Smith, converted in jail, and of colored man, by my of D.C. with his colored slaves

1858. Jan 4 " General remarks introduce a somewhat less encouraging report. A growth of rather than quality", "destitute of real godliness", "hindering and procrastinating", both typed with worldly idols, and averse to diligent piety. Not a few however are my crown of rejoicing.

cf D.C.E.H. Orpen 1849-1856

Annual Returns. Caledon. June 57.

2.a Dakota

Annual Return 12546

The Revd Enoch Hendrickson 59 D. D.
Secretary to the S. P. G.

Revd Sir 871

My Labors are the same as last reported. I have each Lord's Day 4 services. 2 English and 2 Dutch. First Dutch service half past 8 A. M. First Eng. at 11 o'clock. 2nd Dutch service 3 o'clock P. M. 2nd Eng at half past 8.

There has been for the last month a slight falling off in the attendance owing to the Medicine having reduced their Labors. On the first Monday evening in the month we have a prayer meeting. Every Tuesday evening catechisation. Every Holiness day evening service. I have also the Prison and the Asylum under my religious instruction

In the Sunday school under the superintendance of Mr D. Morrison. There are on the list 78. Average attendance 56. Bible class 10. Lessons 31. Lessons 26. Spelling 11. Last quarter the Bible class committed to memory 109 verses. The N. T. class 2128. verses.

The Day school under the native schoolmaster, who seems to be ill-qualified for his charge, and for whose removal from office I have applied to the Bishop, remains on the Roll 48. both boys. Average attendance 26. 1st Reading class 9. 2nd do. 8. Spelling 6. The next aid in

Alphabet. Written 17. Arithmetic 17.

During the year Some of our native
servants have entered into Eternity.
One has been a most
exemplary Christian. The last time I
spoke with him, he said with a
smile, "Sir, I am ready to depart
& long to be with Jesus, I only wait
for the summons." Stooping me
his emaciated hands, he said,
cheerfully, "Not much work now
for the Doctor, Sir." A little after
he added, "Outwardly I am very
wretched, but the Hope of the Soul
of God has obtained for me a bind-
ing of God, am I not make
with Hands, eternal in the Heavens".
The next day I was informed
that this happy negro had fallen
asleep in X. during the night.
I also visited another colored
woman, who is very better. She is
two English Parishioners. One is
better. But the other, a case of Dropsy
in Sinking fast, of Normal Tumour,
I entertain, no Spiritual grounds
for hope of his gracious State.
I have visited him for 7 months,
for further particulars I beg refer
you to the accompanying Annual
Return and Application Schedule.

I have the honour to be
Sir
Your humble Servant in X.
S. N. Du Toit. (W. Work)
Minister of Christchurch
Colesberg.

Grahamstown

3732
58

Quarterly Report of Missionary Operations.

5th Oct. 1857. 873

Rev. Sir, Colesberg.

My Letters are still as reported last quarter. But I have to communicate two cases which I think will not be considered uninteresting.

The one is of an Englishman named Smith, imprisoned for the crime of horse-stealing, who used to attend my regular services in the gaol assembly with the utmost inattention and inattention. On visiting a comrade I came for me saying that Smith wanted to see me as he was very ill. I went immediately and found him in a truly lamentable condition. He was suffering from inflammation, the Doctor had told him he was in great danger, and he felt unprepared to meet Death. He told me he had lived in utter forgetfulness of his Maker, and had lain wholly unmindful of his baptismal covenant, and that he had a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation to devour him. I asked him if he felt his

rock of his Saviour. He stretch
a hand high, and said, Oh Sir
I am so ill. I took him the gos-
pel of X. invites all that are
athirst to come to him and
he will give them of the fountain
of the water of life freely, and
assures the trembling sinner
that "him, who cometh to the
Saviour, he will in no wise cast out"
that it runs in this gracious term
"Ask, and it shall be given you;
seek, and ye shall find, knock,
and it shall be opened unto you;
for every one that asketh receiveth"
He therefore every pleasing in
formation, for X's sake, to the
most unsuspicious human un-
worthy, nothing but unfeigned
concern respecting [illegible] any sinner from
this great salvation. He replied
he replied, Sir, there are indeed
glad tidings, I believe what you
have told, pray for an increase
of my faith. Which I did, and
then left him. He is doing better
now. And I may add I entertain
a reasonable hope that he has
effectually made his peace with
God through a merciful Redeemer.

The other case is truly af-
flicting. The subject is a colored
man. Named Hendrick Watrous
He has belonged to the congre-
gation for upwards of nine
years, but been quite a pro-
fessor of religion. He was a con-
firmed drunkard. I frequently

down him in tears while I dwelt
in the sermon on the suffering
of Xt. for sinners and warned
the people to flee from the wrath
to come. I often told him in
terms that so solemnly declare
in this word that the Spirit shall
not always strive with man, and
what an awful death he would
have if he did not break from his
sins. He always listened to what
I said and shed me with tears
in his eyes and promised he
would some day be a Xtian. Satan
he put it off from time to time,
I never saw the least evidence of
a change for the better. Last Saturday
I was suddenly called to his bed-
side. I found him dying. Of
delirium tremens. The next
morning I was told he was gone.
He died
Thus did this man privileged
with the means of grace, but which
he neglected to use for his souls
health.

I am

Rev. Sir

Yours very faithfully

W. Mackie

To the Rev. Ernest Hawtrides, D.D.

Secretary to the Society for the
Propagation of the Gospel in
Foreign Parts.

79. Pall Mall, London

Annual Report.

3724
58

Coventry, 4th January, 1858.

877

Rev. Sir,

It is a cheering fact that ministers ask not re-
spectfully for their prayers but for the reason in which
they perform their work. Their
efforts are without avail
without God's special grace. They
cannot be any thing in the
salvation of the soul unless He
give the increase. Yet they must
labor with zeal and earnest-
ness with diligence, for their labors
are as inseparable and as
necessary as are those of the farmer
in the performance of a Contract.
They must preach the gospel
with fidelity. The fault of the soul
of the soul must not be charge-
able to them, as owing to their
unfaithfulness; by giving too
little prominence to the truth
of the guilt of man, the claims
of the Law, the need of a Saviour
the provisions of mercy, and
the glorious results and en-
joyments. But let the ministry
be discharge his duty, in faith-
fully warning and teaching his
people, and then, if they be lost,
the fault will be theirs own, not
his.

By these remarks you will be

[illegible] for a somewhat lengthened report this year. If in the statistics of Church life there quantity rather than quality, I must not have made such observations as will appear from the accompanying Return of Statistics. But what I am desiring for is that the greater part of my Synod have been visited with spiritual quickening, changing to repentance and a more consecrated walk with a life of faith in the Son of God, and communion with the Father through him. Many are still waiting and procrastinating, both to part with worldly idols, and access to diligent piety. Yet a few, the Lord be thanked, have known "turning from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God." These have been enabled to believe in the Lord Jesus Christ and taught by his grace to walk in newness of life. Not a few, however, whom I have baptized in Christ, give cause, on many occasions of rejoicing, they abide in Christ, daily draw to the source of grace, resist temptation, and live in grace, edifying and encouraging their associations.

I remain Rev. Sir

Yours very respectfully

To the Reverend
Ernest Hawkins, D.D.

W. Wade

D 1855 P. 1857 - Grahamstown

1857. Sept. 21. (Sun) Rev. William Meaden Post Retief

Left Grahamstown for Post Retief. A pleasant journey, several divertg horses broke loose & returned to Gtn. Recovered next day. Important matter. Oxen lost, delay on wrong side of Fort Beaufort 2 Thurs.
Botha's Kloof hill, rain: 2 miles progress on Fri.
Sat. hill barely ascended with 22 oxen. With Mr. Hutton, schoolmaster, came to spare horse. He Mr & Mrs. W. left children with "our very excellent servant. rode over the Kloof to the Post. Waited for waggon & reached "our fragile Parsonage" at 8 pm. In glorious confusion - a most refreshing night. Succeeding a most worthy man: yet by no means popular (I should rather say justly-accounted of & dislike the former term in the case of a clergyman

(Sept. 28) Sun. Sch. 15 children.
V. attentive congregation of about 55 or 60, chiefly soldiers, nearly all Wesleyan. Service 4 to 5 pm - Many leaders of the singing (consequently many tunes).
A church building needed. Service now in barrack room.

Sat. Oct. 3rd. "Incessant toil to get our frail habitation endurable - continually raining to the manifest deterioration of the outer plastering & the inner coporate to keep the wet out." Rode 4 m to the east - old school buildings fast dropping away - were v. large, stone masonry; some distance up the mountain. Failure due to Kafir Wars. 8 houses or more, within 4 miles. 3 before I turned. One speaks a great deal of Eng. civilised & refined" Vineyards & fruit gardens beautiful & well supplied. Many children but no school within reach.

Oct. 7th Rode to Botha's Bush & woodcutters there, but missed road & reached Balfour a Kat R. settlement. Mr Thompson, the Dutch minister, entertained him. Rode through Van Buller's Kloof - a magnificent valley, peopled with Hottentots good servants but execrable farmers. Three Eng. families.

" 11th to Great Winterberg - a hard mountainous ride of 14 miles.
Congn. - 3 adults & some children. Congn. at Kaal Kloof the first before 4 years. Perfect indifference of worthy good sort of people to scanty opportunities of Divine Service - A growing evil - A clergyman never seen; no religious habit, ignorance & carelessness the result
Even: service at Gt Winterberg. - Congn 3 adults & some children.
Rode there again on Wed. Thirteen houses occupied by bachelors - other 5 by families.
At Botha's Bush 4 families of woodcutters, white men married to coloured women; small chapel - the only special one in the neighbourhood - Other vicinity.
Purpose to begin a church & (to) £500; not £250 in hand. 21.2.58

Grahamstown ? William Meadea 879 3726/58

Departed from Grahamstown for Fort Peddie
Septr 21st 1857. Pleasant journey on the whole
but attended by several disasters. The first day
lost my horses which broke loose and returned to
Grahamstown - My man & a policeman from Bath
Bush followed them up: the following day we
nearly lost in their recovery. Magnificent weather.
Disaster the second occurred at the Farm of the
owner of the waggon - the oxen could not be found
This delayed us the wrong side of Fort Beaufort till
~~Thursday~~ Friday afternoon. When we reached foot of Blink-
waters hills rain threatened - Outspanned for the night
Rain - prospect - about 2 miles on ~~Friday~~ Saturday - hills raining
over country. An inhabitant of the Winterberg undertook
to try the ascent of the hills on Saturday which he ac-
complished after considerable difficulty by the aid of our
oxen; and then returned to help us up. Heavy a
tremendous labour not unattended with danger.
Twenty two oxen barely accomplished the work. The
weather on Saturday cleared up and Mr Hatton our
schoolmaster bearing of our approach came onto a few
hours to hasten us on his kindness was not received
first with by wife who had ridden on horseback nearly
the whole distance we mounted to clearing the waggon
with the children in the charge of our very excellent
servants we had a delightful scamper over the
Mountain ridge to the Fort where we rested & awaited
for the waggon - Mrs Hatton kindly entertaining

1857. Sept. 21. Rev. William Meaden. Post Retief.

Left Grahamstown for Post Retief. A pleasant journey, found the horses broke loose & returned to Grahamstown. Overtook Mr Ayliff on the road with Fat Cattle for Natal.

Retief's town: 2 miles in length: 2 miles in breadth, handsomely situated with 22 erven. Mr Whitton's house the best. Mr Archbell's house the next. Rode over the Hill to the Post. Mr Archbell's to dinner & tea. Left for Pietermaritzburg at 5 pm. In leaving Grahamstown & most refreshing night. Succeeding a most wretched one by no means popular I should rather say justly-accounted for & dislike the former term in the case of a clergyman

(Sept. 28) Sun. Sabbath 15 children

Weather cold. Congregation of about 55 or 60, chiefly soldiers, nearly all Wesleyans. Service 4 to 5 pm. Many [illegible] Sabbath morning & evening in the

A church & parsonage needed. Service now in the [illegible]

Sat Oct. 3rd. Incessant hail & wet from first daylight on one day - continually varying in the manner of the entire planting. The crops [illegible] keep the rest out. Rode 6 miles to the east - Archbell's [illegible] away - were very large, stone-bearing. Some entrance up the mountain [illegible] failure due to [illegible] Hills. Streams or rivers within 4 miles. Shallow. Rocky. One spring a great deal of [illegible] & refined. Vineyards & fruit gardens fruitful & well supplied. Many children but no school within reach.

Oct. 7th. Rode to Bothas Bush & was overtaken there, but missed road & reached Balfour & Rose Mount. Mr Thompson, the Dutch minister, entertained him. Rode through Van Rooyen's Kloof - a magnificent valley, peopled with Hottentots and servants but essentially farmers. Three Boer families.

" 11th. To Great Winterberg - about 3 mountainous ride of 18 miles. Conv. Sabbath & some children. Conv. at Kaal Kloof the first time - 4 pm. Perfect indifference & worthy great sorrow of people to [illegible] opportunities of Divine Service. [illegible] & carelessness to all

Even. service at Gt Winterberg - Conv. Sabbath & some children - [illegible] Mr. Aiken resides here. Town occupied by [illegible] other 5 families. At Bothas Bush 4 families of [illegible] & refined. Vineyards & fruit gardens flourish. Small chapel - the only one [illegible] in the neighbourhood -

Other visits

Journey to Aliwal North [illegible] £500 ; now £250 a year [illegible]

Grahamstown ? William Meadea 879 3726/58

Departed from Grahamstown for Fort Peddie Sepr 21st 1857. A pleasant journey on the whole but attended by several disasters. The first day lost my horses which broke loose and returned to Grahamstown - My man & a policeman from Botha's Bush followed them up: the following day was nearly lost in their recovery. Magnificent weather. Disaster the second occurred at the Farm of the owner of the waggon - the oxen could not be found This delayed us the wrong side of Fort Beaufort till ~~Thursdays~~ ~~Wednesday~~ afternoon. When we reached foot of Blinkwaters. Hills rain threatened - Outspanned for the night rain - prospect - about 2 miles on ~~Wednesday~~ Friday - still raining over control an inhabitant of the Winterberg induced to try the ascent of the hills on Saturday which he accomplished after considerable difficulty by the aid of our oxen; and then returned to help us up - Hours of tremendous labour not unattended with danger Twenty two oxen barely accomplished the work. The weather on Saturday cleared up and Mr Hatton our schoolmaster hearing of our approach came with a span horses to hasten us on His kindness was not needed: but with my wife who had ridden on horseback nearly the whole distance we mounted & leaving the waggon with the children in the charge of our very excellent servants we had a delightful scamper over the Mountain ridge to the Post where we rested & waited for the waggon - Mrs Hatton kindly entertaining

a Refreshment we much needed - Finally we
loosed the hook & reached our frazile passage abt
8 p. m. on Saturday evening - Very much bumped and
very fatigued. In glorious conjunction we found a Work
Upperling Rifle & were up early for Re duties of Return-
day - rather momentous was for me coming amongst
ajealous people - succeeding a Work worthy Man who
yet was by no means popular (I should rather say
justly accounted of, as I dislike Reformer terms in
the case of a Clergyman). Reached Re Sunday
School in time to open it - about 15 Children - pleasing
though by no means overwhelmed With information
ondard topics as Re services suggest. A very attentive
and devout congregation of abt 55 or 60 but chiefly
Soldiers Who are I am informed nearly all Roligans
I am bound however to bear my testimony to the
very hearty manner in which they joined in the
Responses - their devout demeanour & heathlep at-
tention. Service at 4½ p. m - This being a day
on which there had been customarily no outstation
Ministrations. By Bye I must however appropriate it. The
Congregation again chiefly Soldiers. Not having
a Knowledge of their ways I left the singing to them-
selves & certainly had no cause to complain of their
want of zeal. But there were many leaders
and consequently many tunes - very Strange & un-

intelligible to me - nor at all tending to raise devotional feeling - neither suggesting any harmony of concordant voices. Though a delicate subject I must hope to mend it. Monday unpacking - all working like galley slaves yet only succeeding in making very little show of order. I fear I shall not be able to make any visitations this week.

It is clear to me that Means must be immediately adopted to raise a building for a church. Divine service is held in the barrack room at the Post where the accompaniments of soldiers beds, clothes, canteens, provisions & many other things are not such as to promote reverence & devotion. Besides, when the Holy Communion is administered it is necessary to hasten from the barrack room to another (the Commissariat Store) in order that the men may not be kept waiting for their dinner. Thus a most significant direction of the duties is of necessity ~~neglected~~ omitted.

Saturday Octr 3rd 1857. A week of incessant wet & sets our frail habitations untenable - continually tending to the manifest deterioration of the outer plastering & the inner capacity to keep the wet out. To day rode about four miles in an easterly direction to the site of the old school buildings which are fast dropping away - They were very large & commodious & a very extensive range of solid

stone Masonry some distance up the Mountains seems
to have had prospect of most ample & durable provisions for
Educational & spiritual needs. These buildings no doubt
owe no inconsiderable part of their failure to Kafir
wars. There are eight houses in that direction at not
more, in any case, than four miles from these buildings
three of these belong to Dutch - one of whom speaks
a great deal of English and is altogether the most
civilized & refined Dutchman I have seen. The vineyards
and fruit gardens of the Dutch are very beautiful
and most abundantly and variously supplied.
The children in this neighbourhood are many but how
to them each of no school. Oct 7th Rode to Botha's Bush
to see what arrangements I could make for the people
in that quarter who are wholly employed in wood cutting
visited the wood & after a long ride found myself at
Balfour a Kat River Settlement. Mr Thompson the
very worthy Dutch Minister kindly entertained me
and set me on my road home - Had a fine ride
through Van Buurens Kloof - a magnificent valley
thickly peopled with Hottentots - who however poor
servants they make are certainly excellent farmers
Found three English families here & was told that
most of the Botha's Bush people had removed into
that Bush - must just them out. Sunday - 11th -
Great Winterberg - a hard Mountainous ride of
about 14 miles - Congregation three adult Hottentot
children. The previous Sunday found the congregation

at Kaal Hoek abt 10 Miles from the Post & the four persons. How I have always remarked both pain upon the perfect indifference with which really worthy good sort of people neglect the Scanty opportunities afforded them of Divine Service; & I cannot help thinking that it is a growing evil, and for this reason - The present race of parents have grown up in those places where scarcely ever a clergyman has even been seen, & from whence it would be a long distance to any place where Divine Service would be held! The little Children their parents they have had for Sacred things is first inherited by them - they have no Religious habit & it follows that their children i.e. the present generation of children are woefully ignorant & painfully careless regarding Sacred things. Oct 2 - 11th Evening Service at Queen Wintersberg - a tiresome ride of 14 miles - Congregation 3 adults & some children - Visited the Neighbourhood the following Wednesday - There are seven houses within about 2 miles of each other - 2 occupied by bachelors the other 5 by families so that there are at least 12 adults & about 20 children. 19th Visited Bokkaí bust where are four families of Wood cutters - White men married to Coloured women - They have a male building used only as a chapel - very poor & ignorant

but are the only Methodist people who have a special building for
Divine service. Hence our claims on my time — Pastoral visit
instructing a settler, two previous chapters — Visiting sick
Young women a long side off — transacting small ver-
ious business regarding the glebe & the Church together
with unavoidable miscellaneous labours have quite
taken away the power of keeping a systematic
journal. Besides had I done this after my first
round of visitation, there would have been no matt-
er to record beyond the fact of my having on each
a day visited such a place. We purpose (D.V.) at
the Commencement of the year — beginning our round
seven of the principal farmers & myself make an
agreement to pay £500 to the Contractor for a
small church — We have not £250 in hand
to shake need to exert ourselves to procure the
money — Am much pleased with the cheerful
readiness manifested to enter into the engagements
of the building Committee. There must also
be a Parsonage & school building erected when
there are means.

1857. Oct. 7. William H. Tuffnell. Catechist, St. John the Baptist's Mr. Bolotta River

Report for qr. ending Sept. 1857. "as you desired me before I left England"

July 1st Accompanied by Rev. R. G. Hutt & Rev. P. J. Syree left Grahamstown for stn among the Tambookie tribe.

8. Reached King Williamstown, delayed by death of oxen & breakdown of wagon

9th Left K.W.T. Sat. 11th. Reached village called Olsen - Set out on foot hoped to reach Döhne that night. Berlin Soc. Mrs. Stn. & at present headquarters of the German Legion. Stopped on Sun. 12th. Wagons arrived Mon. 13th.

To St. Johns in Sandilli's country, stn. of Rev. H. Smith. - Rev. C. R. Lang's arrangements for wagon failed. Waited a week.

July 19. Set out on foot w. a carpet bag each w. change of linen, & a guide to do went back after 3 miles & walked, & get no direction - Sundown; cold so obliged to walk, small pocket lamp, wh. saved him from walked into river on 10th - Only little narrow intersecting Kafir paths. At last saw a light, might in Kafir hut

20th Taken by Mr. Rein, Berlin Soc. Miss'y. Bkfst & rest. With 2 guides & provisions, on Queenstown road, at 5 pm, after 20 miles reached a hotel.

Fri. 24th. Reached Tildon (Tylden?) early in afst.

25. Providentially reached the Bolotta about 10 a. Mr. Mullins, visiting kraals. back at 5 p.

Sun. 26th. Services in Kafir. With Mr. Mullins to St. Marks, Rev. H. T. Waters Mullins & T. to Queen Yelizeve's country - Huts to be built. Like school work - called now St. Peter's stn from visit of Bp on St. Peters Day. Went to St. Marks for a week, while Mr Waters visited Mr. Hutt at the Balletta More work there so W H T. advised to go there, as his first month spent in moving - School & mission work thrown back bec. of petty warfare bet. 2 of the Chiefs: Chief Davalla & his people obliged to leave. Capture of robber chief Kadana by police has done at good, & people return; enabled by help from Governor & Bp of Grtn to take 15 children as boarders —

23.3.38

Daralla's Tribe

St John's Baptist Station
Ballotta River
October 7th 1857

3721
JF

Revd Sir

885.

As you desired me before I left England to send you a report of the proceedings of the station where I should be placed, I forward thy following for the quarter ending Septr 1857

I left Grahamstown on the July 1st 1857 accompanied by the Revd R.G Stutt and the Revd P.J. Joyce the latter was going with us as far as King Williamstown and the former myself to our station amongst the Zambookie tribe of Kaffirs, we arrived at King Williamstown on the 8th July having been detained on the road by our oxen dying and our Wagons breaking down. We proceeded on our journey from King Williamstown next day, and in 2 days arrived near to a village called Chlosa/Alice, being Saturday we left the wagons and proceeded on foot hoping to reach the Döhne that night, at Mission station of the Berlin Society and also where the head quarters of the German Legion are at present stationed we arrived safe at that place the same night, we stoped here on Sunday, and after our Wagons arrived on Monday as they were to leave us here we proceeded

our

Xosa Tribe

D

Swepstone

Revd Sir

St John's Baptist's Mission
Ballotta River
October 7th 1857
3721
J.F

885.

As you desired me before I left England to send you a report of the proceedings of the Station where I should be placed, I forward the following for the quarter ending Sept.r 1857 —

I left Grahamstown on the July 1st 1857 accompanied by the Rev.d R.G Stutt and the Rev.d P.J. Lyne the latter was going with us as far as King Williamstown and Rev.d R.G Stutt and myself to our Station amongst the Tambookie tribe of Kaffirs, we arrived at King Williamstown on the 8th July having been detained on the road by our oxen dying and our Wagons breaking down. We proceeded on our journey from King Williamstown next day, and in 2 days arrived near to a village called Ohlsen/Olsen, being Saturday we left the wagons and proceeded on foot hoping to reach the Döhne that night, a Mission Station of the Berlin Society and also where the head quarters of the German Legion are at present stationed, we arrived safe at this place the same night, we stoped here on Sunday, and after our wagons arrived on Monday as they were to leave us here we proceeded

our

to St Johns Mission in Sandillis country
the Station of the Revd A Smith; 887
having beforehand by the Kindness of Mr. Kroft
a Missionary of the Berlin Socy been
allowed to leave our things at his
Station and under his protection;
and according to the arrangements
made by the Revd C.R. Lange a wagon
was to meet us and take us on
to our destination, but unfortunately
the Revd Langes arrangements failed,
and having stayed at St Johns for
a week without being able to
procure conveyance of any kind
we proceeded on foot from St Johns
on July 19th for our destination with
a Carpet Bag each containing a change
of linen &c, and took with us a
guide who after proceeding about
3 miles would not go any farther,
and left us to our fate in a country
we knew not to find our way the
best we could and being far from
any road or habitation except Kaffirs
and of those but a few, we naturally
lost our way as soon as it began to
get dark not being able to get any
direction; We walked on hoping soon
to see some house or meet some
one, but alas the sun went down
and we were as far as ever from
any place at least as much as
~~much~~ as we knew which was very little

over

(2) It was now dark and very 889 cold so that we could not lie down to rest, but were obliged to keep on walking to keep ourselves warm, and were enabled to do so by the use of a small pocket lamp which we fortunately had with us, and once before saved us from walking into a river when going from our wagons to the Dohne on July 10th. by we had not by this time found either habitation or road nothing but narrow paths made by the Kaffirs and which led all over the country intersecting each other every 20 or 30 yards so it was impossible to tell whether we were going back to where we came from or infact to tell where we were going to. We at last saw a light in the distance which we made for, and on arriving at it we found there some Kaffir huts the inhabitants of one of which were very kind to us, and gave us permission to sleep under their roof for the rest of the night; it was now about 11 o'clock and we had been walking since 10 in the morning, and were very glad to get such as a Kaffir hut to rest in although we did not sleep, and as we knew but little of the language we could not speak to them more than to make them understand that we were lost and where we wanted to go to, when morning came one of the inmates undertook to take us to a Mr Reis a Missionary of the Berlin Society, who very kindly

over

provided us with a good breakfast and by which men were not a little refreshed; being very tired we stopped here all day, and the next morning early we started with two guides and provision for the days journey; we were now on the Queenstown road and hoped to reach a hotel by the evening; nothing particular occured on our journey this we arrived safe at the hotel about 5 oclock in the evening a distance of about 20 miles from Mr Kerr's station. The following morning we readly early, to start again to make our journey another day shorter, we left this without any guide as we thought we should not go wrong being on the Wagon road, and to our great surpride and joy reached Tildon the place marked out as being the end our journey for that day early in the afternoon. This was Friday July 24th and we hoped to reach our destination on the morrow, the morning dawned and we were up and started early, we were obliged to very cautiously this day, as we ascertained before we left Tildon that we should have to leave the Queenstown road and take another way for the Bobbatta flats, providentially we arrived safe on the Bobbatta about 10 oclock were there was an out Station in connection with St Marks, at this place a Mr Mollins was stationed, unfortunately when we arrived here Mr Mollins was gone to

Ver

(3) visit some Kraals and did not return until about 8 oclock in the evening, I felt very thankful this night, that I had no farther to travil on the morrow, at least I should not with any fear of loosing my way. Sunday morning dawned July 26th and after the afternoon Service which was performed in the Kaffir as also was the morning service, wes went with Mr Mullins to St Marks, The Revd H J Waters's station where we stayed until Tuesday morn when we seperated for our different places Mr. Hutt stayed at the Ballotta, Mr. Mullins and myself went to Queen Yelazwe's County to commence an out station there, the first thing to be done was to get huts built for ourselves to live in, so there was little or no work in the way of schools after staying a fortnight at Yelizwe's or as the stations is now named St Peters from the Bishops Visit to Yelizwe on St Peters day; I went to St Marks where I stopped a week during which time Mr Waters had to visit to Mr Hutt at the Ballotta, and finding more work there he thought best for me to proceed there at once to assist Revd R G Hutt in the Schools so that my first month amongst the Mission Station was spent in moving from one place to another this brings me to the last month of the quarter The schools here as well as the visiting work generally has been very much thrown back in consequence of a petty warfare between two of the chiefs

of this part one of which had been plundered the other, which ended by our Chief Doralla and his people were obliged to leave their place, for the safety of their lives. 895
The capture of the robber chief Vadana by the police has done a great good so that Doralla and his people have returned, and a great many have settled on this station, and [we] have been enabled by help from the Governor and his Lordship the Bishop of Georgetown to take 15 children as boarders. and
In conclusion I would ask our Christian friends at home, who wish that Christ Church and Kingdom may extend over the whole World, for support also, as well as their ernest prayers for us.

I Remain your faithful
Servant in Christ work

William H. Turpin
Church Catechist

1857. Oct. 1st Rev. R. Gode Hutt. St John the Baptist, Bolotta River.

Ord? in Gt? on Trin. Sun., delay in procuring waggons & tackle &c detached to St? appointed by Bp. On July 1st through kindness of Rev. C. R. Lange, with Rev. P. J. Syrée, started late at night, entrenchments of city. (Grahamstown) One oxen died, another strained so midday before they left had to be unyoked, tackle broke about every 500 yds, at night 6 miles to Gt. of discomfort, progress at most 20 miles a day. On steep hill, a stone Staircase; waggon wheels broken; contents "one vast chaotic mass" about Dr. Pownall with soldiers at foot of hill took horses, 40hrs delay, reached Kiv. T. July 6 Thurs left Rev. P. J. Syrée there, Mr. Turpin & Rich proceeding to the Dohne. No waggons or horses. Hunted over a week, set out on foot. Rev. H. B. Smith, Miss. 4 & Sandili, provided a guide, but he will go no more than 4 miles. T. & H. walked on all day saw no sign of habitation, snow on mtns, two provisions finished at noon - [illegible] Round of God surrounding us in the darkness of the night like the Pilgrim in the Enchanted ground we sat down - walked beside a river for 2hrs (like finding it was the same pronounced), heard a dog barking, saw a light, crossed river, taking soundings with stones, a raft sunking - Kafer hut. Started 10·30 a.m. now after midnight. Joy at escape provided sleep The host guided them to the Nr. Station of Rev W. Reno of Berlin Soc. Next that day, then 3 days travelling to the station appointed, here found Mr. Mullins a catechist, who took them next day to Rev. H. T. Waters & Mr. Wards. Stopped 2 days & returned all together to the Bolotta. took formal possession Next day installed Mullins & Turpin in Yollowais tribe - Next day began work. Not easy. Chief at war. "not a day passed but we heard the fearful war cry of the Kafirs ringing from hill to hill" Vadanna made a night raid on Dahalla, our chief, deemed an unbeliever her land not followed advice of prophet, so by Kafir law it was lawful to eat him up. Description Break up of school, Dahalla left to seek protection of Englesh - After 2 weeks many followers returned. Began building - Only Mr. Mullins left. 18 Kafirs with families, School of 50 to 60. Services well attended. Music of Kafirs "a low humming sound", can now sing the old Hanover tune, "it is in chanting they most excel"

July 25
Letter from W. H. Turpin

Building a hut for trav.? Chapel, constant attendance about 80 souls.
About 18 in boarding school
Bells for prayers

4.

Hutt

Rev R G. Hutt's Report

(1)

897

St John the Baptist

Bollotta River

Oct 1st 1857.

320

My dear Rev. Bullock,

I am sorry that this report having been mislaid, that it has not been sent before now. I send you by this mail several other reports from our Missionaries & clergy — some of very great interest. Our sick purposes — but there is a sad want of funds; and of support on the part of the Colonists.

Rev & Dear Sir

Which should be rendered him

Jany. 20. 1858.

I remain faithfully yours,

& Comfort [illegible]

897

In accordance with promise I made you before I left England, I forward you my first Report for the quarter ending September 1857. After the ordination on Trinity Sunday we were detained for some time in Grahamstown, not being able to procure waggons to carry ourselves and Catechist to the station His Lordship had appointed us. At length on July 1st through the kindness of the Rev C. R. Lange the means of transport were obtained. C. R. Lange

-ed and in company with the Rev P. Syree we started late at night and halted within the city (Grahamstown) intending by early dawn to proceed on our way, but the oxen had strayed & it was near midday before we started, from which came the beginning of our trials & our initiation in the rough life of a Colonist. We had not proceeded far on our way before we were able to see that the oxen were scarcely fit for the work they had before them. At last one fell down and died from exhaustion, another had to be taken from the yoke shortly after; our tackle broke about every P. J. Syree

4.

Hewitt

Rev R G. Hewitt's Report

891

St John the Baptist

Bollotta River

Oct 1st 1857.

3720

58

(1)

My dear Rev. Bullock,

I am sorry that this 'this report having been mislaid, that it has not been sent before now. I send you by this mail several other reports from our Missionaries & clergy — some of very great interest. Our ank progress — but there is a sad want of funds; and of support which should be rendered by the part of the Colonists.

Rev & Dear Sir

Jany. 20. 1858. I gratefully yours, Ed Compton Hewitt

891

In accordance with promise I made you before I left England, I forward You my first Report for the quarter ending September 1857. After the ordination on Trinity Sunday we were detained for some time in Grahamstown, not being able to procure wagons to carry myself and Catechist to the Station His Lordship had appointed us. At length on July 1st through the Kindness of the Rev C.R. Lange the means of transport were obtained and in company with the Rev P. Syree we started late at night and halted without the city, (Grahamstown) intending by early dawn to proceed on our way, but the oxen had strayed & it was near midday before we started, Now came the beginning of our trials & our initiation in the rough life of a Colonist. We had not proceeded far on our way before we were able to see that the oxen were scarcely fit for the work they had before them. At last one fell down and died from exhaustion, another had to be taken from the yoke shortly after; our tackle broke about every

C.R. Lange / P.J. Syree /

(2)

five hundred yards, and whereupon stopped for the night we
were about six miles from Grahamstown. 899
Those who can enjoy the easy cushions of a first
class carriage and make the journey from
London to York in a few hours, can scarcely
enter into the uncomfortable feeling of those who are
obliged to travel in Bullock-waggons at the
rate of ~~six~~ at the most twenty miles a day.
But the breaking of our tackle the slipping off the oxen
was nothing to what we had to pass through on the
Saturday morning after we had left Grahamstown
We had ~~the~~ only proceeded about two miles from
our last resting place when we had to go down a very
steep hill, in fact almost a stone staircase, it was
so steep on one side that the hill arose above us several
feet, on the other it descended to a beautiful valley
~~&~~ a very fine scene for a painter, When in
the narrowest part of this steep decline our waggon
caught against a huge stone lying in the road and
the force of the oxen pulling in front was so great
that it caused the spokes of our front wheels to fly,
down went the waggon, and the sight in the inside
was truly ridiculous. beds, Coffee, sugar, meal,
rice and other stores which had been what we
brought tightly packed all mixed together in
one vast chaotic mass, which it was out of
power to separate. This was the least evil. Waggon
wheels to repair broken waggons, are not very easy

[redacted]

to be obtained on a South African road but through the kindness of Lieut. Powell, who was stationed at the foot of the Hill with a detachment of soldiers, we obtained a horse and sent back to the house which last passed, and there obtained a wheel, having been detained in this uncomfortable position for about 40 hours, on Thursday July 5th we arrived at King Williamstown where we left the Rev P. Lyrée, Capt. Turpin & myself proceeding at once to the Döhne. There we found orders to direct our further course; but through some mistake the arrangements which had made, proved to be in vain, for neither waggons nor horses could be obtained. After waiting here for little more than a week, we determined to start on foot, the Rev H. B. Smith, Mission to Sandili, provided us a guide; but the fellow after taking us about four miles sat down upon the grass, and declared he would go no further. So we started off by ourselves and left him. the consequence was we walked on, and on, but seemed to get no nearer our journey's end than when we first started. Noon soon came and even followed, but still we saw no signs of habitation. Night closed in; in the day we had rested ourselves about every two hours, but now we dared not even stand still for the night was bitterly cold, and the snow on the Mountains was deep

The small amount of provision which we had
brought from the Rev H.B. Smith was eaten up
at noon day; and to our other privations was
added
the want of food, the mountains air being so keen
that we felt more hungry than we other wise
should do, but the hand of God was around
us, in the darkness of the night like the Pilgrim
in the Enchanted ground, we knelt down and
committed ourselves to him whose eye can
penetrate the thickest darkness, and make
the midnight as clear as the day. We at last
came down a gentle sloping hill which some-
what raised our hopes as we thought in the
valley we might find some living creature
either English or Kafir; but when we came
to the bottom we were somewhat disappointed
for the rushing waters of a waterfall broke
upon our ears, and not knowing the depth of the
water we dare not enter, it proved afterwards
that if we had entered at that spot there would
have been little hope of our ever being seen
again, at least alive. Keeping the river as near
as we could on the left we went on again for
two hours more little thinking all the time we
were walking over the same ground we
had trod before, at length the distant
barking of a dog sounded on our ears: this to

(57)

905

us was a delightful sound. Shortly after a light burst upon our sight, we at once made for it but before we could reach it the old enemy (the river) which had stopped us before had also passed. As there was no other hope than the one before us we determined to try the waters. We found some large stones with which we took soundings and found it fordable. We got through without any other accident than a good soaking. The light proceeded from a Kafir hut, the owner of which kindly permitted us to lie down until morning. The time that we had been walking was about thirteen hours: it was about half past ten when we started and about 12 o'clock when we got to the Kafir hut. Inside there was very little rest for us here for the joy we felt at being preserved from so many dangers was sufficient to keep us from sleeping. Early in the morning the host guided us safely to the place where we were going the day before, which was the Mission Station of the Rev. H. Rein of the Berlin Society, who gave us a good breakfast and a good bed which greatly refreshed. We rested here for the day, and started off again early the next morning, and after three days travelling arrived safely at the station to which we had been appointed, here we found Mr Mullins a Catechist who had been stationed some little time, who the next day took us over to St. Mark's

Mission Station, where the Rev H. T. Waters ~~was stop~~
had been laboring. We stopped two days and returned
altogether in company to the Bollotta (Bolota 907), when I took
formal possession of the station. On the following
day we all went and installed Messrs Williams
and Turpin in (Yelliswa's) tribe. I returned alone
the next day and commenced my work, this ~~at~~
~~history~~ in the present disturbed state of the country
was no easy matter, for the Chiefs were
carrying on petty war amongst themselves
and not a day passed but what we heard
the fearful war cry of the Kafirs crying from
hill to hill. (Vadanna) Kadana the chief that was fighting
with (Davalla) Dabalda our chief, came down the first
night I (my) residence here alone, to the kraal
of the latter and took from (it) the cattle he had
for not having followed the advice of the
prophet he was called an unbeliever and
~~he was~~ therefore it was lawful according to
Kafir law to eat him up. The feelings that came
over me as I stood at my door in the middle
of the night, hearing their fearful screaming war
cry, & seeing the flashing of their guns, the groans
of those who had been shot, and the bewailing of the
women and children was more than I can describe
This (was) greatly heightened by the fact (that) I was
the only white man for miles round. Things
became quieter towards morning, but this night's
affair was the breaking up of the small school

Mullins

which had been collected together by Mr Mullins for the next day Dahalla with his family left his place and went to seek protection from the English. But after about two weeks a great many of his followers came back, and our school again picked up, and we began building huts that we might begin in real earnest when Dahalla did come back. When we came upon the place there was only the Mission hut standing with three others belonging to the Mission, but as soon as the people came back they seemed desirous of living near the school. The consequence is that we have big upon our Station eighteen kafir men with their wives and families, our school from having from ten to twenty regular scholars now numbers from fifty to sixty regular attendants. Our services are well attended, although at the present I am not able to preach to them in their own tongue. The natives are remarkably fond of singing, although they have no music of their own beyond a low humming sound, which they chant all in unison, but from hearing us constantly sing they have picked up some little idea of music and can now sing the old hundredth tune, as well as it is sung in many places of England But it is in chanting they most excell. Our labours having only extended for two months amongst them

& for
Some portion of this time the work having been ~~being~~ almost ~~entirely~~ stopped, the report of real mission work is 911
necessarily small, but I hope next quarter it will be somewhat larger. We are now building a hut to serve us for a temporary Chapel (the congregation in constant attendance is about eighty souls) this we hope to have ready for service in the early part of October. As soon as it is for
we hope to commence a night school, the adults.
In the boarding school we have fifteen children eight boys and seven girls, who are in a fair way of becoming capital scholars. I trust the word may go still further and reach their hearts, but the work we have in hand is a great one and I would ask earnestly in conclusion for the prayers of Christian friends at home that our hands may be held up and our knees kept firm. For thus ~~we can~~ and only thus by constant prayer we can expect for the any blessing upon our work

I remain
Rev and dear Sir
Yours very truly.
R. Goode Hutt.

To the Sec. of the Soc. for the
Prop. of the Gospel in Foreign part.

re The Cattle Killing

1857 Oct 2. Rev. Wm Greenstock St Lukes, B. Kaffraria.
Famine, country deserted, Kafirs seeking employment in Colony.
Umhala still on his old place, with son McKinnon, anxious about result
of blind obedience to Nongauli the prophetess daughter of Umlakaza -
Refused to follow advice of his teachers, now confesses, "I have fallen."
Policy of Sir Geo. Grey to empty Br. Kaff. of natives & fill up with
immigrants from Europe -
Bp of Gtn (Cotterill) giving up this Station & concentrating on
Umhala's tribe at the Kahoon (Newland) Id. facilities for agriculture.
30 children at St Lukes, already have more, Mr Sedgley teacher industrial
work, result most satisfactory - Gt love for Ch. services "studiously
avoid compulsory attendance both with young & old" one or two on sun.
In July Bp Cotterill has removed prohibition on services in Kafir,
Gt increase of interest. Only suitable parts of service used.
Attendance scanty during excitement about prophecies, adhering
of Sog. a revival. Umhala roused up his people "more from policy
than rel. conviction"
When children move to Kahoon, W.G. will probably go to Kafirs
near E. London, nearly 1000 totally uncared for.

3

913 832/55

Rw W Greenstock Jr Luke's
B. Kaffraria
Oct. 2nd/57

Rev. and dear Sir,

The Kafirs have been suffering very much from famine during the past quarter, and the country is almost deserted. The greater part of the natives have gone to seek Employment in the Colony. A person may now travel miles in Kafirland through parts once densely populated, without meeting a human being, or seeing a single head of cattle. Umhala still holds on in his old place - he gets a little help from the Government, but he is becoming very thin, and both he and his son McKinnon evidently suffer much from anxiety about the sad condition into which they have brought themselves by their blind obedience to Nongauli the prophetess (daughter of Umhlakaza). Umhala's power is but the shadow of what it was - his followers are very few infirm and old men. He says he obeyed the prophetess and killed his cattle, and neglected to plant, because he believed that he should be restored to youth, and see the resurrection of his father and all his dead relations. He despised the advice of his teachers, but he now sees his folly, and his confession is,

re The Cattle Killing

1857 Oct 2. Rev Wm Greenstock St Lukes, B. Kaffraria.
Famine, country deserted, Kafirs seeking employment in Colony.
Umhala still in his old place, with son McKinnon, anxious about result
of Sir's absence to Natal, the prophetess daughter of Umlakaza -
Refuses to follow advice of his teachers, now confesses, "I have fallen."
Policy of Sir Geo. Grey to employ Br Kaff. of natives & fill up with
immigrants from Europe -
Bp of Gtn (Cotterill) giving up this Station & concentrating on
Umhala's tribe at Kokstad (Newland) Dr facilities for progress.
30 children at St Lukes, already numerous, Mr Sedgley teaches industrial
work, result most satisfactory - Gt love for Ch. service "I studiously
avoid compulsory attendance both with young & old" see on inst.
In July Bp Cotterill has removed prohibition on services in Kafir,
Gt increase of interest. Only suitable parts of service used.
Attendance scanty during excitement about prophecies, abhorrence
of Sorc. a revival. Umhala roused up the people "more from policy
than rel. conviction"
When children move to Kokstad, Mr G. will probably get Kafirs
near E. London, nearly 1000 totally uncared for.

3

913 832/55

Rev W Greenstock
St Luke's
B. Kaffraria
Oct. 2nd/57

Rev. and dear Sir,

The Kafirs have been suffering very much from famine during the past quarter, and the country is almost deserted. The greater part of the natives have gone to seek employment in the Colony. A person may now travel miles in Kafirland through parts once densely populated, without meeting a human being, or seeing a single head of cattle. Umhala still holds on in his old place - he gets a little help from the Government, but he is becoming very thin, and both he and his son McKinnon evidently suffer much from anxiety about the sad condition into which they have brought themselves by their blind obedience to Nongauli the prophetess (daughter of Umhlakaza). Umhala's power is but the shadow of what it was - his followers are very few infirm and old men. He says he obeyed the prophetess and killed his cattle, and neglected to plant, because he believed that he should be restored to youth, and see the resurrection of his father and all his dead relations. He despised the advice of his teachers, but he now sees his folly, and his confession is,

"I have fallen".

The policy of Sir G. Grey aims at emptying B. Kaffraria of natives, and filling the country with immigrants from Europe.

The Bishop of Grahamstown (Cotterill) seeing the depopulation of this part of the country has decided on giving up this Station, and concentrating all the Mission work in Umhala's tribe at the Kahaan (Newlands) about eight or nine miles from here, where there are unusual facilities for agricultural operations, and for forming a settlement of natives.

We have about thirty children living at St Luke's. There was once a great difficulty in getting any children to become boarders at the Mission, but the case has become completely altered since the commencement of the famine; we might now have an unlimited number. Eight girls are taught industrial work by the Matron, Mrs Sedgeley, and the result has been most satisfactory, showing how much Kafir children may be improved when removed from the influence of their parents. They shew great love for the Church services. I studiously avoid a compulsory attendance both with young and old.

I have to inform you of an important alteration in our public worship. Up to July last we were prohibited from having prayers in Kafir, with the exception of one service on Sundays, and thus the

worship was conducted in a language "not understanded of the people." I need not say how much this prohibition has hampered our missionary exertions. It has, I am afraid, seriously hindered the conversion of the Kafirs, and it has been the source of continual grief to more than myself. I am glad to say that the Bishop on his arrival here gave us full liberty to enable the natives to pray in their own language and they now take a lively interest in the services and learn to follow in the Creed &c. Of course the whole service is not used, but such parts only as are suitable to their unbaptized condition.

During the excitement about the prophecies and the cattle killing the attendance at Church was very scanty, but at the beginning of August there was a revival of the former good attendance. Umhala roused up his people on the subject, but I believe him to have acted more from policy than religious conviction. He has all along pleaded his bad excuse for not attending Church — sickness.

When the Matron and Children remove to the Kahom, I shall probably take charge of the Kafirs at East London where there are near a thousand, totally uncared for.

I remain, Rev. Sir,
Your most faithful Servant
William Greenstock

The Rev. the Secretary
S. P. G.

Journal. Kreli's Country.

1857. Sept. 13. Rev. Wm Greenstock, (St Luke's Mpn.) N.B. Historical points (letter re cattle killing)

Congn small owing to depopulation of district. 20 at morning service. Visited Jim, a petty chief, once rich in cattle, now not a single head left. Umhala's wives & people from his place at Church last.

Evening service in Eng. other 2 in Kafir. People display a lively interest in hearing in own language -

Recovery of man sorely ill he was carried out as dead, then prayed for in church Now at usual work.

Mon. Sept. 14. Visit from Umhala - too ill to come to church - suffering "cut him all to trouble". Visited M'Kinnon

Sept. 15. To the Kahoon to meet Mr. Lange. W.G. to go to East London about commencing a Mission to Kafirs there. C. not return to St Lukes.

Sept. 17. Preached in a hut, & returned to St Luke.

Sept 18. Mr. Syrie arrived at noon, W.G. left for Kahoon. Five Germans arrived, deserters from the Legion. Went on to St Johns (Kabusi) Sam tried to stop them, one tried to shoot him but missed.

Sept. 19. Service at Kahoon out of doors. To E. London, Eng. Military post. Note employed by Col. Ch & School Soc. E.C. & German village on the road. Mr. von Haake, Germ. minister at E.L. entertained him v kindly. Kafirs in a poor state. Mr. Jennings RM on opposite side of river.

Sept. 20. Saw petty chief Kona, brother to Pato, rationed by Govt to look after the Mfe. Service in Weal. meeting house. Church & parsonage to be built for new clergyman. Mr. Wilson. Service in Kona's small hut. Talk about God, named by children. They said, when they sneeze "Tixo". Kafirs always use the word Tixo when they sneeze.

Mon 21st Mr. Jennings to collect all natives at one spot, about 1000. Beautiful site for Eng. ch. Stone set up by "Rex" the first who landed here in 1836. Soldiers too busy for service.

Tues. 22nd Service with natives (Conversation with Mr. Weir) to St Lukes met 4 of Kafir Police near road where a prophetic girl connected with Umhalanca, lives father, starving. Looked round, huts blazing; girl taken to magistrate, still sent the dead cattle out rise. Father said he heard cattle underground, found growing grass in dungeon, & later devoured by dogs.

26th. Conversation with M'Kinnon (sick son of Umhala) about the stars & Br Constitution, described idea of a republic with a King changed every 4 yrs - Umfelo sorry at intended removal of master.

26th Libbee boy stoned to death by roadside. rain in pools in the sheep cm Kahoon in Kona's hut

Jan. 27th To military & attend Hon service - Native service, explanation, some refused to come in "What" said Kona, "do they trust in? They have no land of their own, God of service. New Chapel almost filled by soldiers. afs to Kafirs acc' of boy stoned, want of certainty, failure, strength to believe "oh evening at a death. European breaking of Sabbath; woman & 2 daughters come to learn.

⊖ see letter of Oct 2. 1857

3 Sunday, Sept. 13th: - The congregations to-day have been small, but this is not surprising when the depopulation of the district is taken into consideration. About twenty were present at morning service. I addressed them on S. Matt. XIV. 33 and in the forenoon on St. Luke XVII. 15, 16. I afterwards visited Jim a petty chief. Found him lying in his ruined Kraal suffering from an attack of rheumatism. He seemed much pleased when I proposed to read to him, and he listened very attentively. He was once rich in cattle, but has not now a single head left. Umkala's wife and other people from his place were at Church in the afternoon. The sermon was on Rom. XI. 12. The evening service was in English, but the other three in Kafir. It is only lately that we have commenced worshipping in a language understood by the people, and the effect on them is very encouraging. They now display a lively interest in what they hear, and take an evident pleasure in repeating the creed &c after me. - I spoke a few words to a man residing on the Station on about the duty of thankfulness for recovery from sickness. He was so ill a few nights ago that on his folks asleep the Kafirs about him thought he was dead, and carried him outside the hut. (They have a great dread of pollution by a corpse.) This quickly woke him up, and he was taken back. He was prayed for in Church, and he is now able to go on with his usual work. He has since been very regular and devout at the daily service

Journal. Kreli's Country.

1857. Sept. 13. Rev. Wm Greenstock, (St Luke's Wm) N.B. Historical points (Foster in catechising)

Congn small owing to depopulation of district. 20 at morning service.
Visited Jum, a petty chief, once rich in cattle, now not a single head left.
Umhala wives & people from his place at Church now.
Evening service in Dop. Other 2 in Kafir. People display a lively interest in learning in own language.

Recovery of man so ill he was carried out as dead, then prayed for in church
Now at usual work.

Mon. Sept. 14. Visit from Umhala - too ill to come to church - suffering "a trouble" Visited Mr Kinnon

Sept. 15 - To the Kahoon to meet Mr Large. W.G. to go to East London about commencing a Mission to Kafirs there - C. not return to St Luke's.

Sept 17. Preached in a hut, & returned to St Luke.

Sept 18. Mr Syrie arrived at noon, W.G. left for Kahoon. Two Germans arrived, deserters from the Legion. Mentor & St Johns (Kafirs) Sam Umhlonti to stop them, one tried to shoot him but missed.

Sept. 19. Service at Kahoon at 9 o'clock. To E. London. Eng. military post. Note employed by Col. Ch. & School Soc. E.C. & German village on the road. Mr von Hake, Germ. minister at E.L. entertained him v. kindly. Kafirs in a great state. Mr Jennings RM on opposite side of river.

Sept. 20. Saw petty chief Kona, brother to Pato, restored by Govt. to much of his land. Service in Wesl. meeting house. Church & parsonage to be built for new clergyman. Mr Willson. Service in Kona's small hut.
Talk about God, named by children. They said, when they sneeze "Tixo".
Kafirs always use the word Tixo when they sneeze.

Mon 21st Mr Jennings to collect all natives at one spot, about 1000.
Beautiful site for Emy - ch. Stone set up by Rex the first who landed here in 1836. Soldiers too busy for service.

Tues. 22nd Service with natives (on way to Kahoon) St Luke's met 4 of Kafir Police near Knapkop where a prophetic girl connected with Umhlakaza, driven together, starving. Looked round, into Kraals, girl taken to magistrate, still said the dead cattle will rise. Father said he dared cattle wandering round, found growing grass in hungry, & later devoured by dogs.
Conversation with Mr Kinnon / sick son of Umhala / about the dead & Re Constitution, disliked idea of a republic with a King changed every 4 yrs - Umhala sorry at Mr Kinnon's removal at present.

23d Letter from Stanford to Keath by native - rain in Pato's country. Kona's hut
24th Thanksgiving. Naked Man service. Native converts. Kona's; some witness heroism
Sun. 27th Mr Jennings. Kona "to fix trust in Tixo" They have no land of their own
Mon. Chief Kona, to fix trust in Tixo. They have no land of their own
Spoke at service. Newstead's work-filled by soldiers. 24th & Kona's act of baptism
about Christianity, torture, strength to believe "ok dancing at a death. Sacrifices
breaking of Sabbath; woman & 2 daughters come to learn

⊙ see letter of Oct 2. 1857.

1857. W Greenstock 917 2415/58 1

Sunday, Sept. 13th. – The congregations to-day have been small, but this is not surprising when the depopulation of the district is taken into consideration. About twenty were present at Morning Service. I addressed them on S. Matt. XIV. 33 and in the forenoon on S. Luke XVII. 15, 16. I afterwards visited Jim a petty chief. Found him lying in his ruined Kraal suffering from an attack of rheumation. He seemed much pleased when I proposed to read to him, and he listened very attentively. He was once rich in cattle, but has not now a single head left. Umhala's wives and other people from his place were at Church in the afternoon. The sermon was on Rom. XI. 12. The evening Service was in English, but the other three in Kafir. It is only lately that we have commenced worshipping in a language understood by the people, and the effect on them is very encouraging. They now display a lively interest in what they hear, and take an evident pleasure in repeating the Creed &c after me. – I spoke a few words to a man residing on the Station on about the duty of thankfulness for recovery from sickness. He was so ill a few nights ago that on his falling asleep the Kafirs about him thought he was dead, and carried him outside the hut. (They have a great dread of pollution by a corpse.) This quickly woke him up, and he was taken back. He was prayed for in Church, and he is now able to go on with his usual work. He has since been very regular and devout at the daily Service

While he was ill, I spoke to him on the necessity of Baptism, and I hope he is not far from the kingdom of God.

Monday, Sept. 14th. Umhala paid me a visit in the morning. He spoke of his love for the Service in Church, and excused his inconsistency in never attending, by his illness. I reminded him that he should go there to pray for restoration to health, but he seemed determined that he would be excused by his saying that it was the singing that prevented him, "it set him all on a trouble." - I visited M. Kinnon who is unwell. In the evening I preached on the value of the soul (St. Matt. xvi. 26.)

Tuesday, Sept. 15th. Went to the Kahaon early in the morning to meet Mr Lange. Arranged with him that I should go to East London on the following Sunday to take the English services, and see about commencing a Mission to the numerous Kafirs there. The day was very wet and miserable, and I was prevented from returning to St Lukes as I had intended.

Thursday, 17th. Preached in a hut to a number of natives. Returned to St Lukes.

Friday, 18th. Mr. Syrie (SYREE) arrived at noon to take charge of the Station in my absence, and I left for the Kahaon, making that a resting place on the way to East London. Just after I left five Germans arrived at St Lukes. We found out afterwards that they were deserters from the Legion. They

ment on to St Johns (Kabusi) and Sandili tried to stop them. One of them attempted to shoot him, but his gun missed fire. 919

Saturday, 19th. Preached to the natives at the Kahoon on "To-day if ye will hear his voice". For want of a Chapel the service is held out of doors. This is unpleasant and dangerous to Europeans on a sunny morning. After breakfast I took a guide and started for East London, which place I now visited for the first time. Had a pleasant ride. There is an English military post, and a German village on the road. Mr. Von Arbet× the clergyman to the Germans at East London entertained me very kindly in his tent, and I walked out with him in the afternoon to see the Kafirs on his side of the river. They are living in a very wretched way, with miserable huts, and many near shabby coat. Of European clothing. It is very certain that they receive no benefit from their proximity to the Germans, and I was glad to hear that they are to be removed to the English side of the river. Towards evening I crossed, and went to the house of the magistrate, Mr. Jennings, and was hospitably received.

von Pannwitz W. East London

Sunday, 20th. Mr. Jennings showed every desire of helping forward the Kafir Mission and I feel spared of finding in him a good friend. — I went to the Kafir location and saw the petty chief Kona, brother to Pato, who is paid and rationed by Government to look after the cattle of the Contractor & traders. I told him that I should come again in the afternoon to

× This missionary is employed by the Ch. Ch. & School Society. E.C.

preach. I Officiated at two English services. Preached in the morning on "The Lamentation over Jerusalem" (St. Luke xix.), and in the Evening on Jeremiah xiv. 8. The service was held in the Wesleyan Meeting house for want of a Church, but the inhabitants are going to build a Church and a Parsonage for their new clergyman, Mr. Wilson. In the afternoon I went again to the Kafir location. Kona was not in. I sat down and talked with a native, who said that it was right that I should come to teach them. The conversation turned on drunkenness, and I took care to express myself strongly against the ruling vice. When Kona returned I had service in his hut, small and inconvenient as it was. After Ps. lxvii. the Lord's Prayer, Ps. ciii. 1 Creed, I spoke to them about the ministry of God's word, and how I hoped to live amongst them, founding all on our Saviour's commission to His disciples. The few that were present paid great attention, and when I finished Kona's brother spoke up and expressed himself pleased at the prospect of my coming amongst them. He said that "they were living in great ignorance: they knew indeed that there was a God for children when they sneezed made an exclamation of His Name without having been taught to do so." Kafirs always use the word "Jiso" (God) when they sneeze.

Kona showed me his children and I told him they must be taught when I came to live with them.

Monday Sept. 21st. Went with Mr Jennings to the Kafir location. He is going to collect all the natives into one spot. They amount to near a thousand. Their huts will extend down one side of a little ravine, and we arranged that the Mission station should be on the other, so as to be with them, and yet not in the midst of them. The inhabitants have selected a beautiful spot for the English Church — a spire would be a useful object to vessels at sea. Saw the stone set up by "Rex" the first who landed here, — in 1836. Left in the forenoon for the Kahoom. Called at the Amalinda. The soldiers were busy at work and the Officer not at home, so they excused themselves from having service.

Tuesday, 22nd. Had service with the natives in the morning, and spoke to them on their duty towards God and man. Returned to St Lukes. On my way I met four of the Kafir Police near a kraal where a prophetess a girl connected with Umhlakaza has been living with her father in great misery from the famine. On looking round I saw the huts in a blaze, and heard afterwards that the girl had been taken prisoner to the Magistrate's, where she still persisted in saying that the dead cattle would certainly rise. Her father has all along supported her in her lies, by saying that he himself heard the cattle underground. The Police were rather hasty — the old man is lame, and they had to get him out of the hut while it was on fire. He was afterwards found gnawing at grass in the ago

of hunger, having no one to dig roots for him. I looked for him when I again passed that way, but could see nothing of him, but he was found some time afterwards being devoured by dogs.

Thursday, Sept 24th Had an interesting conversation with McKinnon. as he asked how the sun appeared in the northern hemisphere, or as they call it "on the right-hand side of the sun." I explained the sun's course in the ecliptic by a diagram drawn on the ground, and he appeared to understand it. He has shown a great liking for Astronomy, and was highly delighted once with a look at the Stars through a telescope, and was astonished to find another "isilimela" (the Pleiades) in the south. We also talked about different forms of Government and the British Constitution. He expressed great dislike to a republic, and was much amused at the idea of a chief being changed every four years. — Umhala asked about my leaving, and expressed great sorrow at the intended removal of the Mission. He said that he grieved not so much for his own sake, as for his sick son, Mackinnon, whom he wished to be "picked up" by the Missionaries, as Pato had been in former years.

Friday, Sept. 25th. Went from St Lukes to the Kahoon on my way to East London.

Saturday, 26th Found a little boy dead by the roadside. He had evidently crept under a bush during the rain of yesterday, as the wate

was lying in pools in his sheep-skin kaross.
His countenance was very peaceful, famine
had done its worst, and he had slept his
last.

Sunday 27th. After breakfast I went to the
Fort to ask that the military might be
allowed to attend the 11 o'clock service.
The Officer in command readily assented.
I then went on to the Kafir location, and
had service in Kona's hut. Rather more
attended than last Sunday, but some
who were called refused to come in.
"What," said Kona, "do they trust in, they
have no land of their own." [I read a
passage from the 2nd Lesson, and afterwards
addressed them on the chief events of our Lord's life, &
the Commandments. When I concluded, they
expressed their pleasure at my visit, and
hoped I would continue to come. They said
I was in the truth, for they had grown up in
the belief of a God. I reminded them that they
must also believe in His Son. They said they
were living in great ignorance, and it was
good that they should have a Missionary, that
they might not be altogether outcasts (from society)
The chapel was almost filled by the soldiers, &
it will be necessary to have a larger building.
Preached on 1 Kings xxi. 20. — In the afternoon
I went again to the Kafirs, and had a very
interesting conversation with some who had not
been at the service in the morning. They
said they were not aware of the presence of
a Clergyman. This shews the necessity of
procuring a bell. The man I first talked
with had made a voyage to Port Elizabeth,

and had attended service there, "although", he said, "I do not believe the word I hear, and I very soon forget what I have been told — get". I pointed out to him that sinful pleasures bring no real happiness, and that God required him not only to hear but to believe, that what God wanted was his heart. "Now", he said," when you come to live here and teach, the Kafirs that are hungry will ask you for food when you tell them to come to church, & they will not attend if you give them nothing I reminded him that a Church was not yet built, and it was premature to talk about that, and as for what he said about food, I remarked that I knew very well that there would be a division amongst them when a Missionary came, some would not listen to him but them would out of love to the truth, tho' they received no food. There was a young man sitting near who wished to ask something but hesitated because it would look as if he were striving with me. I told him that I desired above all things that every one would state his difficulties and doubts. Thus encouraged he asked what good they would obtain by attending service and praying. I said they would get strength to believe and to remember what they hear — that the sinful pleasures they had spoken of would lose their value, and that temporal blessings would be added

unto them, because they had God's promise never to leave nor forsake His people. — He also asked questions about the judgement and in the course of the conversation I appealed to them whether the sufferings of the Saviour for them should be all in vain. Another man when I was speaking about sins in general asked "what sins?" When I came to speak of coveting he said — "so as to steal." This afforded me an excellent opportunity of shewing him that the wish alone was sin. — All this time there was singing and clapping of hands going on in an adjoining hut — one of their "heathenish customs on the occasion of a death. I spoke about it, and was told that English people very often encouraged the Kafir dances and asked them to come outside the huts to perform on Sundays, and they said, "what shall we do when we see Europeans who know God's book breaking the Sabbath and committing other sins?" — I went to the door of the hut, and motioned to them to stop the

ters came up, and asked earnestly what I had been saying: she said she had heard my words in the hut, and she knew they were doing wrong; she had therefore left the others, who continued to clap and sing, that she might hear my teaching. I addressed her on the chief truths of Christianity, incorporating the Creed, Lord's Prayer, and Commandments into my address. All three were very attentive. —— There is a fine field here, and abundance of work for three clergymen, German, English, & Kafir. The English service was tolerably well attended. I preached on Ezekiel xiii. 9

Monday, 28th. The day was very wet, but as it held up about noon I started for the Kahaan in company with Mr Von Hube. We had a wet ride, and got in at night Lah.

Tuesday, 29th. Another wet ride to St Luke's was accompanied by Umhala's son, Smith. Found all well, though two German deserters had given some trouble on Friday told him that I desired above all things that every one would state his difficulties and doubts. Thus encouraged he asked what good they would obtain by attending service and praying. I said they would get strength to believe and to remember what they hear — that the sinful pleasures they had spoken of would lose their value, and that temporal blessings would be added

927

noise. They were quiet immediately, and I told them they were doing wrong to have a dance on Sunday: "Mercy, chief" answered me of the men, "we are only doing it on account of a death." After saying a few more words, and entreating not to provoke God's anger, I returned to where I had been sitting before. I am sorry to say that the dancing began again.

Presently a woman and her two daugh-

Journal

1857 - Oct 1. Rev. Wm. Greenstock (St. Lakes, B. Kaffraria)

Oct 1st & 2nd visiting
" 3rd Visit side to E London, the clergyman for the English, Mr Wilson.
Sun. " 4th Service at Konas. Conversation
In afts. & Kafir location, conversation with Dikina, son of Ka
about translation of natives. Account of a man who warned the
"He (Greenstock) is giving you crime, he is tramping you with
Ther man had been taught & so had responsibility, knowing his
Long conversation after service. Penitence of man, anxiety abou
bag. Hopes Bp will establish a mission at East London
Emp. Man at work near location
Mon. Oct. 5th. Rode w. Mr von Hube & the Kaboon. A dying girl, Kgan
to Umhala. Her consent necessary for her baptism, she died unba
" 6 Conversation with McKinnon, & what natives will "obtain" from
" 7. about Abraham, transportat
injustice" to natives, also some convicted only of not having a pas
mixed up with confirmed thieves
" 8. Tyan, Umhala's son, desires to be taught
" 9. Lafu's Kraal L. Robinson in spite of famine. Pitch of a b
food. Part of service & extemporary prayer. G. urged him to go
Nomba. But his son had died on the way. Starving girls. T
great. Mission stock of food running short, difficulty of s
& supplies come from K W. T.
10th The Bp. approves of a mission to Kafirs at E. London.
Death of small boy, unbaptized, "I did not pray at the grave.
Sun. 11th Services well attended. Poor woman dying.
12th To hut before sunrise but poor woman dead. Husband so weak C. h
Burial
Umhala at the Kaboon - Protestations of sincerity. "I felt obliged t
on my return
13th A Kafir has disappeared. Duna confessed to having killed a man & sta
fears. The Magistrate has "eaten up" Duna on an accusation of stea
preserves this stock in the Umhala excitement.
14th The Kafir sent to K W.T. found dead near Yellow wood River.
15th Another man dies, 3rd death; 17th buried near his wife. 4 men helped at
good sign.
Sun. 8th Lake 18th. Beautiful spring weather. "Spoke every man to-day — not the Umhala ka
McKinnon at present. Mission in existence 3 years, but no convert
baptized.
19th Umhala at service. Asked G. to lend him a man, G. refused, did
"lend" a man like a horse. "But", he said, "these people are only
a step call themselves so".
20th To C. Bay with McKinnon. Found Mr Pearson with Mr Smith
also Wm Hay
children well taken care of, are excellent
Evening. Service at Sunset. Very fine. Butter for natives to read the
Eng. Clergyman to preach w. interpreter. Prays from Morn

2a Mr Greenbergh

October 1st 1857. 4484

Thursday. Engaged in writing

— " —

Oct. 2nd 929

Friday. Do.

— " —

Saturday, Oct. 3rd

I was obliged to go through to East London in one day. Started very early, and had a wet ride to the Kahoon. Arrived at East London in the afternoon, and found that the clergyman for the English, Mr Wilson, had arrived.

— " —

Sunday, Oct. 4th

Had service in the morning at Kona's. My address was on the Commandments. Kona's brother again expressed his satisfaction at my visits, and hoped I should soon be resident, instead of having to travel so far every week. He called me a Son of God. I told him that there was only One who had that title, that a missionary was only a servant. They asked how it was that the English had no clergyman to teach them. I was able to tell

[illegible] trading and services. Natives murdered.
Rode back to St Lukes. Saw victims' graves of those killed by the way. McKinnon told of great flood of 1848 or thereabouts, observed bare track on face of [illegible] caused by that event.
Ill. Abandoned boy picked up.
Bp of Natal invites Rowe to see him about the Horizontal Mission.

Sun. 25th Smoothing ground - Thunderstorm in evening
feast for crops
Visitors at table.

24th A boy, son of Kaintkh, deceased, steals coat of Mr Burt's - dismissed

26th Expenses of mission in last qr £78.1.7 (exclusive of salaries) & £15 for relief of destitute Kafirs.
Went to Lagie's. Reference to Mr Lange at the Kahoon.
The boy picked up, died.

Oct. 30th Rode w. Umvala to the Kahoon & E. Londra, talk re Germans. Fearful storm
At Mr. Jennings' saw Kona. Cf. not yet to the Kafirs.

1857 Nov. 1 Sun. "A most unsatisfactory morning. Very high wind down - Mr. Wilson at Evg. ch
In aft to Kafirs - Talk w. Kona & brother, "doubt whether any adults would believe the truth"; more attention to "familiarly" spoken sermon than to prayers; spoke of relations with God & knocker of faith by private individuals.
G. to live with Mr. Mrs. Wilson, their house by sea. Wesleyans likely to interfere.

2nd Rd to Mr. & Mrs Kinlock & Mr. von Hube. Mr. Lange at the Kahoon -
Very wet ride to St. Luke's.

3rd Governor disapproves of removal from St. Lukes. Consultation by forenoon with Messrs Greenstock & 60 women in districts. Umhala wishes them to stay. Approves of Greenstock because he had involved him in no law suits.

Wed. 4th Preached am & pm

5th To Lagie's in aft. Took dinner to hungry children. Mrs Boyd arrives at Kahoon.

6th Started at sunrise to see Mr. Syree at the "Emmcotcho" - Had Kafirs with famine belt. Cattle in Smith's country, v. little grass. People long to be back in old country. Saw Undai, Umhala's counsellor, who greatly offended chiefly by refusing to kill his cattle - Mr. Syree in low spirits, kept short of money & in debt to the natives for
P.J. Syree waste & thatch. Lent him 30/. Smith has taken a 3rd wife. RM joked instead of reproving. Mr Syree spent week w. him at St Lukes.

Sun. 8th Attendance not so good - McKinnon present

11th ... Not weaken - 12th Mr Rowe at KWT an excellent man but voice weak &c
Rowe go to Heshqua. Dr Moran, RC Bp, lectures on importance of keeping education in the hands of the Church.

7th Began to teach boys in morn, girls in evening. Catechising. Scrip. History. Reading, English. 18th Lewis nearly dying of starvation, gave him coffee & sugar, he recovered rapidly

Sun. 22nd At Umhala's place, lecture by children's under McKinnon of a man who had stolen & killed 4 cattle. Greenstock reproved all, the Chief's residence the proper place for punishment. It seemed really sorry.

Tri. 27th Visit of Bishop (Cotterill) with Mr Crawford (Chaplain)

25th Began translating Catechism.

Note by E. Crawford Feb. 10 1858. The Govt. now sees the wrong on the Frontier - that the removal of children & the Kahoon station is quite necessary.

2u Mr Greensboro

October 1st 1857. 4684

Thursday. Engaged in writing 58.

— " —

Oct. 2nd

Friday. Do. 929

— " —

Saturday, Oct. 3rd

I was obliged to go through to East London in one day. Started very early, and had a wet ride to the Kahoon. Arrived at East London in the afternoon, and found that the clergyman for the English, Mr Wilson, had arrived.

— " —

Sunday, Oct. 4th

Had service in the morning at Kona's. My address was on the Commandments. Kona's brother again expressed his satisfaction at my visits, and hoped I should soon be resident, instead of having to travel so far every week. He called me a Son of God. I told him that there was only One who had that title, that a missionary was only a servant. They asked how it was that the English had no clergyman to teach them. I was able to tell

them that the English were no
longer without a minister.
I attended at the English ser-
vice. Mr Wilson officiated.
In the afternoon I went again
to the Kafir location. I went
and wandered amongst the
huts at random, but I was
directed providentially to the
place where Dilima the son of
Pato was sitting. We talked
first about those that were
transported and where they
were sent, and while conver-
sing in this way, a man came
up and said in rather an
excited manner to the other
natives: "he is giving you
crime, he is trampling you
with his shoes." I was at a
loss to understand this, and
the people looked frightened,
but I found that he meant that
the hearing a minister speak
brought a great responsibility
upon the hearers, and as he
said, "those who had heard
a clergyman would not at
the be able to say in hell
that the word of God had not

been declared to them, and he would be free from crime. The natives asked whether that was really the case that they were bringing a responsibility upon themselves by listening to me. I told them that in speaking about an ordinary subject I was ~~talking~~ talking to them as an ordinary man but when I spoke the word of God then a great responsibility rested on those to whom it was preached: "And" I went to say, to-day is Sunday, and I did not walk over here to talk about earthly things, but about the things of God, and I wish to have service." Then a few gathered round and I repeated the 67th Psalm, the General Confession and Lord's Prayer (kneeling) & the Magnificat. Then I spoke to them about keeping the commandments of God and as Dilimo has a bad character for robbery and violence, I laid particular stress on the Eighth and tenth. Afterwards I spoke ~~on~~ to them about Christ and his salvation by his death. ~~Favourable attention was paid to my short sermon.~~ When I had concluded the man who made the remark in the early part of my conversation, explained his reason

for his saying that a missionary
gives people crime. He felt
it was the case with himself
that his crime was great.
He had been brought up at
a mission station, and had
learnt to read, and knew
all about the truths of God, and
then he went amongst the
Kafirs and indulged in every
kind of wickedness — that he
had lately has stolen a great
deal of intoxicating liquor, had
been found on one occasion
with a bottle in his pocket,
and had been flogged, though
in that particular occasion he
had not committed theft, he
knew he deserved his punishment.
His sin, he said, was very great
because he was not like the
other Kafirs, he had been taught
better. All his former advantages
all his sins had been brought
to his remembrance when he
saw me walking about in the
morning. He had followed me
to Kona's but, but arrived
too late for service and that he said
caused him great pain. He
spoke about his sins in words

despair, and I therefore pointed out to him that Christ's mercy was shown to the worst of men if only they would repent and turn to him, and I exhorted him to break off his sins at once, and pray for mercy, reminding him of the parable of the prodigal and the conversion of St Paul. He was affected even to tears. He spoke of the mercy shown to him in the war, he had been wounded in several places, but his life had been preserved. His little boy had been also wounded in several places, and he showed me the scars in the child's body. He seemed very anxious about his son, and he said that he would place him in my care were it not that I lived in Kafirland. I expressed a hope that when I came to live at East London the boy would be brought up in the right way. He expressed his doubts about the boy, for he said "he was born amongst the Kafirs, when I lived in sin." He concluded by expressing an earnest hope that God would incline the heart of the Bishop to establish

a mission at East London. I must add that he said he was unbaptized. Isca ~~was~~ I found to-day an Englishman at work close to the Kafir location, and spoke to him about it. No wonder the natives go astray when they have such an example set them by Europeans. — In the evening I conducted the English service, and preached on Rev. ii. 5.

— " —

Monday, Oct. 5th

Left East London early in the morning and ~~was~~ Mr Von Rute accompanied me to the Kahoon. Found a ~~child~~ girl (Uyawa) related to Umhala, in a dying state. McKinnon had been asked in the morning about her being baptized, but his answer was "you must speak to Umhala." We prayed for her, and that was all we could do, for I ~~could~~ did not feel justified in baptizing her without the consent of her natural guardians — and yet this was a most painful course to take, for the child evidently

had received religious impressions, and when I spoke to her about faith in Christ, she said earnestly "I believe," and acquiesced in other remarks I made. I arranged before I left that when her grandmother (who was then expected) arrived, her consent to the baptism should be asked, and if granted, I would return on the following day. But the girl died about two hours after my departure, as I afterwards learned, and none of her relations came to her. Thus the poor child died unbaptized; ~~visited~~ with her parents' sins visited upon her. On a former occasion Umbala showed the greatest opposition to the baptism of a dying child, and had he been present now it would I am afraid have been the same.

On my arrival at S. Luke's found Mr Bell had arrived.

"

Tuesday, Oct. 6th

Mackinnon* had a long conversation with me to-day, telling me what he had heard at the Kahaun on Sunday during the service there. He seemed

* Son of Umbala,

to have been much impressed. He spoke of the compulsory attendance at the service there, and how the natives had asked the teacher what do would they would obtain by attending worship. McKinnon asked me to explain some things he had heard: e.g. "Lead us not into temptation" and "Pontius Pilate."

— " —

Wednesday, Oct 7th

Had another conversation with McKinnon. He began by asking me about Abraham. I related the history of the patriarch, but unhappily we were interrupted by some one coming in. After that McKinnon talked about the sentences to transportation and complained of the injustice that had been shown to some of the natives, and how those who were convicted of trifling offences, such as not having a pass &c, were mixed up with confirmed thieves.

Thursday, Oct 8th

Sym, Unkala's son, (a lad,) asked me several questions today in a very intelligent manner, and shewed a strong desire to be taught. He makes a point of being at morning service if he possibly can.

"

Friday, Oct. 9th

Visited Lagu's Kraal. Did not know if I should find any one at home, living there, but he and his brother and some others are still holding on, notwithstanding the grievous famine. Lagu himself seemed in a very weak state. An old man was sitting with him, and a girl was preparing the pith of a tree for food. Directly I introduced the subject of religion, Lagu asked me to read to him for his comfort. I repeated the Confession, Lord's Prayer, Creed, and he asked me to pray that God would have mercy

them, and save them from death. I then offered up an extemporaneous prayer to that effect. He thanked me very much, and expressed in a feeling manner the consolation the word of God afforded him in his deep distress. I did not neglect to urge him to leave his present residence, where he could not hope to live long, and to join his sister, Nonibi. He said that he should not be strong enough to perform the journey. His son had lately gone off, and appeared to have died on the road. A little when I left Lagu's hut, a little boy called me in to Untuba's to see two starving girls of whom he had been left in charge. The poor fellow spoke in a very affecting manner about the hunger. Our stock of food has been running short lately, and we have been much put about to provide for our own children till the supplies arrive from K. W. T.

Saturday, Oct. 10th

Went to the Kahoon, but did not feel well enough to go on to East London. Received a note saying that the Bishop approved of my undertaking a Mission to the Kafirs at East London. Word was brought me from St Luke's that just after I left in the morning a little boy Kelani, who was brought to the Mission some time back in a very low state from hunger, had died. The poor boy had been I am afraid ill-treated by the other children in the hut who sent him out in the night to fetch firewood. This is the first death that has occurred during the existence of this mission. When I returned they were digging the grave near the Chapel. Umhala objected to its being so close to the house. I assisted in the interment, and told Mose and Manel who were present that I could not pray at the grave as the boy was not baptized.

"

Sunday, Oct. 11th

It is some ~~Sundays~~ weeks now since I was present at St Luke's on a Sunday. The services were well attended by the people on

the Station. McKinnon was present in the forenoon. In the Evening a woman who been taken in a state of great distress departed this life. She had come from the Galeka country. Her husband made his appearance some days ago, but did not tell of his relationship. I was called to see her about sunset. She was then rapidly sinking, but restless. We mentioned her in the Evening Prayers in Church, and she was quite quiet afterwards. I continued with her some time and having sent away some women who were rather noisy left the hut in the charge of her husband, as it was plain that nothing more could be done for her.

Monday, Oct. 12th:

Before sunrise I went to the hut and found the poor woman dead. I arranged every thing for burial: the man was so weak, he could hardly move to assist me. I then called some men and we took the corpse to some little distance from the Station, and there they dug the grave. When they had finished I saw that the interment was properly performed.

Umhala was present at the Kahaan yesterday, after service he addressed the people and prayed, and made protestations of his sincerity. I was asked to-day what I thought of this, but I felt obliged to be silent from what I knew of Umhala.

Tuesday, Oct. 13th 94

A Kafir we sent to K. W. Town yesterday week has disappeared Ouna said he met him ~~at the~~ beyond the Kahaan. As Ouna confessed to having killed a man from whom he took a horse we have had great fears that he has come to an untimely end. [The magistrate has "eaten up" Ouna on an accusation of stealing. He had many cattle, as he preserved his stock during the Umhlakaza excitement.]

Do not print this H.S.

Wednesday, Oct. 14th

Heard to day that Zaintkli the Kafir we sent to K. W. T. has been found dead near the Yellowwoods River, but our informant was unable to say how he came by his death. The services ~~are~~ morning & evening have been attentively heard, and I made short addresses daily on the portions of Scripture read.

Friday, Oct. 16th.

The man whom we took in a short time ago for a weak state from hunger was taken very ill to-day and died at night. an attack of dysentery seems to have carried him off. This is now the third death we have had here. The little boy (Onginekeyo) is very ill.

Saturday, 17th

The man who died last night was buried this morning early close to the grave of his wife. All four men on the Station assisted very willingly at the burial — this is a good sign, showing that they are over-coming ancient prejudices. Did not go to East London, today, on account of the sickness at St. Luke's, but only as far as the Kahoon. I must mention a curious mistake made by an interpreter at the Kahoon a short time ago — the teacher spoke of the "certainty of death" and he supposing it to be the "Satanty of death, translated it the "death of Satan."

Sunday, 18th (St. Luke)

Interesting services. Beautiful spring weather. Preached in the morning from "The Spirit of the

Lord hath anointed me" &c. 943 The fore-
noon Service was in English as
Mr Bird was present. We could
not have the Communion on ac-
count of wanting wine and vessels.
The Sermon however was in Kafir
from the Epistle "Speak every
man truth with his neighbour"
taking occasion to speak strongly
about the lies and delusions of
the Umhlakaza prophecies, warn-
ing them all, and especially the
young, never to be deceived by
such tales again, as they
now saw what a wretched
state the nation has been brought
into by obeying false teaching.
McKinnon and some others were
present in the afternoon. I
mentioned the fact of the Mission
having been in existence three
years, and that no converts had
been made — that I could not
speak of any one as fully con-
verted till he was baptized.
I spoke at large on the benefits
of Baptism, and in order to place
the whole truth before them, I
went through the Creed, and ex-
plained it article by article.
The children have been regular
and attentive to-day. In the
evening I taught the girls, and
catechised them on our Lord's life.

Monday, 19th Umhala came to our morning worship. He was present during my absence on Sept. 30th but that was the first time for more than two years. I took especial pains to set clearly before him the doctrine of salvation by Christ. He sat behind, as if wishing me not to see him. After breakfast he pressed me very much to lend him a man to go on a message for him, and when I refused he implied that I was ungrateful, for he had let me have two watchmen when I was in danger from thieves. I told him that I did not like the idea of lending about a man as one would a horse. But, he said, these people are only our dogs, and they call themselves so. I protested strongly against his thinking so meanly of a human being even tho' he knows one of the common people.

~~Tuesday~~ 20th Went to St. John's McKinnon accompanied me. Had a very pleasant ride. ~~On the way found two horses at a deserted Kraal. My companion evidently longed to take them, but my presence perhaps prevented him.~~ Found Mr Johnson

with Mr. Smith. Was much pleased with the appearance of the children — more than a hundred live there. They are well-taken care of, and the tone is excellent. ~~How much of this is due to Mr Smith, and how much to Miss Harding I cannot say~~. The evening service is at sunset: part in English part in Kafir. The singing was very good. ~~It struck me that the Kafir part was a little weak — the natives could not understand what was said~~. It would be better for an Educated native to read the Scripture lesson, and for the English Clergyman to make an address through an interpreter. The roof of the chapel is very good, but far too heavy for the weak walls. A Finjoe brought up at a Moravian station played the harmonium. I spoke to him. There was a very peculiar gentleness about him. — Heard that a native had been killed and robbed by one of his own people not far from the Kabusi.

Tuesday, 20th. — At the morning service I read the Litany in English. Then followed a Lesson and hymn in Kafir. ~~Could not~~

~~Kaaiwaa made a strange gimble of~~
~~the two languages~~ Started in the
forenoon to St Lukis. The ride
was not so pleasant as yester-
day on account of a hot wind.
Passed the whitening bones of some
Kafirs who probably died of
famine. On my way back McKin-
non told me about the great flood
in 1848 or thereabouts, and showed
me a bare strip still existing on
a precipice caused by that rain.
~~Thurs~~ Wednesday, 22nd was taken ill in
~~that~~ the night, and continued
unwell for the whole day. Had
service however in the evening,
but no Sermon.

Friday & Saturday wet and miserable
days. A boy abandoned by his fa-
ther, Mangyati, was picked up near
the Mipion. I did not go to East
London not feeling well. ~~Part-~~
~~[illegible]~~.

Sunday, 25th A beautiful sun-
shiny day - cheering to the Ka-
firs on account of their crops.
In the evening however a thun-
derstorm. The services well at-
tended by those on the Station[illegible]

McKinnon was present in the afternoon. The sermons were on prayer, thankfulness, and an exposition of the "Gloria in Excelsis." Visited Nozena who is unable to walk well from a bad foot. She remarked how much they would like to come to the Station were it not for the famine. Saw Umhala. He excused himself from attending the service, as he had the lumbago; he hurried himself so yesterday in running after some men who had allowed cattle to get into his garden.

(Saturday, 24th.) A boy of the deceased Kainthli was caught thieving - taking a coat of the Birts. I shut him up in the stable for a short time, and then dismissed him with advice to do so no more but to go to work, threatening him withal that he should be sent off for transportation if seen at the Station again. He was frightened - he did not linger when once liberated.)

Monday, 26th. Find ~~today~~ that the expenses of the Mission during the last quarter amounted to £78.1.7 (exclusive of salaries) and £15 for the relief of destitute Kafirs.

Went to Lagni's in the afternoon. McKinnon complained of the treatment he had experienced at the Kahaan, how he was ordered off the place before he had time to speak. Umhala also spoke on the same subject, but I advised him to wait quietly till Mr Lange comes up. Several of the boys ill to-day.

The boy that we picked up died this week.

Saturday, Oct. 30th Rode to the Kahaan & East London. Umvala accompanied me to the latter place. Had some interesting conversation with him on the way. As we had been speaking about the evil lives of the Germans and he asked whether they had not the word of God. This led me to give him an account of the religious state of Europe, and the introduction of Christianity there.

A fearful storm arose in the evening and continued the whole night.

When I arrived at Mr Jennings' I saw Kona and his brother. They spoke about my not having been present there for three Sundays. They said they were not yet filled to satiety with the word of God - they wished to continue to hear it.

Nov. 1st 1857. (Sunday) A most unsatisfactory morning. I was not able to go to the Kafirs. The wind was very high, with very now and then a sweeping showers. During the English Service the Chapel seemed as if about to be blown over. Mr. Wilson officiated. In the afternoon I went to the native location. Found it was a great disadvantage not having come in the morning. The tone was not so good as before, and just as I finished a laugh was raised at my curious pronunciation of a word ("Ndiggibile".) In my address I incorporated the Creed, Lord's Prayer, and Ten Commandments. Kona's brother made some remarks and Kona seemed to doubt whether any adults would believe the truth - children, he said, might. I reminded him that God set his offers of salvation to all both old and young, and he seemed impressed with what I said. The address was chiefly on salvation through the blood of Christ. I was much struck to day with the difference in the attention paid to the Prayers & the Sermon. They seemed very

listless during the forenoon, but when I began to speak familiarly to them they soon brightened up. — Towards the close of my visit, the conversation turned on their relations with the Government. they do not seem contented with their pay, and they spoke of some breaches of faith on the part of some private individuals. — In the evening I officiated at the English service and preached from Acts xiv. 22. I have arranged if I come to East London to live with Mr & Mrs Wilson. Their manor is commenced. The Wesleyans shew some intention of interfering with us at East London.

Monday, 2nd Saw Mr Kinlock Some little way with me. Found Mr Langè at the Kahoon. Had a very wet ride to Mr Lakes. Found all well there — but they had been much frightened during the storm on Saturday night. The house however does not appear to have sustained any material damage.

Tuesday 3rd The wagon came to-day for different articles plough &c in anticipation of our removal. The Governor does not approve of the removal

+ The Governor was here — he has

of St Lukes† 949 I have lately taken a census of the adult population in this district — forty men & sixty women; in the kraals next close to the station there are only fourteen men and twenty two women. — Went to Umhala's place in the afternoon. He spoke strongly desiring us to stay — he said he approved of me because I had involved him in no law-suits. — In the evening I preached on the "Magnificat."

Wednesday, 4th — Preached in the morning on the 3rd Mg Collect. In the evening on Ps. xxiii.

Thursday, 5th Went to Lagu's in the afternoon to see some hungry children, and took them some dinner. Found them as before in the charge of an elder brother.

~~Miss Bond arrived in the Kaha waggon. She is suffering from the~~ [illegible] ~~comes here for change of air.~~

Friday, 6th As it is a long time since I had seen Mr Syrie I started about noon for the "Emncotsho" passing through the Kahaan. Saw on my way a dead Kafir partly eaten by dogs Noticed a famine belt round the body. Saw plenty of cat-

† The Governor was sees — he has this removal of the children to

E. Confirmed. Feb. 10. 1858

the in Smith's country, but very little grasp. The people evidently long to be back in their old country again. Saw Undai Umhala's Counsellor who offended his chief exceedingly by refusing to kill his cattle. Mr Syrie has two good huts in a pretty position. ~~The~~ ~~was in town for the last two~~ ~~kept short of provisions~~ and I found that he was in debt to the natives for wattles & thatch. Knowing what a bad effect this must have on the Kafirs mind I lent him thirty shillings. Smith has lately taken a third wife. The English magistrate seems to have joked with him about it instead of reproving him. He (the magistrate) has also called away the natives on Sundays to his place evidently to prevent them attending service. Mr Syrie did visit there — but after Mr Syrie ~~Mr~~ ~~left~~ ~~for Komgha~~ he returned with me to St Luke's.

" —

Saturday, 7th — Mr Syrie left.

" —

Sunday 8th As I have been away a good deal on Sundays, the attendance is not so good. McKinnon was present.

Wednesday, 11th: Went to K. W. T. via Kahoon: The day was very hot and the flies troublesome. 951

Thursday, 12th: The day was wet, and I did not get out. Preached in the evening my East London sermon on Rev. ii. 5. The Church suffers a great disadvantage at K. W. T. Mr Rowe is an excellent man, but unable to make himself heard from weakness. Many make this an excuse for going to the Wesleyan. Heard a lecture at the General Institute from Dr Moran the RC Bishop on Education. He was very strong as the necessity for it's being in the hands of the Clergy.

Friday, 13th: Returned to St Luke's via Kahoon. Got a good wetting in a heavy thunder shower when near home.

Saturday, 14th:

Sunday, 15th: Umhala was at Morning Service. The day was wet.

Monday, 16th:

Tuesday, 17th: Began teaching the boys in the morning after their breakfast, so as to give them some instruction every day. Arranged to teach the girls every evening. After catechising in Scripture History and Reading I teach them English, both by questioning and being questioned.

Wednesday, 18th Visited Lagu. When I saw him yesterday he was in a very low state from hunger but I sent him some Coffee & Sugar and he felt much strengthened. I spoke to him on religious matters. He said yesterday he was dying, and I tried to lead him to faith in Christ and told him of the Command our Saviour left concerning Baptism. He said "I will be baptized by you for I do not wish to go the way of Satan, I do not like him." I enquired whether he truly believed in the Son of God. "Yes," he said, I believe in God Him, and in God, and in His Mother." Afterwards I asked whether he repented of his sins — "What sins" he said rather sharply what sins have I committed. I have not committed adultery." I showed him that the knowledge of his sins lay between God and his own heart, & that no one could say he was without sin. During the conversation I repeated the Confession Lord's Prayer and Creed and he said it was a great comfort to him. I determined that if he was in great danger I would baptize him although his faith is very imperfect, but he has

recovered rapidly with the food
I have given him and has been
able to visit the Station. He w^d
have come altogether with his wife
& child but I could not support
and he has since gone to his sister
Nonibe beyond K. W. T. 953

Sunday, 22nd A very unpleasant
thing occurred to-day. A thief
was brought to Umhala's place
this morning found stealing
cattle. The man robbed had only
four — the thieves killed them and
thus deprived his children of their
subsistence. They were very much
exasperated against the thief. he
was led by a leathern thong by
a man going before — another man
brought up the rear and at
intervals beat the thief on the
head with a big stick. After
the 3 o'clock service I went
to visit a sick person and on
my return found that Mc Kinnon
had got the Mfipisa Children to
beat and torture the culprit.
One boy had pricked him with
a needle, and another had pushed
a stick in his eye. I spoke to
them seriously on their fault,
and reproved Mc Kinnon sharply
telling him that a Mfipisa was

not the proper place nor children the proper persons for such doings— that if the thief was to be punished the Chief's residence was the proper place. He came to me afterwards and acknowledged that he had done wrong and begged pardon that he was very angry with the thief and wished to punish him. I reminded him of its being Sunday, and told him again of the impropriety of employing children to do such a thing. He seemed really sorry that he should have offended.

Friday, 27th The Bishop rode over here to-day from the Kahoon accompanied by Mr Cornford & Mr Syrie. His stay was short, & I went with him part of the way to the Kahoon.

Saturday, 28th Began translating the Catechism.

1858 Jan. 9 Rev. Wm Greenstock St Lucia, B. Kaffraria.

Kona & Kafirs encouraging to mission at E London thought promising
Boat decision to stay at St. Lucia. People few, & starving, till maize
ripens living on roots. Umhala humbled on though tribe dispersed;
under Govt displeasure for conspiracy w. other chiefs to bring on a war.
22 children in school, daily teaching & services w. adults am open.
Feeds people from private funds
Working at Translation, place favourable, so quiet & far from Europeans.
Hopes to print later. Typebox stolen through open window, found in long
grass, greater part of type recovered
4 men & 5 women living on the station, men more serious than women
The man Mose going on well, learning to read.
People will probably return.

2 W/Queenstown

955

1858
Jan 9

St Luke's
Kaffraria
Jan. 9th 1858.

Rev. and dear Sir,

During the month
before
of September & October I paid two visits to East London, as I expected to undertake a Mission to the Kafirs there. The field of labour was in many respects a promising one - the chief man, Kona, was well disposed towards the truth. But it has since been decided that it is best to continue St Luke's for the present, and I feel myself that it would be premature to give up the Station just now. The people about here are very few, and their chief thought is how to find food for the body. They have cultivated maize in a small way, and till it ripens they are pro-

1858 Jan. 9 Rev. Wm Gruenstock St Lukes, B. Kaffraria.

Kona & before encouraging [illegible] Education Night passing
Bad decision to stay at St Lukes. People fed, starving, till maize
ripens living on roots. Umhlobo hurled on Tsiyo tribe dispersed; —
under Govt displeasure for conspiracy w other chiefs to bring on war.
22 children in school, daily teaching & services w. about 18 am 6pm
Feeds people from private funds
Working at Translation, place favourable, so quiet & far from Europeans.
Hopes & prays before - Type box stolen through open window, found in long
grass, greater part of type recovered
2 men & 5 women living on the station, seven more serious than women
The man Moze going on well, learning to read.
People will probably return.

3 W/Queenstown

955

1483
55

St. Luke's
Kaffraria
Jan. 9th 1858.

Rev. and dear Sir,

During the month
of October I paid two visits to East Lon-
don, as I expected to undertake a Mission
to the Kafirs there. The field of labour
was in many respects a promising one
- the chief man, Kona, was well dis-
posed towards the truth. But it has
since been decided that it is best
to continue St. Luke's for the present,
and I feel myself that it would
be premature to give up the Station
just now. The people about here
are very few, and their chief thought
is how to find food for the body.
They have cultivated maize in a small
way, and till it ripens they are pro-

longing existence for roots. The Kafir remark is that a clergyman must have food to enable him to teach, and the people must have food to enable them to listen. — Umhala has held on in his old place till now, notwithstanding the dispersion of his tribe. At present he is in great fear of being apprehended — he has fallen under the displeasure of the Government on account of the conspiracy he formed with the other chiefs with the intention of bringing on a war. His son Mackinnon has continued with him. He has been regular in his attendance on Sundays, far more so than his father.

Our boarding school consists of eleven boys and eleven girls. The progress of the girls under Mrs Sedgeley is very encouraging. Both boys and girls are taught by me daily. I commence with catechising them on Scripture History (generally the Lessons of the day) then they read, and after that learn to speak English. They regularly attend the daily Service, and

I give them (as a rule) a short address morning and evening. Particular attention is paid to the order of the Prayer-book. There are a few more children on the place and these together with some destitute women and children from Umhalas kraals are fed by me daily from private funds.

I find interesting, and, I hope it will prove, useful employment in Translation This place is peculiarly favourable to that work; it is so quiet and so far removed from European society; I hope to do something myself in the way of printing Kafir. An unfortunate thing occurred [illegible] during last year. I left my window open one evening, and some Kafirs passing by seem to have mistaken my type-box for a cash-box, and carried it off. They soon found out their mistake and threw it away amongst some long grass, where I found it after a week, and recovered the greater part of the type.

There are four men and five women living on the Station. The men are more seriously inclined than the women. The man I mentioned in my last "Mose" report is going on well, and learning

to read in English.

I am earnestly desirous that this Mission may be continued. Besides taking care of the people left round about here, there is a great and important work to be performed in the training up of the children, and by translations. And being on the spot advantage can be taken of any bettering of the condition of the people. It is not improbable that many Kafirs who left this country with their cattle, on account of their not believing the prophet, will return at no distant period.

Believe me, Rev and dear Sir,

Yours very faithfully

William Greenstock

The Rev.
The Secretary
S. P. G.

1857. Oct. 6. R.J. Mullins. Catechist St. Peter's Mission. Gqutya. Branch Stn. of St. Marks.

Forwarding extracts from Journal, re Branch Stn. where resident last 2 months. 3 hours ride from St. Marks, in weekly communication.

A native schoolmaster is v. useful. A small boarding school, 6 weekly schools at neighbouring kraals. The Queen Yelisiwa a daily attendant at evening services. The Tembu people have received R/M well.

Extracts from Journal.

1857. July 5. St. John the Baptist's Stn. Bolotta River.
Sun. Sun. Class &c. repeat parables nearly word for word.

Wed. July 8. Some kraals attacked last night; a nightly occurrance, often heavy firing, sometimes quite close. Chief Vadana now taking Dahrallas cattle in great numbers

Fri. 10th Vadana make off w. 70 head of cattle & 10 horses last night.

Sat 11th Dahralla came at right time. R/M gave him medicine, quite broken-hearted, wants to leave wives in M's care. Good number at school from both kraals.

Sun. 12th After morn. service, hoisted the flag. Had Teda's children to school & Hottentots - Dahralla w. his children. V. good number to service. 70 children 7 or 8 men - seemed attentive

Wed. 15th All 3 schools well attended.

Sun. 20th Mr. Waters' waggon arrived soon after sundown w. first load of Amatamba's (starving Kafirs) Gave them all rations - One died on road, afraid several will die before morning.

Wed. 22nd. Obliged to carry one old man outside - saying "in v. pitfalls here, let me alone to die."

Sat. 25th Started for Yelisiwa's School. Nobody at home - Y. "ploughing away, v. hard". On return "the long expected Hutt & Turpin had arrived, having walked all the way from St. John's (about 90 miles)"

Wed. 29th Started early for Yelisiwa's kraal with blankets & food. Took possession of hut - Pleasant night. Fixed upon v. good spot for Stn. near river & waterfall.

Sat. Aug 1st. St. Peter's Mission Gqutya
Few people & Yelisiwa at morn. & even. service.

Sun. 2nd Before daylight heard firing in direction of the Bolotta, during service nearly coming nearer gradually. Yelisiwa at both services.

Wed. 5th Marking out new Stn.

Fri. 7th To Amanthle's kraal. Long conversation. Faku came; to Riba's kraal, all out digging roots.

Wed. 12th Sthepeuka came, wants to know when Sunday comes, to attend service. Faku wants Mr. Mey,

Fri. 14th. Rode to Faku's - Out. 6 children collected, where once 70 or 80. all digging roots. Riba's kraal deserted - 4 few children at school.

Sun. 16th Yelisiwa & children at school & service. Explained about Sunday, not to do anything else

Tues. 18th Visiting kraals of Banga, Numba, Kabalazi, Gomati - promised to send children -

Wed. 19th To Faku's 5 children. To Riba's Amanthla fighting today w. Slambie's, a man wounded in front of M's hut. The chief's kraal is sacred, a man once inside no one may touch him.

Thurs 20th Walked to Slambie's kraal, dressed a v. dangerous wound of man, in good heart.

Fri. 21st No children, the 2nd school captain went round to collect him.

Sun. 23rd Yelisiwa etc at service - M's little hut quite full.

Sun. 30th " Quacha father of Dahralla passed with all his women and

P.T.O.

children. Run away fr. kraal in fear of Eng. patrol gone into his country.

Now resident at this station. Small boarding school. 2 of Yeliswa's children eldest & v. intelligent lad. All v. fond of school; rapid progress. Y. generally at even. service, glad of mtg.

3 families resident on st.n. 2 v. attentive. Remember much of what M. needs.

Young chief Faku one of principal men of tribe of Amathatshu. Has helped with school & learnt letters - 90 to 100 children. His own brother school captain to collect children. His younger brother living w. M.

Michi another chief, constantly at st.n. Anxious to learn the truth of the Gospel. M. wondered he had not died from numerous wounds received in war. His answer was "I looked to God for help."

Vizi a chief next in power to Yeliswa, often at st.n. wants a school at his kraal. M. prevented by home work. Tribe desires instruction.

W. Shaw Esq.
Sec. Prop. Ent. & Fd. Soc.

R. J. Mullins Oct. 6 1857 830
58
St. Peters Mission. Smyton
Branch station of St Mauds

959

Revd Sir,

I beg to forward you a few extracts from my journal which will I hope show the state of this Branch station which I have only during the last two months been a resident.

I am in weekly communication with St Mauds mission from which I am distant about 3 hours ride

I have a Native schoolmaster with me, who is very useful, and duly enters into the work.

I have also a small boarding school and weekly schools at the neighbouring Kraals. The Queen Gelizwa is a daily attendant at my evening services.

The station has been two short a time in operation to say decisively anything about it, but so far the Queen & her people have received me very well, and seem glad to have their children educated.

I beg to subscribe myself

Your most obedient humble servant.

Robert J. Mullins.

Tuesday
October 6th 1857.

The following are a few extracts from my journal to show my daily routine of work and also the unsettled state of the country in which my labours are conducted.

St John Baptist station. Batoka. Leeambye

Sunday July 5th. I was much pleased with Kelaps today. After the services I asked him to repeat the parables, and he did correctly as well as I read them.

Wednesday 8th. Some Makaas attacked last night. This is now a nightly occurance we often hear heavy firing, sometimes quite close. The Chief Sadana is now taking Sekeletu's cattle in payment for his Friday 10th. Sadana made off with 70 head of cattle & 10 horses last night.

Saturday 10th. Sekeletu came whilst I was at breakfast. I gave him some meatis. He seems quite bodies hearted for war. Asked to keep one of his wives in my care. Had a good number to school from both Makaas.

Sunday. 12th. Afternoon service English the Flag. Had Sekeletu children to school. The Ba Mantets Sekeletu came with his children. Had a very good number to service about 70 children & no one. Paid no attention.

Wednesday. 15th. All three schools very well attended.

Monday 20th. Mr. Oates waggon arrived from afar on down with first load of Amatambas (elephants teeth). Gave them all rations. Sekeletu husband one head died in the road, and he much afraid several of them will die before morning.

Wednesday. 22nd. Attempt to carry one old man outside today. Cried & cry several times in very pitiful tones "Let me alone to die".

Saturday. 25th Started for Gelina's school. Found nobody at home but
mirby. She (Gelina) was in her garden playing away by herself.
"did not stay very long as it was late. She seemed very anxious
to know when I was coming." — On my return I was startled
by the very unexpected news of Turpin's death having walked all the way from St. John's (about 90 miles) 961

Wednesday. 29th Started as soon as we could for Gelina's hut taking
blankets, victuals & food. All quick home
hut & prepared very pleasant night. We passed a pleasant evening
spent in the station. In the even, & close to a fine [illegible] waterfall

St Peters Mission Jaytyn.

Saturday August 1st. Preached few prayers morning & evening service.
Gelina present at both services.
Sunday 2nd. Before daylight this morning heard King in the direction
of the Baloba & during service we heard the women coming gradually
down the valley. Gelina again present at both services.
Wednesday 5th. Employed in writing out new station
Friday 7th. Walked to Mr Tatlers head & had a long conversation
with him. Tatlu came while I was there. I went in the Tribe's
head but found them almost dying of
Wednesday 12th. Thinks I prefer today. Started me to get in hours
when Sunday comes, so that many attend service. Tatlu also called
to see me. Heis very anxious Islander come & live near him.
Friday 14th. Rode to Tatlu's. Was from home. Sent round to all
the heads and managed to collect 6 children, there I used to have
7 or 20. All dying now. Called at Tribes on my return but
again found the head deserted. A few children to school today.
Sunday 16th. Gelina came down to school & early service with all
the children. Peter and some of the children answered my questions
very well today. Explained to them about Sunday. All to be ready
& to town.

Tuesday 18th Good number to school to day. Walked round to see the people at the neighbouring Vasas. Banga promised to send his children to Nasaba's His children he said belonged to Viji & must obey him. At Nabalasi & Jonate's Vasas they promised to send their children.

Wednesday 19th Rode to Tolu's Kadal only 5 children to school and sat Retes. Upon this had a fight to day with the Nambis Iwan being severely wounded. The affair took place just in front of my house. The chiefs Kadal is considered sacred for on a man running thither they immediately left off pursuit. If he is once in the Kadal no one may touch him.

*Friday. 21st Called for the children thro' Lobeba. (the school captain) as soon as the Vasas to be called them.

Sunday. 23rd Yeliova & Ottinjuke present at second service also a good number of men & children. They were very attentive. My little dog was quite fond.

*Monday. 20th Walked to the Nambis Kadal & dressed the wounds of the wounded man. At first they were afraid to let me see him as they disliked Europeans. He had four very dangerous wounds, he bore it like a man & is very good hearted.

Sunday 25th Yeliova came to service & about 20 others. The children behaved very well. Lucaba the father of Vakasala stopped with all his wives & children this morning. He has been away for the Kadal in fear of the Englishmen that has prevailed in this country.

Owing to September's journal not being at hand I am not able to make any extracts. I am now residing in the station, & have a small boarding school. Yeliova has entrusted me with two of her children. The eldest of them a boy is a very intelligent lad. They are all very fond of school, and are making rapid progress. Yeliova generally attends the morning service: and seems glad to have a mission station so near her.

R. J. Mullins Sept 30 - with 830/58

I have also resident upon the station 3 families. Two of these are very attentive and desirous of instruction. In catechising the children they know & remember a great deal of what I read. 963

The young chief Faku Faku, whom I have mentioned before is one of the Principle men of this tribe, the one that station. He has given me very assistance in teaching at his school, & has learnt his letters himself. I read Before the starvation began I had a promising school at his head own being from 90 to 100 scholars. His own brother acting as my school captain & collect the children. — He has also lately given me his younger brother Elias to write me.

There is also another chief constantly at my station named Mishi He also seems very desirous to learn the truths of the Gospel. On speaking to him one day about the numerous words he had received in the war. I told him I wondered he had not died from them. His answer was "I looked to God for help."

"Figi" a chief sent in power to Pelissa has also called at my station several times. He is very anxious that I should commence a school at his head, but hitherto I have been prevented by home work.

On the whole the tribe is desirous to receive instruction and seem to know the value of having a station in their country.

From R. J. Mullins
Catechist. Sept 30.

1858. Jan. 15. R. J. Mullens, St Peters Mn. Gruytyn River. Tambookie's land.
Report for qr. ending Dec. 31, 57, first start of mn., after Mrs residence

Now resident on it 10 men, with native teacher, 8 women, 13 children, 9 children in boarding school.

Men have large gardens glad to do work to buy food in this famine. Have completed successful water course 3/4 mile long. Valuable, as little rain. Other natives further up, following this example.

Attendance at services & schools good. Night school for adults 3 times & twice for women. Sat night singing. Much progress in chanting.

Catechising morn. & evening during service on 1st lesson (Gen & Ex.) V. much interested, answers v. correct, often repeat a verse as read.

Of Native teacher & another, great hopes expressed. Third not like to pronounce anything & baptism he did not perfectly understand".

Boarders make progress, in 3 months know several Psalms by heart. Great delight in singing and chanting. Harmonium has arrived from England, gift of kind friends there.

Schools twice a week at Vizi's kraal, 4 miles away & at Fakus, 4 m. away. Taken often at Sun. services. Eldest son a boarder but removed by mother. Queen Yelisswa v. regular

Few children come from neighbouring kraals, wanted for herding cattle & for gardening. About 20 at school at kraals from 15 to 50 or 60.

One Sun. aft. ride to St. Marks (12 miles) or to St. John Baptist Baholla (10 m.) & Sun. service.

Extracts from Journal.

Sun. Oct. 25th. V.g. attendance at 2nd service. Yelisswa, Vizi & Nyili. Mr. Waters spoke

26th. To Vizi's kraal w. Mr. Waters. Vizi gave his son to be at boarder at Mrs. "He is the nicest & most gentlemanly Kafir boy I have ever seen.

Sun. Nov. 1st. All Saints Day. After service & start of schools with Hutt & Matshongo for St. Marks. R. Kei impassable, returned to St. J. B. Good congregation.

2nd. Returned home. Vizi's son gone off.

5th. To Fakus

6th. To Vizi's. Took plaster & dressed Madolo's arm.

13th. " & school on return. Hailstorm. gt damage to garden.

14th. To Fakus

17th. To Vizi's. To school, all out digging roots.
Made visitors for chapel. Conversation bet St. Klas (teacher) & little Klas on Gen. & Ex. - "Who were Moses & Aaron?" "Abafundisi (Miss Mc.) etc

Dec. 10. To Vizi's. v. g. attendance. Got the boys for a day's hunt with Klas. Heat tremendous, heavy thunderstorm, v. little rain, whole country burned up.

11th. Spoke to men about dressing. Collection for Sun. Klas speaking told of the widow & her two mites.

Mon. 14th. Returned from St. Marks with Mr. Waters. - Collection yest. was 10/6
Harmonium arrived today

18th. Klas said he cd listen to the miracles in Egypt again & again bec they shewed the power of GA.

965 4482/58

R. J. Mullins
Jan. 15. 1858

St Peters Mission. Smyths Sound
Jambo Lee land.

Branch Station of St Marks
Mr Mullins is Catechist under Rev J Wolfe

Revend Sir,

My report for the quarter ending Dec. 31st 57.
will contain the first start of this Branch Mission &
my residence on the station.

There are now resident on it,

10 men, including the native teacher,
8 Women & 13 children

besides 9 children belonging to the heading school 5 boys & 4 girls.

In all 40 natives.

The men have large gardens of their own and some
have since their arrival commenced gardens close round
the station, and when I have any work to be done they are
always ready, as the smallest help they are glad of
to buy food with during this famine.

They have lately completed a very successful watercourse
about ¼ of a mile long which we are very thankful
for; as owing to the little rain we have had this year
our gardens would have suffered very much. I am glad
also to state that other natives further up the river have
followed the example and made watercourses.

The attendance of all at the different services & school
is very regular; And many seems anxious to learn &
understand thoroughly whatever is taught them.

I have a night school for the Adults 3 times a
week for the men & twice for the women.

1858. for 15. R.

R J. Mullins
Jan. 15. 1858

965

4482
58

St Peters Mission. Smyrna River.
Tambookie land.

Branch Station of St Marks
Mr Mullins is Catechist under Rev J Waters

Revend Sir.

My report for the quarter ending Dec. 31st/57.
will contain the first start of this Branch Mission after
my residence on the station.

There are now resident on it,

10 men, including the native teacher,
8 Women & 13 children

besides 9 children belonging to the boarding school 5 boys & 4 girls.
In all 40 natives.

The men have large gardens of their own and some
have since their arrival commenced gardens close round
the station, and when there any work to be done they are
always ready, as the smallest help they are glad of
to buy food with during this famine.
They have lately completed a very successful waters course
about 3/4 of a mile long which we are very thankful
for, as owing to the little rain we have had this year
our gardens would be burning up very fast. I am glad
also to state that other natives further up the river have
followed the example and made waters courses.

The attendance of all at the different services & schools
is very regular; And many seems anxious to learn &
understand thoroughly whatever is taught them.
There a night school for the Adults 3 times a
week for the men & twice for the women.

And on Saturday nights they all practice singing, in which, especially chanting, they make considerable progress.

I also catechise them morning & evening, during service, on the just lesson, (which has been Genesis & Exodus). They are very much interested in the Old Testament history especially the history of Joseph & the Plagues of Egypt. Their answers are generally very correct, and the attention of some so fixed, that they often repeat a verse of the lesson, word for word as read to them.

Of two men, - the Native Teacher & another, - I have very great hopes. And only last evening when speaking to the former of Baptism; - He told me "that for a long time" "he had seen that if God's path was the only good one to find" "peace, & he hoped I would teach him His laws more fully," "as he should not like to pronounce anything in baptism" "he did not perfectly understand; as far as concerned" "of God's laws."

The boarders make great progress, and are very anxious to be able to read. They have been with me little over 3 months and already learn several Psalms by heart. Their memory is very good & they shew great aptitude in learning repetition. They take great delight in singing & chanting, which I teach them twice a week with the aid of an Harmonicum, which has arrived from England, the present of some kind friends there. They also practise every evening.

I also hold schools twice a weeks at two neighbouring kraals, when the children are making progress. One is at the Chief Viji's distant about 4 miles. The 2d. the Kraal of the Chief Faku also distant about 4 miles. The latter frequently attends our Sunday service, & is very anxious that his

people & children should be taught. Fiji also entrusted one with his eldest son as a boarder, but after he had been with me a week, much against the boy's wishes, his mother removed him, and will on no account permit his return. This is I think a great loss to the mission as he will henceforth hold an important position in this Tribe.

The Queen Regent, Gelisiwa, is also very regular in her attendance on Sundays & often also on Wednesdays. 967

The attendance of children to school from the neighbouring heads is very small owing both to the decrease of population and also the chiefs being occupied in herding cattle & minding the gardens.

The average attendance at school here is about 40 and at the Lotoals it varies from 15 to 50, or 60.

On Sunday afternoons I ride either to St Marks Mission (distant about 12 miles) or to St John Baptist. Balata (distant about 6) to English service.

I conclude with a few extracts from my journal.

Oct. Sunday 25th. Very good attendance at the second service this morng. Beside Gelisiwa, Fiji & Ngila were present with several of their people. Mr. Waters spoke to them at some length & they were all very attentive.

Sunday 26th. Rode to Fiji's head with Mr. Waters, where he started a school with the good attendance of about 60. After school he asked Fiji to give him his eldest son to stay at my boarding school. He immediately complied & the boy returned with us at once. He is the nicest & most gentlemanly Kafir boy I have ever seen.

Sunday Nov. 1st. All Saints Day. After all our services & schools I started with Mr. Butt & Matatungo for St Marks. We found the Kei up & quite impassable & therefore had to return to St John Baptist. Gelisiwa sent a very good congregation to service this morng. She came not come herself having a storm in her pot.

Sunday. 2d. Returned home this morning & found all right except that Viji's husband gone off during my absence. Children very attentive at school this morning.
Thursday 5th. Went to Falau's & had a pretty good school there.
Friday. 6th. Started for Viji's alone. Took some plants & dressed Meledolo's arm. Stayed some time; only a few to school as I was rather late.
Friday 13th. Started for Viji & early & had a pretty good school. School again here on my return. Very heavy hail storm which did great damage to my garden.
Saturday 14th. Rode to Falau's and arrived just in time to secure a few children. All promised to come to service tomorrow.
Tuesday. 17. After setting the men to work I went to Viji's Maal, but had no school as they were all out digging roots before my arrival. Made a window for the chapel in the afternoon the boys helping me. They learn the names of the tools as quickly. The other day I heard a curious conversation between the two Klaps' whilst they were digging in the garden. Great Klap (Native Teacher) "Eh! Who was Faro"? Answer "King of the Amagipte." Great Klap. "Yah!". Little Klap "Question" Who was Joseph?" "Son of Israel. "Who was Israel?" "Son of Isaac." "Who was Isaac?" "Son of Abraham." "Who was Abraham?" "(Mistaken for Jesus) Friend of God." "Thats all right. "Who were slaves & slaves?" "Amajendini (Missionaries) "Yah!" & then followed by Great Klap reading portions from Exodus As "Faro would not let the people of Israel go &c. &c.
I was very glad to hear that they paid so much attention to the services.
Thursday Dec. 10th. Went to Viji's & had a very good attendance. The boys I sent for a days hunt with Klaps. Heat tremendous & had a heavy thunderstorm but very little rain. There used the prayer for rain ever since my return; the whole country is burned up and my gardens going very fast.
Friday 11th. After evening service I spoke to the men about also giving the Indian Man. telling them I should have a collection on Sunday & hoped they would be able to give something. They seemed generally to understand. & when I told them that in the night

of GOD the poor man's penny was as much as the rich man's pound. Kleps Klaps addressing the others said "Like Kleinsmidt when he reads out of the great black book (New Testament) about JESUS seeing the "Nuttstokkaje" (widow) throwing in the two small mynies said that she had outstepped the rich in giving as she gave out of her poorness & they from their riches. It shews he has been an attentive listener. I hope all the others may have been like him.

Monday 14th Returned from Stockade with Mr. Watts. The collection yesterday proved all £6. The children also gave a little. Kyatanga came in to my tent Saturday night & said "You said one of the watches; I have brought one with £6 the other (observing it time) I am keeping for Sunday. The Kammonin arrived to day.

Friday. 18th Klaps told me this morning that the miracles in Egypt were very wonderful he could listen to them again & again, because it shewed how great GOD was that made the place should be full of locusts & the next day not one of them left.

I hope these few sketches will shew what is going on in this mission

I remain

Your humble Servant.

Robert. J. Mullins.

Jan. 10th 1858.

1857 St. Matthews, Keiskama Hoek Grahamstown

1855. Nov. 17. Rev. W.H.L. Johnson - St Osyth. Essex

asks for a reply.

Pascoe. W.H.L.J. Alice C.P. 1858-60.

St Boyle Upper 8330

November 17th 1865

Revd Sir, 28/11

As a monthly meeting of the Society for Propagating the Gospel has been held since I received your last letter & as I saw a paragraph of the nature of an advertisement in the last number of the Ecclesiastical Gazette in which it was stated that

9-1-

Hart at once, I should thereforme feel obliged if my case could be decided at as early a period as possible.

I am,
Revd Sir
Your obedient Servant;
W. A. L. Johnson

To the Revd
J. C. Bullock
My testimonials are in your hands but if you wish it I could add to the number

Clergymen were wanted
for the diocese of Grahamstown
shewing that the matter
had been before the meeting

You really must pardon
me if I press for a reply
to my application for assistance
to proceed to Grahamstown
to enter on the duties of
the post offered me by
the Bishop of Concerning
which I have written to his
Lordship stating that I
accept it.

You may recollect
that I was advised to

Ufs colony
Dec. 1857

Rev. H. B. Smith, St Johns Mtn Stn Umtilis country, Br Kaffraria -

Gt cause for thankfulness. Famine accelerated mn's work. Before May hardly a single Kafir at service, or wanting instruction for themselves or children. With famine saw folly of listening to false prophet, gave children for instruction none for less than 2 yrs, some altogether. Not enough food or accomodation for the numbers. Received altogether 177. 24 of wh. died 5 returned to parents, 2 of the most promising boys drowned when bathing in river, much beloved. Many children were in last stages of famine. Buried 9 adults. Chapel has to be used as schoolroom "much against my inclination". The Lord Bp has granted £60 towards repair of this building.

Native service well attended on Sun. held in front of St's house. He stands on "stoep"

Gt assistance from all on stn esp. Miss Harding, matron.

Mar. 24 - 1858. "

Not so cheering a report as had hoped. Through failure of Bp's funds boarding school reduced from 148 to 75. Gt sorrow to return children to heathen life after briefly breaking through "old habits & associations, wh. are the great source of our trouble in mn's work. ... Such a breach of faith must weaken the effect of our mission-labours". Appeal for help to recover these -

The Bp has granted £900 for expenses of mn this year. Rent, clothing, stipend of all teachers &c. Miss Harding's £50. £400 from grant made by Sir G. Grey for mn purposes. £ 500 granted by Bp on own responsibility. Only to failure of crops price of food v. high.

Help must be speedy if children to be recovered

7. a
H.B. Smith

6201
58

St. John's Mission Station.
Sandile's Country
B. Kaffraria.

973

Revd & Dear Sir,

I have to lay before you the report of the St. John's Mission Station, Sandile's Country, B. Kaffraria, for the Quarter ending Dec. 1857.

We have great cause for thankfulness, for the work which we have been enabled to do, during the last six months -

The famine has given an unexpected opening, & materially accelerated the Mission work - No greater proof of this can be given, than that whereas before may last, hardly a single Kafir attended divine service at the Station, or expressed a wish for instruction of any kind, either for himself, or his children, so sooner did the famine set in,

than their eyes were opened to the folly they had committed, in listening to the lying words of the false prophet. They then readily gave up their children for instruction, a few for short periods, (in no case less than two years) the majority of them, altogether. Such numbers applied that we could find neither food nor accommodation for them all. we had to be content ourselves with as many as could be crowded into the buildings we possessed. the number at no time exceeded 148. altogether we received 177. of which 24 died, & 5 returned to their parents. I have special cause to regret the death of two of the most promising boys in the school. who were drowned, while bathing in the river. They had made great progress during the few months they had been in the school. & were much beloved by their companions.

Many of the children when brought in, were in the last stage of famine. this circumstance will account for the number of deaths.

In addition to these, we buried 9 adults.

Suitable buildings for carrying on the school effectively are much required. the Chapel has to

used as a school-room, much against my inclination
The Lord Bishop has granted me £5 towards the repair
of this building -
The native service on Sunday, has been well
attended - The chapel not being large enough to contain
all, I have been in the habit of holding the service
in front of my house - I myself standing on the steps,
with the people immediately beneath me -
I have received great assistance from those
engaged with me, on the station - I have to
thank them for the zeal with which they have
forwarded my plans - for their unwearied attention
to the sick & starving, at great sacrifice of time
& comfort - (I especially mention Miss. Harding,
the energetic matron) -
I hope in my next report to be able to give
a still more cheering account of our work
here; & be able to report, if not the
Baptism of several adults, at least a fair
account of catechumens -

I Remain
Revd Sir
Your Obedient Servant
H. B. Smith

6200
58

St. John's Mission.
British Kaffraria
March 24th 1858.

977

Revd Sir.

I beg to send in my report for the Quarter ending March 31st 1858.
I regret to be obliged to inform you that I am not able to give so cheering a report this Quarter, as I hoped to have done, at the close of the last. It has been a time of trial & anxiety. I allude to the reduction, I have been compelled to make in the boarding school, in consequence of the failure of the Bishop's funds. Our numbers from being 148, are now reduced to 75.
You may in some measure imagine the pain that it gives us, to be compelled to return to heathenism & savage life, such a number of children, after having had them under our care so long, as in some measure to break through their

4

old habits & associations, which are the greatest source of our trouble in mission work. These children, some of them mere infants might undoubtedly have been trained up in the truth of the Gospel - those more advanced in age, might likewise have been so far changed by judicious training, as in the course of two or three years to see the value of the Saviour's death, & induced to take upon them baptismal vows.

I will not touch further on this subject than to point out, that such a breach of faith on the part of the minister, as we have been compelled by want of funds, to be guilty of, must have a strong tendency to weaken the effect of our missionary labours.

Many of the parents would be willing, if funds are yet found, to return their children to our charge. I have therefore, (with the Bishop's permission) to make an

earliest appeal to you to help me in this my time of need, & enable me to recover these little ones.

leave a year here

The Bishop has granted £900 for the expences of the Station for this year. it is to include not only the keep & clothing & school material, but also to cover the stipends of my ~~all~~ teachers (except the £50 which Miss Harding. The matron, receives from another source) — of this sum £400 is taken from the grant made by Sir G. Gray, for Mission purposes. & £500 granted by the Bishop on his own responsibility. The strictest economy will be required to make this sum cover the expenditure of the school reduced to its present number, as in consequence of the failure of the crops generally the price of food will be very high.

In conclusion I beg to state that any additional help your society might render, must be rendered speedily if these children are to be recovered at all, if taken again into the school, ere the good impressions are obliterated by home associations.

I Remain Sir
Your Obedt Servt
H. B. Smith

under Rev. H. T. Waters

1858 Jan. 2. John Gordon, Catechist, St Mark's Mission, Kreli's Country

Report on Kafir boys' school. Daily attendance 80 to 90, 50 boarders age 6–15 - Girls taught apart, 90 to 100 under Miss Gray & Miss Aldred

Superior memories of some Boys, can repeat 15 Psalms & a few hymns. account of school: some taught by a Hottentot. One days beginning to understand simple addition.

W. Waters teaches singing on Hullah system; Catechising very beneficial

Class of catechumens, 17 boys & 10 Girls —

Any kind of picture greatly valued. "An old Illustrated London News is considered a valuable prize.

Intends to teach them cricket - amusements v. few, hunting, racing jumping etc."

Mechanics & each trade greatly needed - boys with a taste - Outdoor occupation gardening - Each div.n or company of 12 boys with a Captain at their head, has large piece of ground, grow mealies, Kafir corn, pumpkins etc, produce for own use. Each Kafir chief accompanied by an "Umuntu Sokunene" or Right hand man, so with these boys -

In 7 months can recollect only 3 cases of quarrelling or fighting among them

N.B. The company system

John Gordon. b in Cape Col. ed. S. Af. Coll.

Pascoe All C.S. Basket 1862-77. K.W. Tn 1881-92 C Tn. St Geo. 1893. d.

H. T. Waters - 1857. Sept. 30. Gordon's father, officer in 91st Regt killed by Kafirs in late war. Miss Gray's father a Field Cornet, also killed by Rebel Hottentots in late war. "Both these young persons are teaching the children of their father's murderers. Both have given up bright worldly prospects for the sake of Christ."

Ft Beaufort, Kaffir Country 3731
South Africa 2 Jany 1858

981

Sir

In making out this my first report of my work at Mapassa Station during the quarter ending the 31st Dec 1857. I shall merely confine myself to what I have had to do in the teaching of the Kafir Boys whom Mr Waters has placed chiefly under my care

The school consist chiefly of Boarders living on the Institution & of Boys the Children of Kafirs living on or near to the station —

The daily attendance has varied from 80 to 90 of whom 50 are Boarders. Their ages vary from about 6 years of age to 15. This is entirely separate from the Girls who are taught apart from the Boys & of whom there has been a daily attendance of from 70 to 100 —

They are Chiefly under the superintendence of Miss Gray & Mr Aldred lately arrived from England — The Boys are taught in class for two hours daily — during the past quarter this time has been divided as follows. One hour is occupied in teaching them to repeat Scripture portions of Scripture & Hymns from memory one half hour in teaching Reading Spelling and

N.B.

St Mark's Mission, Kreli Country 3791
South Africa 2nd Jany 1858

981

Sir

In making out this my first report of my work at Mission Labour during the quarter ending the 31st Dec 1857. I shall merely confine myself to what I have had to do in the teaching of the Kafir Boys whom Mr Waters has placed chiefly under my care.

The School consists chiefly of Boarders living on the Mission & of Boys the Children of Kafirs living on or near to the station.

The daily attendance has varied from 80 to 90 of whom 50 are Boarders. Their ages vary from about 6 years of age to 15. This is entirely separate from the Girls who are taught apart from the Boys & of whom there has been a daily attendance of from 90 to 100. They are Chiefly under the superintendence of Miss Gray & Mr Aldred lately arrived from England. The Boys are taught in School for two hours daily - during the past quarter this time has been divided as follows. One hour is occupied in teaching them to repeat Psalms portions of Scripture & Hymns from memory one half hour in teaching Reading Spelling and

the alphabet to the Various Clapes of which there are five & the remainyng half hour in writing Figures &c — Some of the Boys have memories far superior to what I have been inced by many English Boy of the same age — Many of them Can speak from Memory as many as fifteen psalms a few Hymns & some portions of Scripture & almost all Can repeat the Lords prayer the Creed and the Ten Commandments — In the spelling classes there has been lately a most astonishing improvement — The two first Classes are spelling & Reading in their own language words of as many as seven syllables —

The third & fourth Clapes are not as far advanced but spell words of from one to three syllables & the fifth Class are learning the alphabet — I may also add that I have a separate Class of the four last boys for half an hour every morning engaged in Reading the New Testament in which they take a great intrest —

In writing the Boys are divided into three Classes — the first of which write very creditably in Copy Books The second write on slates preparatory to their being allowed Copy Books & the third Clap are learning

3/

to form the letters also on slates — I also have a class of 15 Boys once a week for the purpose of learning English in which they evince a great desire to improve — 983

There is also a class of ten of these Boys taught English for two hours daily by a Native Hottentot teacher — For half an hour once every week they are all taught Figures and I have one Class of nine Boys who are just beginning to understand the principles of simple additions — Once a week Mr Waters has the Boys & Girls assembled together for the purpose of teaching singing, he uses Hullahs system and many of the Boys and Girls know the Notes On account of our Chapel being so extremely small separate services are obliged to be held for the Adults & Children. At the Childrens service I have commenced the practice of daily Catechising which Mr Waters finds to be very beneficial in that of the adults — I have also a Class of Catechumens Comprising 17 Boys & 15 Girls 3 of the Boys it is Mr Waters intention to baptize in a few days. Any kind of engraving or picture are thought a great deal of by the boys and if any of them accidentally get possession of an old Illustrated London News it is considered a Valuable prize & they cannot be allowed a greater treat than to be permitted to inspect a book of pictures, especially of Animal prints

I intend to endeavour to introduce the game of Cricket among them this quarter as their amusements are very few consisting Chiefly of hunting, Racing Jumping &C— The Want of proper Mechanics to teach them a trade is sorely felt, a Carpenter & Joiner or a shoemaker would be a great acquisition, many of the Boys having expressed a wish to learn trades— The out door occupations of the Boarders consist principally of Gardening each division & Company of Boys Consisting of 12 with a Captain at their head having a large piece of ground Cultivated & planted with Native Corn, Sunflowers &C, the produce of which are to be appropiated to their own use——

These divisions of Companies of Boys have each a separate house or hut & the Captain is held responsible for all Misdemeanors committed in his hut— There is a practice among the Native Chiefs of having an "Umuntu Sokumene," or Right hand man who always accompanys them about & I perceive that the Boys have introduced this Custom among themselves each Captain having his right hand man who Continually attends him. Something which I consider a very remarkable to the fact that during the whole of the time in which we have had the boarders now seven months I can only recollect three Cases of their Quarrelling or fighting among themselves— I have Respectfully

John Gordon
Church Catechist—

Grahamstown

1858. Mar. 14. Rev. Edw. J. Green M.A. Queenstown to Rev. E. Hawkins.

Statistical return - 72 adults at Church 29 comm.ts
27 children in Sun. Sch.
Parishioners about 1000, scattered over 40-50 m
from home -

A Quarterly Report also sent for Sept. 29 - Dec. 25. 1

Drunkenness widespread, "not above one sober mechanic in 10 or 1
Stories of lurid results of it. Service for troops. A penitent m

Oct. 8 'Dreadful wind" & dust - Church Bell arrives & better attendan
in consequence. House, clay floor, gaping doors — and rain

Nov. 3 Mission stations St. Peter's & St J.B. under Mr Mullins "most
Zealous & well fitted for his work"... but little success so
"Miss[es] of course must have much to endure but to me
the little success wd cause my mind the greatest pain."

Nov. 5. Service in church for the day, ... observed as in England —
"a strong argument in support of the observance of Holy Days
Labour difficulties.

Nov 18 - In Land of Kaffir chiefs, Vadana and Gaana - natives
expelled for their 'continual thieving' &c

Mr. Waters' mission station, about 100 adults & 100 children
Work now more hopeful
Attendance at Services at first voluntary & the irregular & prom
effect, now compulsory -

Nov. 20. To St John Baptist - Mr. Turpin ill with rheumatic fever.

Nov. 27 D.R.C. establ.d religion - Dutch Lutherans think C. of E. nearer

Nov. 29 Offertory for sufferers from revolt in India.
Frightful drunkenness - One day's wages will keep a man
drunk for a week.

Dec. 14. Wesleyans at Lessingtons, very great improvement —.
Grant from Sir George Grey.

Dec. 16. Dutchman buried in his garden. Acc.t of Dutch meth

Dec. 25. Christmas Day - Services at 11 am & 5 pm - Feast for childr

Remarks almost literally transcribed from journal kept for relatives
home —

Inverston. 1052
South Africa
March 16. 1858

985

Rev.d and dear Sir.

I have received no form in which to make my annual return. I can only therefore make the following statistical Returns of the State of my Parish during the last year.

The number of Adults attending Divine at the Church is 72. of these 29 are communicants. The children in the Sunday School number 27.

The offertory Collections amounts to £92.4.7

The Marriages have been 10 in number

Baptisms — . 27 in number

Burials 9 in number.

I reckon my parishioners as numbering

attend a thousand. With the exception
of the 72 I have mentioned as attending
Church there are scattered over a
country lying forty and fifty miles
from my home

I am Rev.d and dear Sir
Yrs Obediently
Edward. G. Green

The Quarterly reports I shall hereafter
duly supply any other information required

The Rev.d Ernest Hawkins
Secretary to the S.P.G.
79. Pall Mall London

Late

Queenstown
South Africa
September

30th

Journal of work and incidents from 8053/1858
September 29th 1857 to December 25th 1857
that is from the festival of St Michaels and All
Angels to Christmas. 987

Buried a police man. shot that while in a state of
intoxication entering the dwelling house of a former
at night. The evils resulting from drunkenness
in this colony are very great. I may say almost
it is its curse. There is scarce a man or
mechanic in town or country. I never imagined
anything so bad as the state is here. It is the
cause of all sorts of crime. Since I have since
been here I have buried. where death was solely
to be attributed to drink. and one woman
who met with her death from a blow from her
husband. while in drink
In all these died in a state of perfect
madness
madness or insensibility I am not with any satisfaction
use our burial service. My reproof has given offence
to some. but I think not to any of respectability
My behaviour in this respect has received the
sanction of the late bishop.

October 1st Married a couple in the church. Engaged in writing

to the Barbuda and in pastoral visit

October 4th. Sunday. Church Morn and Aft well attended.
I always make it a practice to preach in the Morn without manuscript, and I generally take my subjects from the Lessons, epistle or Gospel. In the Aft I read my sermons. I am convinced of its superior effect, though it takes me more time to prepare myself for preaching in this manner.

5th. Started from home at 6 a.m. on horseback. Rode to Bran Neck Bran Neck (distance 10 miles) after breakfast held service for the troops there. Afterwards rode on to the Police Camp at Goldcares farm (distance 7 miles) and held service there. I then rode on to Golden Post and held service there for the troops there stationed. I to bed tired to a late hour with a heavy pelting rain accompanied by roaring wind a torpid liver & despairing & discouraged by last doubtful of his ability to stand. I told him to look hardon in prayer, and grace from above to sin no more. Poor fellow he told me he had done this again and again, but he could do so again, and try if possible to lead a better life.

6. Returned home through a dreadful wind. My face was discoloured with dirt. My eyes ran with water caused by the dust driven into them by the wind: the dust there

sticking to. my wet cheeks plastered them almost over.
The winds of this country must be experienced for their
terrible nep to be understood. There are no trees to break
their force. They come with the strength of a gale at sea.
dry & scorching. and drive the light pulverey soil before
them like a cloud

989

9th Short prayer in the Church at 8.30. a.m. Prayer in the
Hospital at 11. a.m. School at 2 p.m. Eve & Prayer in the Church at 7.

13. Rode four and thirty miles into the country to visit
some farms.

14th Visited farm houses.

15th Started on my return home at 5 a.m. Visited farms
on my road.

18th St Luke. Military service at 7. a.m. Sunday School at 10. a.m.
Parish Service at 11. a.m. School at 3 p.m. Eve & Service
at 6. p.m. Went very tired to bed.

20th Our Church Bell arrived. The short prayers have not
heretofore been well attended. It was hardly possible they.
21st. where there was no bell. and every body's time different
from the time of every body else. by ten or fifteen minutes
Busy during the day ceiling my dining room. and working
in the garden. At the end very tired.

25th Sunday. Good attendance in church. Four full services
and schools is almost too much for me, though I have assumed
health & strength. thanks be to God for it.

to the

October 4th. [illegible]

I always

with an

subject

use of

temper

to keep

5th. Start

Brant

Beam

for 4

Camp

Arrive

field

In th

cons

last

last

no

ag

b. R

wa

October 27. 1867. A very cold day. I felt the cold here much more than I did in England. This may be accounted for in many ways. The floors of my house are of clay: this makes the feet cold. All the doors & windows (back of almost Green Gallows wood) gape at the sides & underneath so as to admit light all round round them. In a strong current of air. The rulers are only of calico not of Muslin. Wood is so expensive that we can afford only a fire in the kitchen.

28. St Simon & St Jude. Service for the day in Church. Afterward took into the country to see farmers

29. Paid pastoral visits to the sick and others. The judge arrived to open the circuit court tomorrow. The assizes were 21st Day in England. He travels in a wagon drawn by ten horses driven in hand. Driving in hand so many horses surprises not a little a fresh arrival from Europe.

30. In attendance at the courts. The judge remarked that here and elsewhere in the colony half of the crimes committed were [illegible] on his circuit he traced directly or indirectly to drink.

Nov. 2. Left Lovers at Beam Peak Camp at the Police Camp & at Tylden Camp

3. Rode into Hopper land from Tylden to visit the settlers

the last drove into [illegible]

Stations of St Peter & St John Baptist under the charge of Mr Mullins catechist, and the Rev. Mr Hutt deacon. The road to St Peters was beautiful as far as regards scenery, but so hilly and rocky as almost to be impassable for a Cape horse, which is saying a great deal. Mr Mullins came out from England with me. He is a most zealous and well settled & I think for his work, but success in christianizing the natives or civilizing them, there is but little evidence of, as far as I can judge, at any mission station out of the colony. Both St Peters & St John Baptist stations are in most beautiful situations. Missionaries of course must have much to endure, but to me the little success missionary labour is crowned with is cause my mind the greatest pain

4th Returned home from Kaffir land

Nov. 5th Service in the church for the day. The day is observed here in the same manner tho' not in the same degree as in England. Effigies of the famous gunpowder plot contrivers are carried about during the day & burnt at night. Known by the simple fact of a day being set apart to commemorate it, has this episode in English history become better known to every man woman and child in the British dominions than any other event however

important. What a strong argument is this fact in support of the observance of holy days.

8th Sunday. A wet Sunday but the attendance at the Church was good. Thunder storms here occur in the summer about every third day. The lightning in such occasions is wonderful in its frequency and brilliancy, and causes much loss to life and property. Were this country more densely occupied the injury done by lightning w^d be immense

9. Engaged arranging the establishment of a Book Club. Five books are read besides a novel or a magazine. These and the newspapers (as far as reading Times) the colonists are all learning has been acquired from. I am endeavouring to introduce a deeper knowledge of literature.

14. Busy gardening. Labour is here so difficult to be obtained, and so expensive, that much one w^d do at home of doing in England must be done here. I work like a labourer in my garden from choice merely, to provide potatoes and vegetables and such indispensable herbs. The most unskilled labour is paid for at the rate of 5/ 6/ or 7/ a day. Mechanics earn from one pound to five pounds a day. Shepherds from £150 to £400 a year. I have fractions to note from choice or when I spend half my day in the work of a common mechanic e.g. chopping wood

grooming my horses, working in the garden &c. and my wife has to act cook & housemaid. We are frequently without a servant of any kind. The want of servants is a great inconvenience in colonial life. White servants are not to be depended on. They can earn as much as a surgeon or curate is paid & more if steady. If not steady they are useless as servants. The natives as servants are good for nothing but the roughest work. They will not stay in service (i.e. house service) for more than two or three months at a time. They then say they must go home and rest. In two or three months it is impossible to make a clean passage of any table in a house. There is even difficulty in getting them at all. Except for herds and shepherds they are of little use and little in demand to them.

15th. Very few at Church. Heavy thunder storms prevalent may account for it. The largest house in the town was much injured by lightning. I have still my four servants in the Church and two strangers

18. Rode through the country of the Kaffir chiefs Tadana and Quasa with the commandant of police. This country has lately been laid waste with fire & sword and the natives expelled from it for their continual thieving from the

to the

October 4th.

I always

with the

subject

use of

temper

to pre

5th. Star

Bran

Beam

for

Lamb

Arrive

held

In

wou

lar

8

colonists & for the threatening and warlike behaviour assumed by them again and again to the persons seeking the recovery of their cattle. It is a fertile and beautiful tract of country, and will be annexed most deservedly shortly to the colony. The natives have formed the government to suit as it has come to them. We started at 4 a.m. Kei
& at about 3 p.m. we crossed the White Kei and arrived at the mission station of Mr. Waters. There are on the station somewhere about one hundred adults and one hundred children. The work here seems more hopeful than when I last visited it some twelve months previous. The attendance of the adults at divine service and the children at school was then voluntary, and the attendance at both one and the other was too irregular to produce effect. The attendance of both, at both, is now compulsory. A tract of land has been given since my former visit to the station. None are allowed even to live on it, or derive any advantage (& the benefit to them is great) in so large an expenditure as cannot but be from adults conforming strictly to the known requirements of the missionaries. While the attendance at the

School and Services was voluntary there seemed to me but the least hope of doing any good. They only attended as long as there was novelty in it.

Nov. 26. Started for home. Mr. Waters rode with me as far as the station of St John Baptist. We found one of the Missionaries there (Mr. Darpin) very sick with rheumatic fever. W. Waters remained with him. I made an intending to send the Regimental Surgeon to him. I do not find him. I left a letter describing Mr. Darpin's case. I had a very hot ride.

27. After Morn. Prayer in the Church rode fourteen miles into the country to visit by request a Dutch man very sick. I read and prayed with him. He is a member of the Lutheran Church. The Dutch Reformed Church (very similar to the Scotch Presbyterian Church) is the established religion of this colony. The Dutch of the Lutheran Church attend the Church of England much nearer to their own Church than the Dutch Reformed, and come therefore very frequently to the services of the English Church.

29. Sunday. Offertory collection in favour of those suffering by the revolt in India. It amounted to £7. 9. 9. Afternoon I had £7 sent me by persons not present at Church.

30. Buried a man of the name of Carstairs. He was found yesterday

to the

October 4th. Fr

I always

with the am

subject

use of

sumpt

to prep

5th. Fare

Bran

Baum

for

Lamb

Arrec

held

1/2 p

cons

Lect

fect in his bed. He died in a state of intoxication from drink.
When he was punished drunk by a policeman entering the
house his wife was in such a drunken state, that she
did not know of the death of her husband. If the circumstance
be made to understand it till the next day. The frightful
scenes
seems the consequences of drink are what in particular
we the aborigines unreal & unnatural. We they were untrue
in fact. The wages earned are so great: the cost of brandy
a bottle, thirsts in one day a man can earn enough
to buy liquor to keep him drunk for a week. There are
very many who to live in this way, that is, live for two or
three years & they then die.

7. Held service in the country at Bram Peak Port, Darling Point

8. Returned from Eyldon Port.

9. Returned from Eyldon.

14. Visited the Wellington Mission Station at Lessyton. There
is an abundant Greater improvement here in the Natives than
at any Mission Station I have ever visited. It numbers about sixty families. It has
there certainly is. It been established for three & twenty years. It has a beautiful
grant of land made to it of about 6000 acres. It nourished
all round it
the glories & curses that enclosed much of it. In asking
the Superintendent of the people on the Station did it. He said they
had done it, but that they were hard to do from money,
the Chief Native was

granted to the natives by Sir G Grey. He also tried ~~one~~ 997 to get the people to see the advantages of the neat fencing. been done for them. This is why I say the improved condition of the natives here is in some respects only an apparent improvement.

16. Rode out and buried in his garden the Dutch man I have mentioned as visiting on the 27th ult. Many of the farms (situated too far from the church for burial) have little cemeteries in their gardens. There was a large attendance of persons at the funeral. All in this country within a distance of forty miles (i.e. this is the custom in the rural districts) are expected to attend the funeral of a person deceased. whether related or not, intimate or unknown. This usage is almost necessary. The country is so thinly peopled that were a funeral attended only by relations or friends, there wd not be persons sufficient to carry the corpse to the grave. Another custom arising by reason of the scatteredness of the population. Many such in their houses their coffins long before their death. If a death takes place on a farm. if the coffin is not made in the house & ready. one may not be procured without sending some twenty or thirty miles. & perhaps owing to the heat of the climate there is no time for this

December 25. Xmas Day. Full Service and Holy Communion at 11. Prayers at 5 p.m. in the evg. Afterwards I gave the children a feast of Buns, cake and Ginger Beer. They seemed to enjoy themselves much. I decorated the Church with an evergreen something like Holly. 26 persons brought up in England Xmas here seems very strange. The days are at their longest, the heat at its greatest, the country in its most verdant state.

The above remarks on my work and parish are almost literally transcribed from my journal. I thought that for the amusement of my relatives at home. I must ask pardon for not having forwarded earlier my report. I wished to send it with my annual reports. But the annual reports I do not send, and cannot now send, as I have had this year no form sent to me

Edward. A. Green M.A.
Curate

Queenstown March 14. 1858
South Africa.

1857. July 1 – Aug. 11 Rev. Edward J. Green, Queenstown, South Africa.

Summary of history of district.
Div.n of Queenstown constituted by Sir Geo. Cathcart 10 Sept. 1853.
Land allotted to Tambookie Chief Matapa &c forfeited for rebellion. ? Mavana
Boundaries of district. Includes new Tambookie location between the Indwe & Kei.
Land divided into farms of 2 to 4000 acres given to those who had suffered or served in late war; under conditions of providing armed servants for defence. No. of farms about 500. Many utterly ruined in war. Many demands to be met on the farms. Farmers cd. not support a clergyman. "About half the grantees are Dutch." Grant of land in centre of proposed town given to Dutch Church trustees for building their Church, this registered by Dutch. This land sold in 1854 for £2377. Small portion given at same time to Wesleyans value £300, to Eng. Ch., value £70 or £80 - Many religious parties among Eng renders apportionments difficult task. "Alas for the schisms Incalculable is the evil. Heavy must the account be against the authors of it."
Arrived 30 Nov. 1854, came out w. Bp Armstrong. about 30 houses in town, Wesleyan chapel built, 1 one of their most able ministers (Mr. Dugmore) in it. Only 6 members of C. of E. in town. Many attending West. ch. not Wesleyans, but no other service.
1st Sun. in Advent – service in Court House, not more than 7 adults.
Continued services for 18 mo. when not elsewhere – Services also at Whittlesea, 20 miles away, here 3 or 4, never more than 14.
Description of Whittlesea. Tavern, 2 shops, 2 cottages, All bachelors but 2, careless or dissolute. Married people Romanists, the only regular attendants, till priest from Grs. came, then no more. Meeting of farmers. Store room to be fitted up. Carpenter paid £10 by E.I.C., not repaid - few came, so better to hold services at Queenstown wkly. of 30 or 40. Indifference of farmers - Police subscribed for a horse & helped to build church. Considered lowest & most degraded of Col. population "but more regard for means of grace than farmers –
Grant from Bp of £150 for building church, raised £150 more & first stone laid. Work went on without a check, People "assisted nobly". Gave labour, timber, stone, waggonage &c. Only £5 from outside town.
Easter 1855. Comrs. of 18, most were adults. Grant of £150 for small house soon ran up. Little house of 2 rooms & stable on ground granted by Govt. for ch.
Easter 1856. Service cd. be held in ch. Cost bet. £5 & £600 - 50×21 ft.
Light Lancet windows at E. end; lancet windows at side. Turret but no bell.
Bp. sanctioned outlay of £100 to enlarge house, Mr. G. to marry. Loan repaid by Bp in 4 years, wd not bind his successor. He died next month.
Now 71 more or less regular, 24 are Communicants. Daily morning prayers 8 am or 8.30 in winter. Evening lectures not a success.
85th Regt. in camp since Sept. Additional services for them at 7 am & 10 am. Govt pays £1 a Sunday for him. Incharge of school & hosp. Has sent full account home & friends. Nearest clergyman was 80 miles away, until Mr Waters in Kreli's country, 40 m. Sometimes lost his way & had to make sad. He keeps pulpit vacant. If 20 miles away goes himself to people to baptism or marriage

Rev. E. I. Green, Queenstown cont'd

Gt colonists & indifference of farmers; not 3 in the district who enter the Church the whole year; same re Wesleyans; one family comes to Wesl Ch as Dn. Ch not finished - Rel. contention of town better than "deadly apathy" of country - All ministers welcomed by farmers as "callers & visitors" - Holy seasons not observed; Christmas only a time of festivity. "We want missions among the whites as much as among the blacks. There is as complete heathenism within the colony as without it." Those caring for religion were absorbed in some rel. body or other, only the indifferent left.

Regrets absence of exact detail, hopes next report will be better. "Strong sympathy with the dark-coloured brethren: - the white heathen is not so much thought of, although raising him & enlightening him is beneficial in the highest degree the blacks dwelling with & around him. In fact missions among the blacks labour in vain when most of the whites their pupils come in contact with are less christian than themselves."

2. b. Leeuwtown

Ed. Green

999

12-547

Leeuwtown 57.

Fourth Agency

July 1st 1857

Rev. and dear Sir,

In compliance with the resolutions adopted by the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel August 18th 1854 which resolutions I only became acquainted with during the last week, when I received them through the Lord Bishop of the Diocese I beg to furnish you with such information as I think is required.

The district in wh. I minister previous to my coming here was without any church pastoral care. A very few years since the whole part of Hottentots land, the following account of its annexation to the colony and its settlement may assist to an knowledge of my duties and position.

The Division of Swellendam was constituted by proclamation of His Excellency Sir George

Rev. E. I. Green. Ascension con't

Gt interest & indifference by farmers; not 3 in the district who enter the Church the whole year. Same on Wednesday, one family comes to Wed. Ch. as Sun. ch not furnished - Rel. conversation of town better than "usually apathy" of country - All ministers welcomed by farmers as "callers & visitors" - Holy seasons un-observed; Christmas only a time of festivity. "We want missions among the whites as much as among the blacks. There is as complete heathenism in some rel. body or other, only the indifferent kind."

Regrets absence of exact detail, does not report bad behavior. "Strong sympathy with the dark-colored brethren: "the white heathen is not so much thought of, although raising him & enlightening him is less trying in the first degree the blacks dwelling with darkness around him. In fact missions among the blacks labour in vain when most of the whites their pupils come in contact with are less christian than themselves."

12-547 1

2. b. Leeuwstein

Ed. Spec

999

Queenstown 57.

South Africa

July 1st 1857

Rev. and dear Sir,

In compliance with the resolutions adopted by the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel August 18th 1854 which resolutions I only became acquainted with during the last week, when I received them through the Lord Bishop of the Diocese I beg to furnish you with such information as I think is required.

The districts in wh. I minister previous to my coming here was without any church pastoral care. A very few years since the whole part of Kaffirland, the following accounts of its annexation to the colony and its settlement may assist to a knowledge of my duties and position.

The Division of Queenstown was constituted by proclamation of His Excellency Sir George

[illegible] the 10th of September 1873. It commences partly
of a track of land south of the Amatolas, formerly
allotted to the Tambookie Chief Umquikela and
others, but which was declared forfeited by reason
of their having joined in the last general rebellion;
partly of that portion of the Victorian Province, south
of the Katberg Range. The Amatola and Katberg
therefore form its northern boundaries. On the
east it is bounded by the Thomas, the White Kei,
and Indwe rivers, the first demarcating it from
the New Gaika Location, & the two latter from
Kreli's country. On the west it has the division of
Cradock, & on the south the Stormberg, separating
it from the division of Cradock Albert. The district
of Queenstown also includes the new Tambookie
location, situated between the Indwe & Kei, & a triangle
of well defined ridges of mountains commencing
with the Bam-Berg range, and runs from the banks
of the Black Kei about fifteen miles above its con-
fluence with the White Kei & running first in a
north westerly direction about forty miles, & then eastward
about twenty-five miles, till it joins the Stormberg.

Immediately after proclamation of ~~to~~ 1001 annexation to the colony, this large district was surveyed and divided into farms of from two thousand to four thousand acres, and given to those who had suffered in the later wars, or had done good service in it. The farms were given however under certain conditions, of which were, that each grantee was, on pain of forfeiture, to keep well armed on horseback with two or more armed servants (in proportion to the quantity of land held by him) at the requirement of the civil commissioner or magistrate, for the defence of the district. The number of farms at present given out is about 500. The country is generally well adapted for stock, and admirably fitted for cattle and horses. The former had much hardship to endure on their occupation. Many of them had been utterly ruined in the late war - if they owned a waggon and a few stock such cattle they were comparatively well off, for many had not so much as this. Some of them

4

could well be rich, for the owning landed property elsewhere disqualified them from becoming Grantees. They had but little, and many were the calls made on what little they possessed, e.g. A former necessity a Grant of a farm, & mount with his family to stock once & needed buildings for his own shelter, cattle to stock his farm with, seed to sow it, hands to cultivate it: for some months he c^d look for little or no return. In meeting these demands and many besides what little money he might have soon went. Some had not, and have not the means of stocking their farms. I mention these circumstances that it may be felt, that a clergyman by themselves they c^d hardly support. About half the Grantees are Scotch. In order to induce them to become settlers in it a large piece of land in the centre of the proposed town was given to the Scotch Church trustees, for the building their Church. The Scotch will not willingly settle where there is no provision made for their church. This land was sold in 1854 or rather a portion of it for £2377. A small portion of land at the same

time was given to the Wesleyans, 1003 and to the
English Church. The Wesleyan was of about the value
of £300. The piece of land given to the English
Church was not of more value than £70 or £80.
The Dutch Church is generally well provided for
by the Government. We dislike to showing a preference
to any of the many religious parties into which
the English are broken up, and the impossibility
to rightly endowing all, renders the apportionment
of religious aid to the English by the Govern-
ment a difficult task. Alas for the schisms
that rend and divide us. Incalculable is the evil
in consequence of it. Heavy must the account be
against the authors of it.

I arrived here the 30th of November 1854. I left England
with the late Dr Armstrong (first bishop of the diocese)
and came out with him. Grahamstown being in the
opinion of the late bishop most in need of pastoral
supervision he desired me to go to it. I left at once.
On my arrival I found the town to consist of about
thirty houses, with a tolerably large Wesleyan Chapel

Chapel already built and one of their Preachers (Mr Dalymore) settled in it. I enquired about the numbers of the Church of England in the town. I was told by only six persons. I called on them. They gave me little encouragement to take much notice, but expected Travellers very glad to see me, and satisfaction to the removal of a Clergyman of the English Church. I was told that of them who attended the Wesleyan Service there were very many Methodist members of the Wesleyan Society, & that of the members, many had been so by having for years no other service to attend from the Wesleyan. I have since found this to be a true report.

On first Sunday in Advent 1854 I held Divine Service in the Court House (in England it would be called the Town Hall) The congregation consisted of about more than seven adults. On the following week I found out some other stray and wandering Sheep. I continued to hold Service in the Court House on Sundays for eighteen months when

not holding services elsewhere in the district.
Soon after my arrival I arranged to hold service
at Kittleman a small village distant from here
twenty miles, every other Sunday morning and
every alternately, and then riding to Kittleman on
from Kittleman that one service might still
be held in Freestown on the Sunday. The
congregation at Kittleman was never more than
fourteen, frequently not more than three
or four. Sometimes not so many as this.
It is hardly possible, except at great length,
to describe to one who has never been in a
colony, many features of its social conditions.
Kittleman is a place difficult to describe for
a stranger to realize the picture. The village
consists of a Tavern, two Shops & two cottages.
The inhabitants were all bachelors (but two) utterly careless
or dissolute. The married people were Roman Catholics. The
latter were the only persons who came to the services
I held from the village anything like regularly. & the only
people who seemed to regard the worship at all as a privilege

They attended regularly till they were visited by their priest from Gralcumstown. After his visit they attended no more. He requested they wd not & they did as he wished. In the neighbourhood of Kittesen there are many farms & there was a desire to unite for worship, a congregation of from thirty to forty might attend without coming more than six or eight miles. I called on many of the farmers as I did to a meeting at Kittesen & set before them the religious laws they were leaving, & the privileges they were failing to avail themselves of, in not attending at Irvine where I did at Kittesen. They excused themselves on the plea of inability to leave their farms so often as once a fortnight in charge of servants not trustworthy. They said if I came once a month, instead of three, they wd manage to be present. It was arranged at this meeting that a large room or store shd be decently fitted for holding the service in, & I was asked to see to its fitt arrangement. I placed in it seats & a reading desk at a cost of ten pounds. I paid the carpenter his bill: to this day I have not been reimbursed one penny

After the alteration of the hours from once a fortnight to once a month, the attendance was no more better. I persevered however for twelve months, hoping that it might improve. as the farmers became more settled on their property. at the end of that time I gave it up. I thought by continuing it I was bringing the ministry into contempt. & that riding twenty miles to hold services to two or three, was a labour & expense dis proportionate to the good done. besides which. every time I went to hold services to these two or three, I left an attentive well behaved congregation at Queenstown of from thirty to forty. I held Divine Service at four other places in the country, (once a month) in the week, each distant from here eighteen or twenty miles. occasionally I held services at greater distances. I have been obliged to drop all these stations but two. at each there might have been (if there had been a wedding once) a congregation of from twenty to thirty. I seldom had more than the women of the house I rode to. & here not always the attendance of the male portion of the family. The reason often assigned for non presence was the service being on a week-day. They said they co. attend on Sundays, but not in the week. And

"have been past the same track I came out on a Sunday.
The two stations I still hold around at the Police
stations. Here they seem glad to see me. At one
the men subscribed to give me a horse & the men
of both stations have assisted me liberally in
helping to build the Church in this town. The police
are generally considered the lowest and most
degraded of the Colonial population. but they seldom
and have always evidenced, a far greater regard
for the means of grace that the farmers. Very often
have the words of our Lord to the Jewish Scribes and
Pharisees come into my mind "verily I say unto you that
the Publicans and Harlots go into the Kingdom of God
before you"
To return to my work in the town here.
I continued to hold divine service in the court
house. The congregations increased. I set about raising
funds for building a small Church. I had a grant
from the Land Board of £150. As soon as I had
subscribed another £150. I had the first stone of St
Paul's. I hoped on the work went on the regular lines

every effort was being made to assist me. I was not disappointed. I succeeded beyond my hopes. The work went on without one check for want of funds tho' how they were raised I can hardly understand. The people in the town assisted me nobly. Some offered their labour, others gave timber, stone, scaffolding & material &c &c Those who could not give money gave £5. I was told that for every hundred pounds I raised in the town, I might at least calculate on the same from the district. I thought it likely. as the district population was three times as great as the town, was more wealthy, and was generally prepared Church-in name. In thinking thus I erred. Excepting from the Palace I have not received (£5) five pounds from the whole of the people living out of the town. At Easter 1855 the Lord Bishop visited the town, inspected the church in progress & confirmed eighteen persons: most of these were adults. He also made me a grant of £150 to build a small residence. Hitherto I had been obliged to live

& a public boarding house. This was most disagreeable
to myself & anything but conducive to a good
influence. I soon ran up a little cottage & two rooms,
& a stable for my horse on the ground granted by
government to the Church. At Easter 1856 the
Church was completed (at least finished sufficiently
to hold service in) Its cost was between five &
six hundred pounds. I cannot say exactly its cost
as some same labours, material &c. as I have stated.
It is a neat little building: in dimension 50 feet by 21
It has a lancet three light window at the East End,
and a cross on the East Gable. The side windows
are lancets. It has a small porch at the South West.
over the West Gable there is a small Bell Turret, still
however without a bell. (At first we had neat funds
to buy one. (Now we cannot get one in the Colony) Bells are cast in S. Thomas now
The Church is quite large enough for the present
wants of the Town, & for its wants I think for some
years to come. When too small it can be enlarged,
or turned into a School, & a better built. It is thoroughly
ecclesiastical in appearance, tho' costing so little

In April 1856 I applied to the Bishop for a Grant to enlarge my House as I intended to marry, and the large enough for a bachelor it was too small for a married person. In reply he informed me that his funds were exhausted, but if I chose to make an outlay of a hundred pounds on it, from my own funds, he would repay it me in four years time, on annual instalments, but stated that this arrangement he could not bind his successor to act up to. I made the outlay (from my own resources) of £100. I wondered at the time that he did not take the contingency of his death into consideration. He must then I think (his letter is dated April 10) have had such a presentiment of an early death. He died Good Friday a letter more than a month after, but at the time he wrote his letter to me he was not I believe unusually ill. I believe the present Lord Bishop acquiesces in the arrangement made.

In September last I was married. The state of the Church in the town has I think gradually improved

In the town there are now twenty one persons who attend more or less regularly at the Church services. of whom twenty four are communicants. and a Sunday School whose average attendance is about thirty. The services held in the Church are, daily Morn^g prayer at 8 a.m. in Summer & at 8.30 in winter. Two full services on Sundays I have tried. three several times w^t & lectures in the Church, during the week, but it has not succeeded. The attendance has never been more than 5 or 6. The average attendance on Sundays is about forty.

In September the 65th Regiment was sent here and placed in camp. just without the town. This has added much to my congregations. but as its remaining here, is not very likely. for any length of time. I cannot reckon it as my permanent charge. It gives me hard words, (especially on Sundays.) The Church is not large enough to take them at once. they therefore come down at 7 a.m. & 10. a.m. I afterwards have the services for the soldiers at 11.30 A.M. & at 6.30. p.m. this with attendance at the School in the afternoon is as much

as I can get thro' with. I am at the end of the day quite knocked up sometimes. If I were not strong and enjoying very good health I could not get thro' with it. For acting Chaplain to the troops I have from Government one pound (£1) per Sunday, if the day is fine enough for the troops attending. In the week the Colonial and Hospital are under my Spiritual Charge. Since I have been here I have kept a very full and minute journal of all my doings & adventures. I have however forwarded it home to my friends from time to time. This I regret, as account of work in a new field is deserved, and my accounts is not here. I have had many hardships and strange encounters. I am sometimes for days on horseback. My nearest clergyman was eighty miles distant until Mr. Waters was stationed with Bridi as a Missionary at a distance of forty miles from me. On three sides of me I have an inhabited country extending eighty miles, & the whole of this country must be considered under my charge. I have sometimes lost my way travelling about it. & have been obliged to make my saddle my pillow & the turf my bed. Often have I had to crop leaves, which I have

to crafs were I not a good Swimmer. I sometimes ride forty and fifty miles to marry a couple or baptise a child. To those living near I explain attendance at the Church for baptisms and marriage. If living more distant than twenty miles I do not insist upon it. Because first, the distance is very inconvenient for them to travel, and secondly it gives me an opportunity when going to their houses of speaking to a greater congregation. The state of religious feeling among the farmers in the district is very sad. Coldness & indifference reigns to such an extent as can hardly be realized. The people generally are Christians in little more than name. They have their children baptized and married thinking it a respectable form and manner of giving them names and partners, but as a religious rite they very lightly regard it. As a proof of the general indifference to church worship take the following. There are many farms immediately round this town. In the town there is the Church & the Wesleyan Chapel. There is not another place of public worship (excepting the United Church) in a radius of seventy miles yet there are not three persons in

the district living out of the town who enter the Church from the beginning to the end of the year. There are not more I believe attend the Wesleyan worship. There is but one family regularly comes on the Lord's Day into the town to join in public worship. This family claim membership with the Dutch Reformed Church, but attend the Wesleyan service, as the Dutch Church is not furnished in the town. In the towns there is much more religious life, and considerable religious spirit exercised between the Church and the Wesleyans. It is a pity there should be such contention, but it is far better than the deadly apathy prevalent in the country. To the farmers it little matters whether one is a Wesleyan, Independent, Presbyterian, Romanist or English Churchman. All are well received and equally well received as callers & visitors but to attend the service led by any one of them they will not trouble. The most holy seasons keep altogether unobserved by them excepting Xmas. This is in some degree kept as a time of festivity but the birth of the Saviour has little to do with it. Many I fear know not that it

communicates it. We want missionaries among the whites as much as among the blacks. There is as complete heathenism within the colony as without it. The conversion of two of these heathens by our own black is as difficult as the Kaffirs. I see not how ordinarily it is to be done. The Subject has not to them sufficient interest to cause them to give any attention to it. They have never as children had the Christian religion taught them in the Church's round of services. They never as children enjoyed religious privileges: never shared in the grace of them; as men & women they feel not the want of them & their children will grow up even more spiritually dead than themselves if a change cannot be wrought. To the people living in the towns (as for us I have had means of judging) these observations do not apply. Among a certain class there is a frightful amount of drunkenness prevalent, but among the decent & respectable people there is not this religious indifference (this is the sin in the country among which it does most prevail) tho' I fear there is more of it among the

members of the Church than among the Wesleyans. This is easily accounted for as follows. For so many years there were no Church Ministers out here, that those religiously disposed were obliged to attend a dissenting worship or none at all. The religiously disposed by degrees (without objecting to the doctrines or liturgy of the Church of England) became members of the religious bodies by wh they were surrounded In time they had become helpers in building up the chapel supporting the Ministers &c&c. When the Church at last sent her Ministers out here, her zealous children were almost all absorbed in one religious body or another: only were left to her those children who had too little care for religion at all, to feel the need of a substitute for the ordinances of their own Church.

I hope the absence (tho it is not what I could wish it were) may be what is deemed by the framers of the resolution passed at a Monthly Meeting of the S.P.G. held May 19th 1854. The reports is not as exact as I could desire by reason of my having sent to England my daily journals, not selecting the present regulation. My future reports will I hope be more satisfactory. I fully acknowledge

the propriety of requiring the returns more asked for. and I heartily pray that Christians at home may by the reports they receive from their foreign brethren be moved more liberally to help them. There is a strong sympathy at present with the dark-coloured heathen: Missionaries are numerously sent among them. The white heathen (& many there are in this & every colony) is not so much thought of, although in raising him & enlightening him, is benefitting in the greatest degree the blacks dwelling with & around him. In fact Missionaries among the blacks labour in vain, when most of the whites their pupils come in contact with are less christian than themselves. I remain

Rev. and dear Sir

Yours obediently and faithfully

Edward Green

To the Revd

Parent Hawkins

Secretary to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel

in Foreign Parts. 79. Pall Mall. London

August 11. 1857
Jamaica

SOUTH AFRICA

GRAHAMSTOWN.

1860. Feb. 14. By Cotterill to SPG re finance, Mullins "her own letter work than many other men". Gordon, Woodroffe, Native training, extract of letters from Waters with reference to grandson of Xaba-Xaba and to Kusse

Seahamlent 1896
Feb. 14. 60
1019

My dear Mr Bullock, ack 4/4

I have already written a few lines to Mr Hankin. I now send you a few words to-day's letter with inclosures (of Jan 5) I received yesterday.

Will you kindly have the 50£ per annum for the two months at Nunea to be paid with the account of the Y. Town Division at Bandaya: remembering please, that I have been at cost for them since the beginning of last May - & that at my pressing entreaty of the committee they assumed their care & obtained a general sanction to some allowance for them.

We shall miss Mr Oakley's help is much needed. Mullens has been at work 5 years, for which time he was engaged by Mr Arnold & an account of the death of his brother being urgently called & unable to visit England, is anxious to leave. His wife has long been taken poorly this winter in Central Africa, & tho' I am very sorry to lose him, yet I feel

SOUTH AFRICA

GRAHAMSTOWN

1860. Feb. 14. By Cotterill & Bp re finance, Mullens "his own letter more than many others", Gordon, Woodroffe, native training, extract of letter from Natives - with reference to grant on of Xaba-Xaba and to Kusse

Grahamstown 3896
Feb. 14. 60
1019

My dear Mr Bullock, ack 4/4

I have already written a few lines to Mr Hawkins I now send you a few words to. Your letter with inclosures (of Jan 5) I received yesterday.

Will you kindly have the 50£ per annum for the two youths at Newcastle paid with the account of the G. Tom Driver hired at Bandago: remembering, please, that I have been at cost for them since the beginning of last May - & that at my first interview after the committee sanctioned their case I obtained a general sanction to some allowance for them.

We shall anxiously expect the Oakland, for help is much needed. Mullens have been at work 5 years, for which time they were engaged by Mr Arnstein, & an account of the death of his brother being urged by his father & mother to visit England, is anxiously looked for. His wife has long been taken prisoner by the Mexicans in Central America, & tho' I am expecting to hear him, yet I fear

that he would be so well qualified for that work in many ways, that I must not stand in his way. Though quite a young man, only 23, he has done better work in our Mission than many Older men.

The work at S. Marks is heading progressing amidst many difficulties. Waters writes to me (I enclose extract) Sundra has gone forward to open the Bashee Mission after many difficulties (W. Says) & delays. He is now living very happily in his new home & is much beloved by the chiefs and people. I feel a great blow has fallen on the Missionary Future.

Woodroffe now occupies the Station when Mr Smith was. He writes to me very cheerfully of his work & the interest & attention of the people. His health has improved much since he has employed himself in itinerating among the people.

I am glad to find the question of native agency has been already discussed among our missionaries.

But we must have much prayer

cation here. We can think of a native ministry. We are beginning to form a class of native & European here for this purpose.

I shall send some of the papers by today's post, others by the 16th. which I hope we shall receive in time.

Ever yours faithfully
W. Graham Brown

× Extract from Mr. Waters' letter.

"Albeit I have had more severe trials during Ethe past four months, as an Evangelist, than I should like to pass through again. Still my weak faith had been strengthened from quarters least expected; for instance this morning, a son of the once great Kaffir Councillor Kaba - Kaba with whom I have often reasoned, came forward as a candidate for Baptism: he has long been one of the most regular attendants at Kaffir service but in conversation seemed quite a formalist. He and several others have been presented by Henry Kusse. Kusse Next week I shall have three large companies for Baptism - 1. Kaffir Adults. 2 Kaffir children. - 3. Hottentots. There will probably be sixty in all. I suppose it will be an impossibility for you Dear: but if you can pray do.

I shall commence (DV) on Thursday the 9th
I commenced an Adult School six months
ago. Three or four men can now read
the new Testament imperfectly - four very
imperfectly the others are coming on under
Turpin. We teach them also portions of
Scripture. One of these men George Grey
Dalmé, has been engaged as a Native Teacher
in our lowest school. another is similarly
engaged by Mr. Woodroffe at St. Barnabas;
and another at Gordons. So that I hope
eventually I have a body of Native Christian
Catechists, on a plan which I think you
will approve of. Our daily schools are
well attended, but inefficiently taught; and
I am anxiously looking for Miss Brown
Your Lordship. Since Gordon left, I
have had to take the entire charge of the
girls school, in addition to my other
work. I can only comment on this
by saying that Turpin and I are
both very much worn out."